

Everyman, I will go with thee, and be thy guide,
In thy most need to go by thy side.

This is No. 900 of Everyman's Library. A list of authors and their works in this series will be found at the end of this volume. The publishers will be pleased to send freely to all applicants a separate, annotated list of the Library.

J. M. DENT & SONS LIMITED
10-13 BEDFORD STREET LONDON W.C.2

E. P. DUTTON & CO. INC.
286-302 FOURTH AVENUE
NEW YORK

EVERYMAN'S LIBRARY
EDITED BY ERNEST RHYS

REFERENCE

A SHORT BIOGRAPHICAL DICTION-
ARY OF FOREIGN LITERATURE
BY R. FARQUHARSON SHARP

A SHORT
BIOGRAPHICAL DICTIONARY
OF FOREIGN LITERATURE



R. FARQUHARSON SHARP

LONDON: J. M. DENT & SONS LTD.
NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON & CO. INC.

All rights reserved
Made in Great Britain
at The Temple Press Letchworth
and decorated by Eric Ravilious
for
J. M. Dent & Sons Ltd.
Aldine House Bedford St. London
First Published in this Edition 1933

PREFACE

IN this volume an attempt has been made to give, in the case of each writer, a succinct biography followed by as complete a list as is practicable of the first editions of his or her works. Upwards of five hundred and fifty foreign authors have been dealt with, the term 'foreign' here meaning 'European non-English'; the literatures represented being: Belgian (and Flemish), Bohemian, Danish, Dutch, Finnish, French (and Provençal), German, Modern Greek, Hungarian, Icelandic, Italian, Norwegian, Polish, Rumanian, Russian, Spanish, Swedish, Swiss.

Where an English translation of a work exists, the fact is indicated by the insertion of the title of the translation (in brackets) after that of the original. When such translation is published in 'Everyman's Library', the fact is indicated by the addition to the English title of the letters 'E.L.', followed by the work's number in the series.

The selection of names from so wide a field for a volume of this capacity presents obvious difficulties, and it is probable that individual tastes and preferences will find what are to them omissions or superfluities. As the best means of attempting to attain a reasonable result, such names in each country's literature have been selected as seem prominently representative of the successive periods and departments of literature therein.

The authors are arranged in one alphabetical sequence; and at the end of the volume will be found lists, chronologically arranged, of the writers chosen from each literature.

R. F. S.

1933.

A

AHO, JUHANI [pseudonym of Juhani Brofeldt] (1861-1921). Finnish novelist, was born at Lapinlak. He was the author of a number of works whose realistic style made them popular in Finland. He lived for some time in France, but mainly in Finland; and died at Helsingfors.

His works include: *Sipolan dapon kosioiretki*, 1883; *Sühen aikaan kuin isä lampun osti*, 1883; *Kievarin pihalla*, 1884; *Muuan Markkinamies*, 1884; *Rautatie*, 1884; *Papin tytär*, 1885; *Helmännin Herra*, 1886; *Helsinkiin*, 1889; *Kuvauksia*, 1889; *Yksin*, 1890; *Lastuja*, 1891-99; *Papin rouva*, 1893; *Heränneitä*, 1894; *Maailmen murjoma*, 1894; *Panu*, 1897; *Katajainen Rausani*, 1899-1900; *Aatteiden Mies*, 1901; *Kevätja takatalvi*, 1906; *Tuomio*, 1907.

AIMARD, GUSTAVE [pseudonym of Olivier Gloux] (1818-83). French novelist, was born in Paris on 13 Sept. 1818. He went to sea in early boyhood, but abandoned a sailor's life after landing in America, where he fell in with a tribe of American Indians. According to his own account he was attracted by the romance of their life, and lived a nomadic life with them (sharing the fortunes of various tribes) for fifteen years. These experiences afforded the material for the number of novels of American Indian life that he subsequently wrote, backed by his admiration for the works of Fenimore Cooper, which his own much resemble. He returned to France in his early thirties, subsequently paid another visit to America, and then settled down in Paris to the work of novel writing. It was not long before he became the idol of the French school-boy. In the war of 1870 he was an officer in the corps of *Francs-tireurs*. He died in Paris on 13 Sept. 1883.

He was responsible for over forty books, of which some of the best known are: *Les Trappeurs de l'Arkansas*, 1858; *La Loi de Lynch*, 1859; *L'Éclaireur*, 1860; *La Grande Flibuste*, 1860; *Le Guarani* ('The Indian Scout', E.L. 428), 1864; *Les Nuits Mexicaines*, 1864; *Les Bohèmes de la Mer*, 1865; *La Forêt Vierge*, 1870; *Aventures de Michel Hartmann*, 1873; *Cardenio*, 1874; *Les Vauriens de Pont-Neuf*, 1878; *Par Mer et par Terre*, 1879; *Les Coupeurs de Routes*, 1879; *Le Rastreador*, 1883.

ALARCÓN, JUAN RUIZ DE (1580?-1639). Spanish dramatist, was born in Mexico. After studying at Salamanca from 1600 to 1605 he returned to Mexico for some years, eventually removing to Spain in 1613. He was appointed to a post on the Council of the Indies in 1626, by which time

he had gained a considerable reputation by his plays as well as by his continual polemics with other writers. He suffered from a physical deformity and, like many in similar case, from an accompanying irritability of temper. He died at Cordova on 4 August 1639.

His plays were published in his lifetime in two collections, in 1628 and 1634. Some of the most prominent are: *El Semejante á sí mismo*; *El Desdichado en fingir*; *La Verdad Sospechosa* (from which Corneille derived *Le Menteur*); *Ganar Amigos*; *El Tejedor de Segovia*; *Los Pechos privilegiados*; *Mudarse por majorarse*; *El Examen de Maridos*.

ALARCÓN, PEDRO ANTONIO DE (1833-91). Spanish writer, was born at Guadix on 10 March 1833. He took to journalism in his youth with considerable success, and contributed poems to various periodicals. When he was twenty-four he tried his hand at a play, *El Hijo Pródigo*, which, on its production, met with such complete failure that its author forswore literature (happily only for a short time) and enlisted as volunteer in the Spanish forces engaged in the Moroccan war. In 1859 he published a remarkable 'diary' of his war experiences in Africa. He subsequently settled down again to a literary life, producing a good deal of original work as well as taking a prominent part in political journalism. His literary reputation in Spain grew steadily, and it was as a well established and popular writer that he died on 20 July 1891.

His works include: *El Final de Norma* ('The Last Act of Norma'), 1855; *El Hijo Pródigo*, 1857; *Diario di un Testigo de la Guerra de Africa*, 1859; *Cuentos*, 1859; *De Madrid a Nápoles*, 1861; *La Alpujarra*, 1873; *El Sombrero de Tres Picos* ('The Three-Cornered Hat'), 1874; *Amores y Amorios*, 1875; *El Escándalo*, 1875; *El Nino de la Bola*, 1880; *Cuentos Amatorios*, 1881; *Historietas Nacionales*, 1881; *El Capitán Veneno*, 1881; *Novelas Cortas*, 1881-82; *Cosas que fueron*, 1882; *La Pródiga*, 1882; *Viajes por España*, 1883; *Juicios Literarios*, 1883; *Últimos Escritos*, 1891.

ALCOFORADO, MARIANNA (1640-1723). Portuguese nun and author, was born at Béja, and found her vocation as a nun there. For two years (1625-27) in her youth she had a love affair with the young Marquis de Chamilly (afterwards Marshal of France), who deserted her at the discovery of their intrigue and went to France. Her subsequent heart-broken letters to him, written between Dec. 1667 and June 1668 became famous as the *Letters of a Portuguese Nun*. They were anonymously published in Paris (as *Lettres Portugaises*) in 1669, were widely translated, and are said to have had some influence on the literature of their day. The earliest English translation (by Sir R. L'Estrange) appeared in 1678.

The writer of the letters remained at the convent until her death on 28 July 1723, having been once (in 1709) all but successful in the election for the post of Abbess.

ALECSANDRI, VASILE (1821-90). Rumanian poet and dramatist, was born at Bacan. His student life was chiefly passed in Paris. In 1844 he published a collection of Rumanian folk-songs and poems, which was followed some years later by a volume of original poems. This was the beginning of an industrious literary career, chiefly in the domain of poetry and drama. From 1852 to 1859 he edited the journal 'România literară'. He also took an active part in politics, holding the post of Foreign Minister 1859-60, and was appointed Rumanian Ambassador at Paris in 1885.

His principal works include: *Doine și Lacrimioare*, 1853; *Poesii populare ale Românilor*, 1866; *Pastele*, 1867; *Legende*, 1871; 1497: *Dumbrava rosie*, 1872; *Boieri și ciocoi*, 1874; *Ostașii roștri*, 1878; *Despot-Vodă*, 1880; *Fântâna Bandusiei*, 1884; *Ovidiu*, 1890.

His Collected Works were published in 9 volumes (Poems, 4 vols.; Plays, 4 vols.; Prose, 1 vol.), 1875-80.

ALEMBERT, JEAN LE ROND D' (1717-83). French philosopher and mathematician, was born in Paris in Nov. 1717. He was illegitimate; but, owing to the care of his father, the Chevalier Destouches (q.v.), he was given a good education and was well looked after by a worthy couple into whose hands he was entrusted. He was originally trained for the law and qualified as an advocate in 1738, but never practised. He had for some time taken a keen interest in mathematics and physics, and had contributed papers on mathematical questions to the Académie des Sciences, to which body he was admitted in 1741. Two years later he was made famous by his *Traité de dynamique*, which enunciated a principle ever since known to mathematicians as 'D'Alembert's'. He now became immersed in scientific work, and a few years later was chosen as an editor of the scientific section of Diderot's *Dictionnaire Encyclopédique*. He enjoyed an intimate friendship with Voltaire. In 1754 he was elected to the French Academy. He published some philosophical works, which increased his fame. He was also interested in the theory of music, as has been the case with many mathematicians. He died in Paris, after an uneventful but very industrious life, on 29 Oct. 1783.

His works include: *Traité de dynamique*, 1743; *Traité de l'équilibre*, 1744; *Réflexion sur la cause générale des vents*, 1747; *Recherches sur la précession des équinoxes*, 1749; *La Résistance des fluides*, 1752; *Mélanges de littérature, d'histoire et de philosophie* (anon.), 1753; *Éléments de musique théorique et pratique* (anon.), 1753; *Recherches sur différents points importants du*

système du monde, 1754-56; *Éléments de philosophie*, 1759; *Opuscules mathématiques*, 1761-80; *Sur la destruction des Jésuites en France* ('The Destruction of the Jesuits in France,' anon.), 1765; *Histoire des Membres de l'Académie Française* (posth.), 1787.

ALEXIS, WILLIBALD [pseudonym of Georg Wilhelm Heinrich Häring] (1798-1871). German novelist, was born at Breslau on 29 June 1798. After some schooling at Berlin he served in the army during the campaign of 1815, and subsequently studied law at Berlin and Breslau. Settling in Berlin he first took to journalism, and then began on a series of novels, mainly historical, which speedily gained him a reputation which grew as the series lengthened. His health became very precarious in the last fifteen years of his life, putting an end to his activity as an author. He died at Arnstadt on 16 Dec. 1871.

His works include: *Der Treibjagd*, 1820; *Walladmor*, 1823; *Die Schlacht bei Torgau*, 1823; *Schloss Avalon*, 1827; *Wanderungen im Süden*, 1828; *Herbstreise durch Skandinavien*, 1828; *Gesammelte Novellen*, 1830-31; *Cabanis*, 1832; *Wiener Bilder*, 1833; *Schattenreise aus Süddeutschland*, 1834; *Das Haus Dusterweg*, 1835; *Neue Novellen*, 1836; *Zwölf Nächte*, 1838; *Roland von Berlin* ('The Burgomaster of Berlin'), 1840; *Der falsche Woldemar*, 1842; *Urban Grandier*, 1843; *Die Hosen des Herren von Bredow* (5 vols.), 1846-48; *Der Werwolf*, 1848; *Der Zauberer Virgilius*, 1851; *Ruhe ist die erste Bürgerpflicht*, 1852.

The following were published under Häring's own name: *Warren Hastings*, 1844; *Isegrimm*, 1854; *Nettelbeck*, 1855; *Oberpräsident Vincke*, 1855; *Friedrich Perthes*, 1855; *Dorothe*, 1856.

ALFIERI, VITTORIO, COUNT (1749-1803). Italian dramatist, was born at Asti on 17 Jan. 1749. His family was of the old nobility. After education at Turin he spent several years in travel in Europe, occupied at the same time with wide reading, and returned to Turin in 1772. The success of his first play, *Cleopatra*, in 1775 decided him to devote himself to the drama, in which he soon achieved a widespread fame. He was an industrious worker, his collected plays (in an edition published soon after his death) forming a collection of 22 volumes. The last twenty-five years of his life were spent in an informal union with the Countess of Albany, the wife of the 'Young Pretender', unhappiness with whom had driven her to leave him in 1780. They lived at first in Alsace, and subsequently (until the Revolution) in Paris. At the Revolution they removed to Florence, where Alfieri died on 8 Oct. 1803, one of his later works (*Misogallo*) being a bitter denunciation of France.

His works include: *Esquisse de jugement universel*, 1773; *Cleopatra*, 1775; *Filippo*, 1776; *Saul*, 1782; *Mirra*, 1784; *L'America libera*, 1784; *Panegirico a Traiano*, 1785; *La Virtù sconosciuta*, 1786; *Tragedie* (collected plays), 1788, and various editions to 1803; *Brutus*, 1789; *Del principe e delle lettere*, 1795; *Misogallo*, 1799; *L'Etruria Vindicata*, 1800; *Della Tirannide*, 1801.

The following are some of his more prominent plays, not separately mentioned above, that are included in the *Tragedie* (1788-1803) and in the collection of his works published 1805-15: *Maria Stuarda*; *L'Uno*; *I Pochi*; *I Troppi*; *L'Antidoto*; *Polinice*; *Brutus*; *Don Garzia*; *Antigone*; *Virginia*; *I Pazzi*; *Timoleon*; *Merope*; *Il Divorzio*; *La Finestrina*. An English translation of a number of his tragedies was published in 1815. His Autobiography was posthumously published in 1804.

ALMQVIST, CARL JONAS LOVE (1793-1866). Swedish writer, was born in Stockholm on 28 Nov. 1793 and educated at Upsala. As a young man he was full of democratic ideals, married a peasant girl, and in 1824 attempted to start a 'colony' on socialist lines in Värmland. The attempt resulted in failure, and in the following year he returned to Stockholm, where for six or seven years he maintained himself by teaching and by intermittent journalism. By this time he had published some six or seven original works; but it was not until he was nearly forty that he attracted attention by his novels, and from that time his work was markedly successful and popular for about fifteen years. This, however, was the end of a literary career which, though brief, has earned him a distinguished place among Swedish writers. To avoid prosecution on a charge of forgery and suspected murder, he fled from Sweden in 1851 and lived for fourteen years in America. In 1865 he returned to Europe and settled at Bremen, where he died on 26 Sept. of the following year.

His works include: *Försök till Hektors lefnad*, 1814; *Hvad är kärlek*, 1816; *Parjumouf*, 1817; *Gråkappan*, 1818; *Om dit hela*, 1819; *Handlingar till upplysning i manhemsförbundets historia*, 1820; *Om manhemsförbundets föreslagna organisation*, 1821; *Amorina*, 1822-23; *Törnrosens bok*, 1832; *Redan i Hermitaget*, 1833; *Det går an*, 1839; *Amalia Hillner*, 1840; *Gabriele Mimanso*, 1841-42; *Tre fruor i Småland*, 1842-43; *Själarnes ängel*, 1843; *Murnis*, 1845; *Smaragdbruder*, 1845; *Syster och bror*, 1847; *Herrarna på Ekolsund*, 1847.

ÁLVAREZ QUINTERO, SERAFÍN (b. 1871) and JOAQUÍN (b. 1873). Spanish dramatists who collaborate. They were born at Utrera, and from 1897 have been prolific in the production of plays, written in collaboration, which have proved enormously popular in Spain. They have been accorded the

unusual distinction of the erection of a monument in their honour (they being still alive) at Seville.

Their works include: *El Ojito Derecho*, 1897; *La Buena Sombra*, 1898; *Los Galeotes*, 1900; *El Patio*, 1900; *Las Flores*, 1901; *La Azotea*, 1901; *El Nido*, 1901; *La Pena*, 1901; *La Dicha ajena*, 1902; *Pepita Reyes*, 1903; *El Amor que pasa*, 1904; *Mañana de Sol*, 1905; *La Musa Loca*, 1905; *La Mala Sombra*, 1906; *El Genio alegre*, 1906; *La Vida que vuelve*, 1907; *Las de Cain*, 1908; *Doña Clarines*, 1908; *La Escondida Senda*, 1908; *Amores y Amortos*, 1908; *El Centenario* ('A Hundred Years Old'), 1909; *La Rima Eterna*, 1910; *La Flor de la Vida* ('The Fountain of Youth'), 1911; *Puebla de las Mujeres* ('The Women's Town'), 1912; *Sábado sin Sol*, 1912; *Anita la Risueña*, 1912; *Malvaloca*, 1912; *La Consulesa* ('The Lady from Alfaceque'), 1914; *Dios dirá*, 1915; *Cabrera que tira al Monte*, 1916; *El Duque de El*, 1916; *Así se escribe la Historia*, 1917; *Don Juan, buena persona*, 1918; *A la Luz de la Luna*, 1918; *El Corazón en la Mano*, 1919; *La Calumniada*, 1919; *El Mundo es un Pañuelo*, 1920; *La Prisa*, 1921; *Cristalina*, 1922; *Las Vueltas que da el Mundo*, 1922; *Concha la limpia*, 1924; *Cançonera*, 1924; *Mi hermano y yo*, 1924; *La Boda de Quinita Flores*, 1925; *Las de Abel*, 1926; *La Cuestión es pasar el Rato*, 1927; *125 Kilometros*, 1927; *Los Mosquitos*, 1927; *Barro Pecador*, 1928; *Los Duendes de Sevilla*, 1929; *Doña Hormiga*, 1930; *Cien Comedias y un Drama*, 1930; *Mariquilla Terremoto*, 1930.

('Four Plays', translated by Helen and Harley Granville-Barker, contains translations of *Puebla de las Mujeres*; *El Centenario*; *Fortunato*, and *La Consulesa*.)

AMICIS, EDMONDO DE, *see* DE AMICIS, E.

AMIEL, HENRI FRÉDÉRIC (1821-81). Swiss philosopher, was born at Geneva on 27 Sept. 1821. His parents died while he was a child, and he was brought up by an uncle. He showed remarkable promise when educated at the Geneva Academy, and afterwards at Berlin University, and in 1849 was appointed Professor of Aesthetics at Geneva. In the following year he was appointed Lecturer in Philosophy, and Professor in 1854. He published no philosophical work apart from contributions to journals; and the work by which his name ultimately became famous, his *Journal Intime*, was not printed until after his death. He led a solitary life, as his *Journal* reveals, mainly because his democratic principles were in opposition to those of the majority of his fellow townsmen at Geneva. He had a pleasant poetic gift, and published three or four works in his lifetime; none, however, attracted much attention or made anything like the impression achieved by his *Journal*, which was widely translated. He died at Geneva on 11 May 1881.

His works include: *Il Penseroso*, 1858; *La Part du Rêve*, 1863; *L'Escalade de 1602*, 1873; *Charles le Téméraire*, 1876; *Jour à Jour*, 1880; *Journal Intime* ('Amiel's Journal'), 1882-84.

AMYOT, JACQUES (1513-93). French translator, was born at Melun on 30 Oct. 1513, and educated at Bourges. Some years spent as tutor to the sons of the King's private secretary gained him favour at Court, with the result that he was appointed to a professorship at Bourges and the King made over to him the Abbaye of Bellozane. From 1548 to 1552 he was in Italy, mainly for the purpose of investigating manuscripts of Plutarch. He had already translated Heliodorus' 'Aethiopica' (*Théagène et Chariclée*, 1547), and followed it with a translation of the Works of Diodorus (1554) and a translation of Plutarch's 'Vitae Parallelae' (*Vies des Hommes Illustres*, 1559). The latter translation was put into English by Sir Thomas North in 1579, and provided Shakespeare with much material for his historical plays. Amyot's subsequent translations were of Longus' 'Περὶ Δάφνιν καὶ Σλόην' (*Daphnis et Chloé*, 1559), and Plutarch's 'Moralia' (*Oeuvres Morales*, 1572). He acted as tutor to the sons of Henry II of France. Charles IX appointed him Grand Almoner in 1560, and Bishop of Auxerre in 1570. From that date Amyot lived at Bourges till his death on 6 Feb. 1593.

ANDERSEN, HANS CHRISTIAN (1805-75). Danish writer, was born at Odense on 2 April 1805. As a small boy he showed signs of his later imaginative qualities by his fondness for devising plays for a set of puppets. He was quite young when his father died, and he made his way to Copenhagen with the idea of becoming an opera singer. He went through some very hard times, but managed to exist with the help of friendly musicians who were interested in him. His voice not proving the asset he had hoped, he managed to get into the Dancing School at the Royal Theatre, where the director, Jonas Collin (who, with his family, became Andersen's lifelong friend), treated him with great kindness and gained for him the interest of the King, who paid for the boy's education at a grammar school for some years. Andersen remained at school till he was 22, much against the grain, but because Collin was determined that he should be properly educated. Two years later (in 1829), after some early attempts at writing, he made his first small success with his *Fodreise*. In 1833 the King granted him a small 'travelling pension' which enabled him to enlarge his experiences, and in 1835 he made his first decisive success with his tale *Improvisatoren*. It was at this time that he began the series of 'Fairy Tales' (*Eventyr*) which eventually made his name famous. At first he thought little of them himself, but their immediate success led to the long series

which came out between 1835 and 1872. Between 1843 and 1845 he wrote various plays, some appearing anonymously. He became celebrated and travelled widely in Europe, visiting England in 1847 and 1857. An accident in 1872 made him more or less an invalid; and his last years were passed peaceably, amid every sign of public and private affection, till he died at his home near Copenhagen on 4 August 1875.

His principal works are: *Fodreise*, 1829; *Phantasier og Skizzer*, 1831; *Skyggebilder* ('Rambles'), 1831; *Agnete og den Havmand*, 1833; *Samlede Digte*, 1833; *Improvisatoren* ('The Improvisatore'), 1835; *Eventyr og Historier* ('Fairy Tales,' E.L. 4), 1835-37, 1845, 1847-48, 1852-62, 1871-72; *Mulatten*, 1840; *Maurerpigen*, 1840; *Billedbog uden Billeder* ('A Picture Book without Pictures'), 1840; *En Digters Bazar* ('A Poet's Bazaar'), 1842; *Herr Rasmussen*, 1846; *Ahasverus*, 1847; *De to Baronesser* ('The Two Baronesses'), 1847; *I Sverige* ('In Sweden'), 1849; *Mit Lyvs Eventyr* ('The True Story of my Life'), 1855; *At være eller ikke være* ('To Be or Not to Be'), 1857; *I Spanien* ('In Spain'), 1863.

ANDERSEN-NEXÖ, MARTIN (b. 1869). Danish novelist was born 26 June 1869. He was of humble birth, and was brought up to be a shoemaker. Later, having largely educated himself, he took to teaching, and eventually made a success with his pen and became a popular novelist.

His works include: *Skyggen*, 1898; *Det bødes det for*, 1899; *Muldskud* (3 series), 1900, 1906, 1925; *Familien Frank*, 1901; *Dryss*, 1902; *Soldage* ('Days in the Sun') 1903; *Pelle Eroberen* ('Pelle the Conqueror'), 1906-10; *Af Dybets Lousang*, 1908; *Barndommens Kyst*, 1911; *Lykken*, 1913; *Folkene på Dan gaarden*, 1915; *Under Himmelen*, 1915; *Ditte Menneskebar* (vols. 1, 2, 'Ditte, Girl Alive'; vols. 3, 4, 'Daughter of Man vol. 5, 'Towards the Stars'), 1917-21; *Dybhavisk*, 1918; *Undervejs*, 1919; *De tomme Pladers Passagerer*, 1921; *Midt i en Jerntid*, 1923; *Digte*, 1926; *Midt i en Jerntid*, 1929; *De søn*, 1930.

ANDREYEV, LEONID NICOLAIEVICH (1871-1919). Russian novelist, was born at Orel on 18 June 1871. His parents were in humble circumstances, and he had the ordinary state-school education. When he was a youth his poverty and want of prospects so weighed upon his mind that he tried to commit suicide in 1894. His health, which had never been good, suffered permanently from the shock. His ambition was to be a writer, and little by little he managed to get a footing in journalism. A story of his which appeared first in a journal in 1899 attracted attention, and from that time onward he was a prolific and successful writer, and was widely translated. At the beginning of the Bolshevik régime he retired to Finland. Unfortunately towards the end of his

life he had serious monetary losses, and died in comparative poverty on 12 Sept. 1919.

In the following list of his works the English equivalent of the Russian title is given, indication being made of the fact when an English translation exists: *A Grand Slam* (Trans., E.L. 758), 1899; *The Lie* (Trans.), 1900; *On the River*, 1900; *The Story of Serge Petrovich*, 1900; *Silence* (Trans.), 1900; *Once there Lived*, 1901; *The Tocsin*, 1901; *The Wall* (Trans.), 1901; *The Abyss*, 1902; *Thought* (Trans.), 1902; *An Original Person* (Trans.), 1902; *In a Fog* (Trans.), 1902; *The Life of Father Vassili Fiveisky* (Trans.), 1903; *Ben Tobit* (Trans.), 1903; *Phantoms*, 1904; *The Red Lamp* (Trans.), 1904; *The Governor* (Trans.), 1905; *Thus it Was* (Trans.), 1905; *The Life of Man* (Trans.), 1906; *Lazarus* (Trans.), 1906; *Savva* (Trans.), 1906; *Judas Iscariot* (Trans.), 1907; *King Hunger* (Trans.), 1907; *The Dark* (Trans.), 1907; *The Seven that were Hanged* (Trans.), 1908; *Christians*, 1908; *The Black Maskers* (Trans.), 1908; *Days of our Life*, 1908; *Love for your Neighbours* (Trans.), 1908; *My Memoirs* (Trans.), 1908; *The Life of Man* (Trans.), 1908; *He*, 1909; *Son of Man*, 1909; *Day of Wrath*, 1910; *The Serpent's Story*, 1910; *Sashka Zhigulev*, 1911; *The Ocean*, 1911; *Peace*, 1911; *Ipatov*, 1911; *A Flower Underfoot* (Trans.), 1911; *Rules of Good Deeds*, 1912; *The Pretty Sabine Women* (Trans.), 1912; *Prof. Storitsyn*, 1912; *Katerina Ivanovna* (Trans.), 1912; *Artists on the Theatre* (Trans.), 1913; *Works* (8 vols.), 1913; *An Event* (Trans.), 1914; *King, Law, Liberty* (Trans.), 1914; *War's Burden* (Trans.), 1915; *He who gets Slapped* (Trans.), 1915; *Requiem*, 1917.

Various volumes of selected tales of his have also been published in English translation.

ANKER-LARSEN, JOHANNES (b. 1874). Danish novelist and dramatist, was born at Langeland, 18 Sept. 1874. He studied theology and law; but the theatre and journalism proved irresistible to him. He acted as prompter at the Danish theatre, 1901-02; was on the staff of the periodical 'Umfundet,' 1902-05; and was an actor from 1905 to 1913. Between 1915 and 1930 he held the post of stage-director at various theatres, being in that capacity at the Royal Theatre, Copenhagen from 1928 to 1930. In 1923 he was awarded the Aldendal Prize for Literature, for his *Vises Sten*. He has been twice married, in 1898 and 1918.

His works include: *Livets ubønhørlighed*, 1905; *Niels Larsen* (with E. Rostrup), 1906; *Pigernes Alfred* (with E. Rostrup), 1908; *Landsbyens Magdalene*, 1908 (and a play based on it, 1912); *Karl den Dristige* (with E. Rostrup), 1909; *Arten, Maren og Mette* (with E. Rostrup), 1910; *Pinsesolen*, 1910; *Karen Kruse*, 1912; *Sorte Per* (with H. Bergström), 1913; *Op p.c.* (with E. Rostrup), 1917; *Menneskeøjne*, 1918; *Bugten*,

1919; *De Vises Sten* ('The Philosopher's Stone'), 1923; *Martha og Maria* ('Martha and Mary'), 1925; *For aaben Dør* ('With the Door Open'), 1926; *Sagnet som vokser ind i Himmelen* ('A Stranger in Paradise'), 1928; *Rus*, 1931.

ANNUNZIO, GABRIELE D', see D'ANNUNZIO, G.

ARANY, JANOS (1817-82). Hungarian dramatist, gained a practical knowledge of the stage in his youth as a strolling actor. During his early experiences he fell in with the young poet Sándor Petöfi (q.v.), who was seeking to make a living in the same way. They both held strongly revolutionary principles during the years (1848-49) that were so fateful to Hungary, Petöfi being killed in action during the revolutionary war. From 1851 to 1860 Arany held a teaching post at a small college, and by the time he abandoned this he had achieved a remarkable success with his plays. His later years were spent at Pest, where he was Director of the Kisfaludy Society. He died on 22 Oct. 1882.

His works include: *Az elveszett Alkotmány*, 1845; *Toldi*, 1846; *Murány ostroma*, 1847; *Toldi estéje*, 1848; *Dalias idők*, 1849; *Bolond Istók*, 1850; *A Nagyidai Czigányok*, 1851; *Csaba Királyfi*, 1853; *Szechenyi emlékezete*, 1860; *Buda halála*, 1863; *Toldi szerelme*, 1863.

ARIOSTO, LODOVICO (1474-1533). Italian poet, was born at Reggio, 8 Sept. 1474. His studies were first in law, but subsequently he was engrossed by the study of classical literature, with the result that he produced some Latin poems and some comedies avowedly imitative of classical models. These attracted the attention of Cardinal d'Este, who befriended him as patron from about 1503 to 1517, when a disagreement parted them. During the early part of that period Ariosto was mainly working on the poem *Orlando Furioso*, by which his name is chiefly remembered. It was professedly a sequel to the 'Orlando Innamorato' of Boiardo (q.v.), which it completely surpasses in quality. It was first published in 1510, and republished in various revised editions by him, the latest of these appearing in 1532. It gained a speedy and wide popularity; and before the end of the century French, Spanish, and English translations of it appeared. It served as a model to Spenser for his 'Faerie Queene'. After Ariosto's disagreement with Cardinal d'Este he found a second patron in the count's brother, the Duke of Ferrara, who gave him charge of a province in the Apennines. Ariosto held the post for three years, and spent the remainder of his life at Ferrara, where he married. He died there on 6 June 1533. Others of his works are: *La Cassaria*, 1512; *I Suppositi*, 1524; *L'Ortina*, 1530; *Satire*, 1534.

ARREBO, ANDERS CHRISTENSEN (1587-1637). Danish poet, known as the 'Father of Danish Poetry', was born at Ærøsköbing on 2 Jan. 1587. He was educated at Copenhagen, and ordained, and was subsequently (in 1618) appointed Bishop of Trondhjem. He was married in 1611. In 1622 he was unfrocked as a punishment for dissipation, but was afterwards restored to the priesthood and given a living at Vordingborg in Zealand, where he lived till his death on 12 March 1637.

His works include: *Relation i vers om Christian IVdes Sejr over de Svensk*, 1611; *Sörgeligt Digt om Dronning Annae Catharinae salige Henfart*, 1612; Translation of the *Psalms of David*, 1623; *Hexameron Rhythmicodanicum* (posth.), 1661.

ARTSIBASHEV, MIKHAIL PETROVICH (1878-1927). Russian novelist, was born on 18 Oct. 1878. His life was one of varied endeavour; for he had tried to make a living as a painter and as a black-and-white draughtsman before finding his feet as a writer of novels. He dabbled in politics, and on account of his revolutionary opinions was imprisoned for several months in 1912. He died at Warsaw on 3 March 1927.

His collected works were published, in 10 volumes, in 1912-17. Of his single works the following have appeared in English translation: *Sanine*; *War*; *The Millionaire*; *Tales of the Revolution*.

ASBJÖRNSEN, PETER CHRISTEN (1812-85). Norwegian folklorist, was born at Christiania on 15 Jan. 1912. He and Jörgen Moe (q.v.), with whose name his is closely bound up as a collector of folklore, were friends from boyhood. Realizing their common enthusiasm for the discovery and recording of the fairy tales and legends that were handed down by word of mouth among the Norwegian peasantry, they joined forces, and (when the two collectors were in their thirties) began the production of the volumes of *Norske Folke-Eventyr* (Norwegian Folk-Tales), which made their names as much a household word in Norway as those of Hans Andersen or the brothers Grimm were in Denmark and Germany, and brought them a renown that spread far beyond their own country. Both did other original work as well; but it is by these *Eventyr* that they will always be remembered. Asbjørnsen took up zoology as a profession; and his work in this direction, and subsequently as Inspector of Forests, took him far and wide in Norway, and gave him ample opportunity for the folk-lore work which was his hobby. He died in Christiania on 6 Jan., 1885.

The *Norske Folke-Eventyr*, published in collaboration with Moe, appeared in two series in 1842-44 and 1871 respectively. There exist numerous translations of excerpts from the collection. Their principal translator into English was Sir George Dasent.

Asbjörnsen's independent publications, besides various small treatises on forestry, were: *Naturhistorie for Ungdommen*, 1838-48; *Huldrereventyr og Folksagen* (2 series), 1845, 1848; *Om Skovene*, 1855; *Fornuftig Madstel*, 1864; *Torv og Torvdrift*, 1868.

ATTERBOM, PER DANIEL AMADEUS (1790-1855). Swedish poet, was born at Aabo on 19 Jan. 1790. After education at Upsala and a year's travel in Germany and Italy, he was appointed tutor to the Crown Prince Oskar in 1818. In 1821 he was appointed lecturer at Upsala University, Professor of Philosophy in 1828, and Professor of Æsthetic and Modern Literature in 1835. In 1839 he was elected to the Swedish Academy. At Upsala he founded a literary society, the 'Aurora', which published various journals in which practically all his writings were first published. His poetry and his critical work were of such quality as to gain him a position of leadership in the 'Romantic' movement that was inspiring young writers in Sweden as much as elsewhere. He died at Upsala on 21 July 1855. He published *Svenska Siare och Skaldar* in 1841-55; his *Samlade Dikter* appeared, in 13 volumes, in 1845-63; and his collected works were issued in 1859-70.

AUE, HARTMANN VON DER, *see* HARTMANN VON DER AUE.

AUERBACH, BERTHOLD (1812-82). German novelist, was born, of Jewish parents, at Nordstetten on 28 Feb. 1812. He studied philosophy at Munich and Heidelberg, and was intended for the Rabbinate; but the result of meeting Strauss and the reading of Spinoza's works was that his beliefs became such that he gave up all idea of the ministry. He drifted about in Germany, making a precarious living with his pen and finding that there was but little money to be made by writing about (and translating) Spinoza. Fortunately when he was about thirty he hit upon the idea of the 'Dorfgeschichten' (stories of the peasant folk among whom he had been brought up), which made him famous. They were an immediate success, and found translators into other tongues. From 1859 he made Berlin his home, and produced a steady output of fiction. He died at Cannes on 8 Feb. 1882.

His works include: *Das Judenthum und die neueste Litteratur*, 1836; *Spinoza* ('Spinoza'), 1837; *Friedrich der Grosse* (under pseudonym 'Theobald Chauber'), 1837; *Dichter und Kaufmann*, 1840; *Der gebildete Bürger*, 1843; *Schwarzwälder Dorfgeschichten* ('Village Tales'), 1843-53; *Die Frau Professorin* ('The Professor's Wife'), 1846; *Schrift und Volk*, 1846; *Tagebuch aus Wien*, 1849; *Andree Hofer*, 1850; *Neues Leben*, 1852; *Die Geschichte des Diethelm von Buchenberg*, 1853; *Schatzkästlein des Gevattersmanns*, 1856; *Barfüßle* ('Little Barefoot'), 1857; *Der Wahrspruch*, 1859; *Joseph im Schnee* ('Joseph

in the Snow'), 1860; *Edeleweiss*, 1861; *Goethe und die Erzählungskunst*, 1861; *Schriften*, 1863-64; *Auf der Höhe* ('On the Heights'), 1865; *Deutsche Abende* ('German Evenings'), 1867; *Das Landhaus am Rhein*, ('The Country House'), 1869; *Wieder unser*, 1870; *Zur guten Stunde* ('The Good Hour'), 1872; *Waldfried* ('Waldfried'), 1874; *Tausend Gedanken des Collaborators*, 1875; *Drei einzige Töchter*, 1875; *Nach dreissig Jahren*, 1876; *Landolin von Reutershöfen*, 1878; *Der Forstmeister*, 1879; *Unterwegs*, 1879; *Brigitta* ('Brigitta'), 1880.

AUGIER, ÉMILE (1820-89). French dramatist, was born at Valence on 17 Sept. 1820. Like so many who have distinguished themselves in literature he was intended for the law. He made, however, so immediate and remarkable a success at the age of twenty-four with a play, *La Ciguë*, that he devoted himself to dramatic writing. His life was uneventful, save for his continued series of successes with his plays, in the writing of a few of which he had various collaborators; he was made 'Grand Officer' of the Legion of Honour in 1882, and died at Croissy on 25 Oct. 1889.

His works include: *La Ciguë*, 1844; *Un Homme de Bien*, 1845; *L'Aventurière*, 1848 (rewritten 1860), *Gabrielle*, 1849; *L'Habit Vert* (with De Musset), 1849; *Le Joueur de Flûte*, 1850; *Poésies complètes*, 1852 (enlarged edn. 1857); *Diane*, 1852; *Philiberte*, 1853; *La Pierre de Touche* (with J. Sandeau), 1853; *Le Gendre de Monsieur Poirier* (with J. Sandeau), 1854; *Le Mariage d'Olympe*, 1855; *Ceinture Dorée*, 1855; *Les Lionnes Pauvres* (with E. Foussier), 1858; *Un beau Mariage* (with E. Foussier), 1859; *Les Effrontés*, 1861; *Le Fils de Giboyer*, 1862; *Maître Guérin*, 1865; *La Contagion*, 1866; *Paul Forestier*, 1868; *Le Post-Scriptum* ('The Postscript'), 1869; *Lions et Renards*, 1870; *Jean de Thommeray* (with J. Sandeau), 1873; *Madame Caverlet*, 1876; *Le Prix Martin* (with Labiche), 1876; *Théâtre Complet*, 1877 (enlarged edn., 1889); *Œuvres diverses*, 1878; *Les Fourchambault* ('The House of Fourchambault'), 1878.

AYALA, RAMÓN PÉREZ DE, *see* PÉREZ DE AYALA, R.

B

BALZAC, HONORÉ DE (1799-1850). French novelist, was born at Tours on 20 May 1799. After some schooling there, he was further educated at Paris where his father held an official post connected with army supplies. He was intended for the law, and qualified in 1816; but he very soon made it evident that he preferred, in spite of attempts to deter him by want of means, to try and make his living by his pen. He turned out a considerable amount of fiction, such as *Le Vicaire des Ardennes* (1822), *Wann-Chlore* (1825), and others (several of which were posthumously published as *Œuvres de Jeunesse*), but without attracting any attention; he tried to conduct a printing and publishing business from 1825 to 1828, but it failed; he attempted writing plays, but without much result; and it was not until he made some success with *Le Dernier Chouan* in 1829 and *La Physiologie du Mariage* in 1830 that he may be said to have started upon the extraordinarily prolific career of authorship that occupied the remaining twenty years of his life. In these last twenty years he went from success to success, living a busy literary life which was varied with attempts to satisfy his creditors and the experiences of many affairs of the heart. He died in Paris on 19 August 1850.

The list of his works is a very long one, and it will be convenient to give here mainly a list of the classified groups into which he subsequently collected them. His is a complicated bibliography, because these groups are not always mutually exclusive; for instance, *La Peau de Chagrin* was included in 1831 in *Contes Philosophiques* and in 1835 in *Études Philosophiques*. A useful and detailed bibliography will be found in Sir Frederick Wedmore's *Balzac*, 1887.

A summary list is: *Scènes de la Vie Privée* (comprising 15 novels), 1830-32; *Contes Philosophiques* (comprising 17 novels), 1831-32; *Contes Drolatiques*, 1832-37; *Études de Mœurs au XIX^e siècle* (composed of three series: *Scènes de la Vie Privée*, 10 novels; *Scènes de la Vie de Province*, 9 novels; *Scènes de la Vie Parisienne*, 12 novels), 1834-37; *Le Père Goriot*, 1835; *Études Philosophiques* (comprising 22 novels), 1835-40; *La Comédie Humaine (Œuvres complètes)*, 1842-48.

Balzac is represented in Everyman's Library (Nos. 26, 169-70, 229, 284-86, 349, 419, 463, 530, 596, 656, 686, 733), by 15 volumes of translations of his novels, including many of the best known, such as: *Père Goriot*, *La Peau de Chagrin*, *Eugénie Grandet*, and others.

BANDELLO, MATTEO (1485?-1562). Italian novelist, was born at Castelnovo di Scrvia, about 1485. He entered the priesthood in the Dominican order. For some time he was engaged in educational work at Mantua, and subsequently at Milan. Later, after the troubles in northern Italy, he retired to Paris. In 1550 he was appointed Bishop of Agea, and spent the remainder of his life in his diocese. Before this he had published a volume of poems (*Canti*, 1545), and also completed the series of 214 *Novelle*, tales for which his name is famous. To these *Novelle* many Elizabethan plays (including *Romeo and Juliet*) owe their plots. These were first published in 1554, their writing having been the diversion of Bandello's life for nearly fifty years.

BANG, HERMANN (1857-1912). Danish poet, dramatist and novelist, was born at Als in Zealand on 20 April 1857. His father, who was a clergyman, sent him to Sorø College, and intended him for a legal career, but the young man's tastes soon showed a marked bent for literature and the theatre. Besides trying his hand at fiction and play-writing, Bang was occupied with journalism from 1878 to 1884. A year's travel in Scandinavia followed, and in 1888 he returned to Copenhagen, already with something of a reputation as a writer, and settled there. In the winter of 1891-92 he had a nervous breakdown. In the last years of his life his early love for the theatre returned, and he was for some time stage-director at the Copenhagen theatre. In 1911 he went to America, where he died, at Ogden, on 29 Jan. 1912.

His works include: *Hverdagskamp*, 1878; *Realisme og Realister*, 1879; *Huset med de glade Ansigter*, 1880; *Haabløse Slægter*, 1880; *Kritiske Studier*, 1880; *Tunge Melodier*, 1880; *Graavejr*, 1881; *Herhjemme og Derude*, 1881; *Inden fire Vægge*, 1881; *Præster*, 1883; *Fædra*, 1883; *Excentriske Noveller*, 1885; *Stille Eksistenzer*, 1886; *Tine*, 1889; *Digte*, 1889; *Under Aaget*, 1890; *To Sörgespil*, 1891; *Ti Aar*, 1891; *Teatret*, 1892; *Ludvigsbakke* ('Ida Brandt'), 1896; *Ved Vejen*, 1898; *Det hvide Hus*, 1898; *Udvalgte Fortællinger*, 1899; *Det graa Hus*, 1901; *Ravnene*, 1902; *Sommerglæder*, 1902; *En dejlig Dag*, 1904; *De uden Fadreland* ('Denied a Country'), 1906; *Sælsomme Fortællinger*, 1907; *Masker og Mennesker*, 1910.

BANVILLE, THÉODORE FAULLAIN DE (1823-91). French poet, was born at Moulins on 14 March 1823. His quiet and successful life was spent mainly in Paris. From the age of nineteen he attracted the attention of such writers as Hugo, Musset and Gautier by his poems; and it is by his work in that direction that he is remembered, although he was also the author of plays and prose fiction. He died in Paris on 15 March 1891.

His works include: *Les Cariatides*, 1842; *Les Stalactites*,

1846; *Le Feuilletton d'Aristophane* (with P. Boyer), 1852; *Les Saltimbanques*, 1853; *Les Odelettes*, 1856; *Odes Funambulesques* (anon.), 1857; *Le Sang de la Coupe*, 1857; *Esquisses Parisiennes*, 1859; *Améthystes*, 1862; *Nouvelles Odelettes*, 1862; *Diane aux Bois*, 1864; *Gringoire* ('Pity; or, Gringoire the Ballad-Monger'), 1866; *Camées Parisiennes*, 1866-73; *Les Exilés*, 1867; *Nouvelles Odes Funambulesques*, 1869; *Études Lyriques*, 1869; *Ruines Dorées*, 1869; *Idylles Prussiennes*, 1871; *Petit Traité de poésie française*, 1872; *Trente-six Ballades Joyeuses* ('Ballads'), 1873; *Les Princesses*, 1874; *Deidamia*, 1876; *La Vie d'une Comédienne*, 1877; *Contes féeriques*, 1882; *Mes souvenirs*, 1882; *Petites Études*, 1883-90; *Contes héroïques*, 1884; *Nous Tous*, 1884; *Contes bourgeois*, 1885; *Dames et Demoiselles*, 1886; *Les Belles Poupées*, 1888; *Le Baiser*, 1888; *Occidentales*, 1889; *Roses de Noël*, 1889; *Sonnailles et Clochettes*, 1890; *Marcelle Rabe*, 1891; *Dans la Fournaise* (posth.), 1892.

BARBEY D'AURÉVILLY, JULES AMÉDÉE (1808-89). French novelist and critic, was born at St. Sauveur-le-Vicomte on 2 Nov. 1808. He studied law at Caen and Paris, spent some years in Normandy, and returned to Paris in 1837. His definitely literary career did not begin till he was over forty, but after that he produced a number of volumes of fiction and of criticism. In 1856 he returned to Normandy, where he spent the rest of his life, dying on 23 April 1889.

His works include: *Du Dandyisme* ('Of Dandyism'), 1845; *Une Vieille Maîtresse*, 1851; *Les Prophètes du Passé*, 1851; *Poésies*, 1855; *Œuvres et hommes du XIX^e siècle* (3 series), 1860-1906; *Le Chevalier Destouches*, 1864; *Un Prêtre Marié*, 1865; *Les Romanciers*, 1866; *Les Diaboliques*, 1874; *Goethe et Diderot*, 1880; *Les Ridicules du temps*, 1883; *Memoranda*, 1883; *Le Théâtre contemporain* (5 series), 1888-96; *Une Histoire sans nom*, 1889; *Les Vieilles Actrices*, 1889; *Polémiques d'hier*, 1889; *Derniers polémiques* (posth.), 1891.

BARBUSSE, HENRI (b. 1873). French novelist and sociologist, was born at Asnières on 17 May 1873, and educated there. From about his twenty-fifth year he was for some time engaged in journalism, and was editor of 'Je sais Tout'. He served in the army in the war of 1914-18. He was awarded the Prix Goncourt in 1916 for his book *Le Feu*. His 'advanced' political tendencies have at various times brought him into conflict with the authorities in Germany and Rumania, as well as in his own country. He is married to a daughter of Catulle Mendès.

His works include: *Pleureuses*, 1895, 1902; *Les Suppliants*, 1903; *L'Enfer*, 1908; *Nous Autres* ('We Others'), 1914; *Le Feu*, 1916 ('Under Fire,' E.L. 798); *Clarté* ('Light'), 1919; *La Lueur dans l'Abîme*, 1920; *Lettre aux Intellectuels*, 1921; *Quelques Coins du Cœur*, 1921; *Paroles d'un Combattant*, 1921; *Le*

Couteau entre les Dents, 1922; *Les Enchaînements* ('Chains'), 1925; *Force*, 1926; *Les Bourreaux*, 1926; *Manifeste aux Intellectuels*, 1927; *Jésus*, 1927; *Les Judas de Jésus*, 1927; *Faits Divers* ('Thus and Thus'), 1928; *Voici ce qu'on a fait de la Géorgie*, 1929; *Russie* ('One Looks at Russia'), 1930.

BAROJA, Pío (b. 1872). Spanish novelist, was born at San Sebastian. As a young man he studied medicine, but never practised as a doctor. For some years he was proprietor of a bakery at Madrid, until his rapid success with novels of Basque life led him to devote himself entirely to fiction.

His works include: *Vidas sombrías*, 1900 (later editions called *Idilios Vascos*); *La Casa de Aizgorri*, 1900; *Aventuras de Silvestre Paradox*, 1901; *Camino de perfección*, 1902; *El Mayorazgo de Labraz* ('The Lord of Labraz'), 1903; *Aurora roja*, 1904; *La Feria de los Discretos*, 1905; *Paradox Rey* ('Paradox, King'), 1906; *La Dama errante*, 1908; *La Ciudad de la Niella*, 1909; *Zalacoín el Aventurero*, 1909; *César ó nada* ('Caesar or Nothing'), 1910; *El Arbol de la Ciencia* ('The Tree of Knowledge'), 1911; *Las Inquietudes de Shanti Andía*, 1911; *El Mundo es así*, 1912; *Memorias de un hombre á acción* (15 vols.), 1913-28; *Juventud egolatría*, 1917; *La Busca*, 1917; *Nuevo Tablado de Arlequín*, 1917; *Mala Hierba*, 1918; *Idilios y Fantasías*, 1918; *Los Caudillos de 1830*, 1918; *Las Horas solitarias*, 1918; *Los Últimos Románticos*, 1919; *La Caverna del Humorismo*, 1919; *Tres Ciudades*, 1920; *La Sensualidad pervertida*, 1920; *Divagaciones sobre la Cultura*, 1920; *Las Furias*, 1921; *La Leyenda de Juan de Alzate*, 1922; *El Laberinto de las Sirenas*, 1923; *Divagaciones Apasionadas*, 1924; *Vidas Sombrías*, 1925; *Agonías de nuestro tiempo* (3 vols.), 1926-27; *El horroroso Crimen de Peñaranda del Campo*, 1928; *La Canóniga*, 1929; *El Nocturno del Hermano Beltrán*, 1929; *La Estrella del Capitán Chimista*, 1930; *Aviraneta*, 1931; *Los Confidentes audaces*, 1931; *La Venta de Mirambel*, 1931.

BARRÈS, AUGUSTE MAURICE (1862-1923). French writer, was born at Charmes-sur-Moselle on 20 Sept. 1862. He was educated at Nancy and was intended for the legal profession, but successes as a journalist and essayist when he was in his twenties led him to adopt literature as a preferable career. He became an active politician, and as an enthusiastic 'nationalist' he was elected in 1889 as Député to represent Nancy. He was a member of the French Academy and the author of a number of works that appeared between 1888 and 1923. He died suddenly on 4 Dec. 1923.

His works include: *Sous l'œil des Barbares*, 1888; *Huit Jours chez M. Renan*, 1888; *La Culte du Moi*, 1888-91; *Un Homme Libre*, 1889; *Le Jardin de Bérénice*, 1891; *L'Ennemi des Lois*, 1892; *Du Sang, de la Volupté et de la Mort*, 1895; *Une*

Journée Parlementaire, 1895; *Les Déracinés*, 1897; *Stanislas de Guaila*, 1899; *L'appel au Soldat*, 1900; *Leurs Figures*, 1902; *Scènes et doctrines du Nationalisme*, 1902; *Amori et Dolori Sacrum*, 1903; *Les Amitiés françaises*, 1903; *La Vierge Assassinée*, 1904; *Au Service de l'Allemagne*, 1905; *Ce que j'ai vu au temps de Panama*, 1906; *Le Voyage de Sparte*, 1906; *Colette Baudouche* ('Colette Baudouche'), 1909; *L'Angoisse de Pascal*, 1910; *Greco*, 1912; *La Colline Inspirée*, 1913; *Au Fond du Cloaque*, 1914; *La Grande Pitié des Églises de France*, 1915; *Les Saints de la France*, 1915; *L'âme française et la Guerre*, 1915-20; *Les Traits éternels de la France* ('The Undying Spirit of France'), 1916; *Les Voyages de Lorraine et d'Alsace*, 1917; *Les Diverses Familles spirituelles de la France*, 1917; *La Minute Sacrée*, 1919; *Toutes Licences*, 1920; *La Terre et les Morts*, 1920; *Le Tombeau d'Ernest Psichari*, 1920; *La Sibylle d'Auxerre*, 1921; *Le Génie du Rhin*, 1921; *Un Jardin sur l'Oronde*, 1922; *Une Enquête au pays de Levant*, 1923; *Faut-il autoriser les Congrégations?* 1923.

BARROS, JOÃO DE (1496?-1570). Portuguese historian, spent his life at the Court, and held various important posts in connection with the Eastern trade of Spain. From 1525 to 1528 he was Treasurer, and from 1532 to 1567 Factor, of the Casa da Índia. He was appointed by King John III to the governorship of a province in Brazil, but was shipwrecked on his journey thither.

He became famous by his work *Asia*, a history of Portuguese colonization in India, which appeared in four parts in 1552, 1553, 1563, and 1615. His other works were: *Cronica do Emperador Clarimundo*, 1520; *Dialogo da Viciosa Vergonha*, 1540; *Dialogo sobre preceptos moreas*, 1540.

BATAILLE, HENRI (1872-1922). French dramatist and poet, was born at Nîmes on 4 April 1872. With the intention of becoming a painter he entered the École des Beaux Arts in 1890; but the success of his book of poems, *La Chambre blanche*, in 1895, caused him to give up the idea of a painter's career and adopt that of a literary man. Before long he discovered his aptitude for dramatic writing, in which he enjoyed a series of successes. His work was marked by a delicate psychology. He died at Rueil on 2 March 1922.

His works include: *La Chambre blanche*, 1895; *La Lépreuse*, 1896; *Ton Sang*, 1897; *L'Enchantement*, 1900; *Le Masque*, 1902; *Résurrection*, 1902; *La Marche Nuptiale*, 1903; *Maman Colibri*, 1904; *Le Beau Voyage*, 1905 (enlarged edn., 1916); *Théâtre* (collected plays), 1904, 1908, 1917; *Poliche*, 1905; *La Femme Nue*, 1908; *Le Scandale*, 1909; *La Vierge Folle*, 1910; *Le Songe d'un soir d'amour*, 1910; *L'Enfant de l'Amour*, 1911; *Les Flambeaux*, 1913; *La Phalène*, 1913; *La Divine Tragédie*, 1916; *Écrits sur le Théâtre*, 1917; *L'Amazone*, 1917; *Notre Image*,

1918; *Les Sœurs d'Amour*, 1919; *Le Quadrature de l'Amour*, 1920; *L'Animateur*, 1920; *La Tendresse*, 1921; *L'Homme à la Rose*, 1921; *L'Enfance Éternelle*, 1922; *La Possession*, 1922; *La Chaire Humaine*, 1922.

BAUDELAIRE, CHARLES PIERRE (1821-67). French poet, was born in Paris on 9 April 1821. After an education at Lyons and Paris, he entered upon a period of rather reckless dissipation in the latter city. His guardians despatched him for a tour in India (1841-43), and on his return he continued to squander his fairly ample means, of which he was then in sole possession. In 1848 he was mixed up in the political troubles of the time; and it was about this period in his life that he realized his ability for writing. He began with some essays and some remarkable translations from Edgar Allan Poe's works; but his first conspicuous success was with his book of poems, *Les Fleurs de Mal*, in 1857. (He was prosecuted and fined for an 'offence against public morals' in this book, the poems that he was obliged to suppress appearing in Brussels in 1866 as *Les Épaves*.) He continued to write fairly industriously, but his health, which was impaired by drink and drugs, went from bad to worse, until he was taken with a paralytic stroke and died in a Paris hospital on 31 August 1867.

His works include: *Le Salon de 1845*, 1845; *Le Salon de 1846*, 1846; *Les Fleurs de Mal* ('The Flowers of Evil'), 1857 (enlarged but expurgated edition, 1861); *Théophile Gautier*, 1859; *Les Paradis Artificiels*, 1860; *Richard Wagner et Tannhäuser*, 1861; *Les Épaves*, 1866; *Petits Poèmes en prose* ('Poems in Prose'), 1868; *Œuvres* (posth.), 1868-70; *Œuvres posthumes*, 1887.

A bibliography of his works is given in Arthur Symonds' translation of Baudelaire's *Letters to his Mother*, 1928.

BAUM, VICKI (b. 1888). German novelist, was born at Vienna on 24 Jan. 1888, and educated there. She was originally trained for a musical career, but abandoned that on realizing her aptitude for writing fiction. Besides the production of the novels with which she has made a rapid success, she has been since 1926 the editor of a prominent journal for women. She married in 1916, and lives in Berlin.

Her works include: *Feme* ('Secret Sentence'), 1925; *Menschen im Hotel* ('Grand Hotel'), 1926; *Zwischenfall in Lohwinckel* ('Results of an Accident'), 1927; *Die Tänze der Ina Raffray*, 1928; *Hell in Frauensee* ('Martin's Summer'), 1929; *Helene Willfeuer* ('Helene'), 1930; *Die andern Tage*, 1931; *Der Eingang zur Bühne*, 1931; *Ulle, der Zwerg*, 1931.

BAYLE, PIERRE (1647-1706). French writer, was born at Carla on 18 Nov. 1647. After an education at a Jesuit College he became a Roman Catholic in 1669. A year later, however, he reverted to the Reformed Faith and joined the Calvinists. After being engaged in tutorial work in France

until his opinions made it prudent for him to leave the country, he held a professorship of Philosophy at the University of Sedan from 1675 to 1681, and subsequently a similar professorship at Rotterdam from 1682 to 1693. After that he occupied himself for some years with the preparation and development of his famous *Dictionnaire*, a work which strongly influenced eighteenth-century thought. He died at Rotterdam on 28 Dec. 1706.

His works include: *Pensées diverses sur la comète de 1680* ('Miscellaneous Reflections'), 1682-1704; *Nouvelles de la République de Lettres*, 1684-87; *Commentaire philosophique sur les paroles de Jésus-Christ* ('A Philosophical Commentary'), 1686; *Avis important aux Réfugiés*, 1690; *Dictionnaire historique et critique* ('Historical and Critical Dictionary'), 1695-97 (enlarged edition, 1702); *Réponses aux questions d'un Provincial*, 1704-06.

BEAUMARCHAIS, PIERRE AUGUSTIN CARON DE (1732-99). French dramatist, was born in Paris on 24 Jan. 1732. He was the son of a watchmaker, Caron by name, and became so expert in his trade that he was appointed watchmaker to King Louis XV. Being also something of a musician, he was employed to teach the King's daughters the harp. By 1761 he was sufficiently prosperous to buy a title of nobility, and adopted the name of De Beaumarchais. In 1775 he published his *Mémoires*, which he had written to pour ridicule on those who had accused him of attempted corruption in a lawsuit (over a legacy) which he had lost. This work further interested the King, who sent him on a diplomatic mission to London; and later he was sent on several similar missions by Louis XVI. At the same time he had been acquiring a growing fame as a dramatist. He was concerned in such political activities as the French supply of arms to the insurgents in the American War of Independence, and, at the time of the French Revolution, in the supply of rifles to the Comité du Salut. Subsequently he became suspect in France and took refuge at Hamburg, where he lived in comparative poverty for some years till he was able to return in 1796 to Paris, where he died on 18 May 1799.

His works include: *Eugénie* ('The School for Rakes'), 1767; *Les Deux Amis* ('The Two Friends'), 1770; *Mémoires*, 1775; *Le Barbier de Séville* ('The Barber of Seville', on which Rossini's opera was founded), 1778; *Œuvres*, 1780-85; *Le Mariage de Figaro* ('The Follies of a Day; or, The Marriage of Figaro', on which Mozart's opera was founded), 1784; *Tarare*, 1787; *La Mère Coupable* ('Frailty and Hypocrisy'), 1792.

BECQUE, HENRI FRANÇOIS (1837-99). French dramatist, was born in Paris. He began his working life in the service of a railway company, subsequently was employed in the

Chancellery of the Legion of Honour, and eventually engaged in commerce. At the same time, and more particularly after the success of his play *Les Corbeaux* in 1882, he quickly made a name for himself in journalism and as a dramatist. His dramatic work displayed a refreshing realism as a definite challenge to the followers of the artificial school of Scribe and Augier. He died in May 1899.

His works include: *Sardanapale* (an opera libretto, adapted from Byron), 1867; *L'Enfant Prodigue*, 1868; *Michel Pauper*, 1870; *L'Enlèvement*, 1871; *La Navette*, 1878; *Les Honnêtes Femmes*, 1880; *Les Corbeaux*, 1882; *La Parisienne*, 1885; *Querelles littéraires*, 1890; *Souvenirs d'un auteur dramatique*, 1895; *Théâtre complet*, 1898.

BEETS, NIKOLAAS (1814-1903). Dutch writer, was born at Haarlem on 13 Sept. 1814. He was educated at Leiden, where he took his doctor's degree in theology in 1839. He had by that time already published two or three works, but the year of his doctorate was marked by the appearance of the work for which he is most famous in Holland, his *Camera Obscura*, a series of stories and sketches of Dutch peasant life which went into over twenty editions. From 1840 to 1854 he was pastor at Heemstede; from 1854 to 1857 'Predikant' at Utrecht; 'Hoogleraar' from 1875 to 1877, and 'Rector Magnificus' from 1877 to 1878 of the Hoogeschool at Utrecht. In 1884 his seventieth birthday was celebrated by a national festival. He died at Utrecht on 13 March 1903. He was twice married, and had nine children by his first wife and six by his second.

His works include: *Jose* (anon.), 1834; *Kuser* (anon.), 1835; *De Maskerade*, 1835; *Guy de Vlaming*, 1837; *Camera Obscura* (under pseudonym 'Hildebrand'), 1839; *Proza en Poezy* (by 'Hildebrand'), 1840; *Ada van Holland*, 1840; *De Kruiswoorden*, 1842; *Leven van J. H. van der Palm* ('Life of Van der Palm'), 1842; *Dichterlijke Verhalen*, 1848; *Stichtelijke Uren*, 1848-91; *Korenbloemen*, 1853; *Ensten Vrede*, 1853; *Verpoozingen op Letterkundig Gebied*, 1856; *Verscheidenheden*, 1858-73; *De Marlelaren*, 1867; *Madelieven*, 1869; *Gezangen von Geka* (anon.), 1871; *Dichtwerken*, 1873-76; *Karakter*, 1875; *Groote Mannen en ware Grootheid*, 1878; *Najaarsbladen*, 1881; *Nog eens Najaarsbladen*, 1884; *Nieuwe Verscheidenheden*, 1885-1902; *Dennenaalden*, 1900; *Gedichten*, 1903.

BEKKER, ELIZABETH, *see* WOLFF-BEKKER, E.

BELLMAN, CARL MIKAEL (1740-95). Swedish poet, was born at Stockholm on 4 April 1740. After a year of work in a bank as a youth, he obtained a small Civil Service post at Upsala in 1758. From 1764 to 1772 he was engaged in commercial life. His literary work began with a number of

translations of German poetry, which he followed up with original work of such quality that it attracted the attention of King Gustavus III, who gave him useful patronage and a secretarial post at Court in 1775. He married in 1777; and died on 12 Feb. 1795.

His works include: *Tankar om flickors ostadighet*, 1758; *Månen*, 1760; *Bacchanaliska qväden*, 1772; *Hvad behagas*, 1781; *Bacchi tempel*, 1783; *Zions hogtid*, 1787; *Fredmans epistlar*, 1790; *Fredmans sånger*, 1791; *Fredmans handskrifter* (posth.), 1813; *Skaldestycken* (posth.), 1814.

BENAVENTE, JACINTO (b. 1866). Spanish dramatist, was born at Madrid on 12 Aug. 1866. He studied law at Madrid University, but after the death in 1885 of his father, who was a famous doctor, he devoted himself mainly to literature. He travelled widely, was for a time an actor, and for a time impresario of a circus. Eventually, owing to the success of his plays, he settled down to an industrious life as a dramatist and a journalist. Besides a prolific output for the stage, he has also been editor of a prominent literary review. He was elected to the Spanish Academy in 1912; and was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1922.

His works include: *Teatro Fantástico*, 1892; *Versos*, 1893; *Cartas de Mujeres*, 1893; *El Nido Ajeno*, 1894; *Gente Conocida*, 1896; *El Marido de la Tellez*, 1897; *La Comida de las Fieras*, 1898; *Figulinas*, 1898; *Cuento de Amor*, 1899; *La Gata de Angora*, 1900; *Sacrificios*, 1901; *Lo Cursi*, 1901; *La Gobernadora*, 1901; *Alma triunfante*, 1902; *La Noche del Sabado*, 1903; *El Hombrecito*, 1903; *El Dragón de Fuego*, 1903; *No Smoking*, 1904; *Rozas de Otoño*, 1905; *Los Malhechores del Bien*, 1905; *La Princesa Bebé*, 1905; *Vilanos*, 1905; *Teatro rápido*, 1906; *Más fuerte que el Amor*, 1906; *Los Intereses creados*, 1907; *Señora ama*, 1908; *El Marido de su Viuda*, 1908; *La Fuerza bruta*, 1908; *La Escuela de las Princesas*, 1909; *El Príncipe que todo lo aprendió en los libros*, 1909; *Por las Nubes*, 1909; *El Teatro del Pueblo*, 1909; *De Sobremera*, 1910-12; *La Hora de los Sueños*, 1911; *La Malquerida*, 1913; *Acotaciones*, 1914; *El Collar de Estrellas*, 1915; *La Propria Estimación*, 1915; *La Ciudad alegre y confiada*, 1916; *Crónicas y Diálogos*, 1916; *Niños*, 1917; *El Mal que nos hacen*, 1917; *La Immaculada de los Dolores*, 1918; *La Ley de los Hijos*, 1918; *La Vestal de Occidente*, 1919; *La Honra de los Hombres*, 1919; *La Cenicienta*, 1920; *Una Señora*, 1920; *Una pobre Mujer*, 1920; *Más allá de la Muerte*, 1922; *Lecciones de Buen Amor*, 1924; *Conferencias*, 1924; *La otra Honra*, 1924; *Alfilerazos*, 1925; *Palabras!* 1925; *Nadie sabe lo que quiere*, 1925; *Los Nuevos Yernos*, 1925; *La Mariposa que voló sobre el Mar*, 1926; *El Hijo de Polichinela*, 1927; *La Noche Iluminada*, 1927; *No Quiero!* 1928; *El Demonio fué antes ángel*, 1928; *Vidas Cruzadas*,

1929; *Los Andrajos de la Púrpura*, 1930; *De Muy Buena Familia*, 1931; *Literatura*, 1931; *La Melodía del Jazz-Band*, 1931; *Pensamientos*, 1931.

(A volume of Benavente's plays translated by J. G. Underhill contains translations of: *No Smoking*, *La Princesa Bebé*, *La Gobernadora*, *Rosas de Otoño*, *El Marido de su Viuda*, *Los Intereses creados*, *Los Malhechores del Bien*, *La Malquerida*.)

BÉRANGER, PIERRE JEAN DE (1780-1857). French lyric poet, was born in Paris on 19 Aug. 1780. As a boy he worked in a printer's shop at Péronne, where an aunt brought him up. His relations with his father went from bad to worse, owing to his determination to be a poet instead of a respectable working-man. They definitely quarrelled in 1802, and the young man established himself in a garret in Paris and just managed to subsist by doing literary hack-work. In 1804 he sent some of his poems to Lucien Bonaparte, who was so impressed by them and the fervent plea that accompanied them that he gave the poet a small pension, and later (in 1809) helped him to get work as a clerk in the University. Meanwhile Béranger continued to write lyrics which were passed round among his acquaintances in manuscript. His first collection of *Chansons* ('Songs') (which contained the well-known 'Le Roi d'Yvetot') was published in 1815. A second collection followed in 1821. Some of the songs in this contained political satire of so bitter a nature that the result was Béranger's imprisonment and his dismissal from his post at the University. A third collection appeared in 1825; a fourth, in 1828, resulting in the poet's being again imprisoned until his fine was paid by public subscription; and a fifth in 1833. He was elected a member of the *Assemblée Constituante* in 1848. His latest years were spent in quiet retirement, and he died on 16 July 1857. His *Derniers Chansons*, and an autobiography, *Ma Biographie* ('Memoirs'), appeared posthumously in 1858.

BERGERAC, CYRANO DE, *see* CYRANO DE BERGERAC, S.

BERGSON, HENRI LOUIS (b. 1859). French philosopher, was born in Paris on 18 Oct. 1859, and educated there. After lecturing at the *École Normale*, he was Teacher of Philosophy at the *Lycée d'Angers*, 1881-83; at the *Lycée de Clermont*, 1883-88; at the *Collège Rollin*, 1888-89; at the *Lycée Henri IV*, 1889-97; *Maître de Conférences* at the *École Normale Supérieure*, 1897-1900; Professor of Philosophy at the *Collège de France*, 1900-18. He was elected to the *Académie des Sciences Morales* in 1901, delivered the Gifford Lectures at Edinburgh in 1912, and in 1914 was elected to the French Academy. His philosophy, which strikes an original note and is presented in a clear and attractive literary style, has

exercised a considerable influence on contemporary thought. During the war of 1914-18 he was engaged on important missions in Spain and the U.S.A. Since then he has done active work in connection with the League of Nations. In 1927 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature.

His works include: *Essai sur les données immédiates de la Conscience* ('Time and Free Will'), 1889; *Matière et Mémoire* ('Matter and Memory'), 1896; *Le Rire* ('Laughter'), 1900; *Introduction à la Métaphysique* ('An Introduction to Metaphysics'), 1903; *L'Évolution Créatrice* ('Creative Evolution'), 1907; *La Perception du Changement*, 1911; *La Signification de la Guerre* ('The Meaning of War'), 1915; *L'Énergie Spirituelle* ('Mind Energy'), 1920; *Durée et Simultanéité*, 1922.

BERLIOZ, HECTOR (1803-69). French musician and writer on music, was born 11 Dec. 1803, and died 8 March 1869. With his musical life we are not here concerned; his literary activities are, however, of considerable importance in the history of music. Besides a number of critical articles, advocating advance in music, which he contributed to the *Journal des Débats* between 1838 and 1863, he published the following works: *Grand traité d'Instrumentation et d'Orchestration*, 1844; *Voyage musicale en Allemagne et en Italie*, 1844; *Les Soirées d'Orchestre*, 1853; *Les Grotesques de la Musique*, 1859; *À travers Chants*, 1862; *Mémoires* (posth.), 1870 ('Memoirs,' E.L. 602).

BERNARD, CHARLES DE [i.e. Charles Bernard Dugrail de la Villette] (1804-50). French novelist, was born at Besançon. He was intended for the legal profession but, as in the case of so many in similar circumstances, found journalism and the writing of fiction more to his liking. He worked on the staff of the *Gazette de la Franche-Comté*, and of the *Chronique de Paris*. In his incursions into fiction he was much encouraged by the approval and help of Balzac, and produced novels of social life that enjoyed a considerable popularity. He died at Sablonville in 1850.

His works include: *Le Nœud gordien*, 1838; *Gerfaut* ('The Lover and the Husband'), 1838; *Le Paravent*, 1839; *La Peau du lion* ('The Lion's Skin'), 1841; *La Chasse aux Amants* ('The Lover Hunt'), 1841; *Un Beau-père*, 1845; *Le Gentil-homme campagnard*, 1847; *Œuvres complètes*, 1850.

BERNARDIN DE SAINT-PIERRE, JACQUES HENRI (1737-1814). French novelist, was born at Havre on 19 Jan. 1737. Having studied engineering he entered a regiment of engineers in the French army, but was cashiered for insubordination. For some years he tried to make a living as an engineer in Holland, Russia, Poland, and Germany, eventually returning to Paris in 1765 in comparative poverty. In 1768 he was

fortunate enough to obtain a Government post in Mauritius, which he held for three years, after which he returned to Paris. An account of his experiences (which he published in 1773, largely on the encouragement of Rousseau) attracted attention; and he followed it up in the following year with a pseudo-philosophical work which gained him a small pension. He then turned his hand to fiction, making a marked success in 1787 with the work by which he is remembered, *Paul et Virginie*. It became popular in England in translation. In 1792 he was appointed Director of the Jardin des Plantes, and in the same year he married. His wife died a few years later, and he remarried in 1800. He died at Éragny on 21 Jan. 1814.

His works include: *Voyage à l'île de France* (anon.; 'A Voyage to the Isle of France'), 1773; *Études de la Nature* ('Studies of Nature'), 1784; *Paul et Virginie* ('Paul and Virginia'), 1787; *La Chaumière indienne* ('The Indian Cottage'), 1790; *Le Café de Surate*, 1790; *Vœux d'un solitaire*, 1790; *La Mort de Socrate*, 1808.

BERNI, FRANCESCO (1497?-1536). Italian poet, was born at Lamporecchio, probably in 1497. He was patronized by the Medici family, and was given a secretarial post in Rome. In his later years he was given a canonry in the Cathedral at Florence, where he died. He was the author of much witty and satirical verse, which was widely circulated and was of such quality that 'poesia bernesca' became the accepted name in Italy for verse of that nature. His most enduring work was his *Orlando Innamorato rifatto*, a revision of the poem by Boiardo (q.v.) which was generally recognized as an improvement on the original. It was first published in 1541. An English translation of part of it, by W. S. Rose, appeared in 1823. Berni was also the author of *Dialogo contra i poeti*, published in 1537.

BERNSTEIN, HENRY (b. 1876). French dramatist, was born in Paris on 20 June 1876. Since 1900 he has had an uninterrupted career of success with his plays.

His works include: *Le Marché*, 1900; *Le Détour*, 1902; *Joujou*, 1903; *Le Bercaïl*, 1904; *La Rafale*, 1905; *La Griffe*, 1906; *Le Voleur*, 1906; *Samson*, 1907; *Israël*, 1908; *Après Moi*, 1911; *L'Assaut*, 1912; *Le Secret*, 1913; *L'Élévation*, 1917; *Judith*, 1922; *La Galerie des Glaces*, 1924; *Félix*, 1926; *Le Venin*, 1927; *Mélo*, 1930.

BESSENYEI, GYÖRGY (1747-1811). Hungarian dramatist, who was one of the bodyguard of Hungarian nobles maintained at Vienna by Queen Maria Theresa, is esteemed as one of the originators of a national Hungarian literature. He is remembered by a tragedy *Agis* (1772); an imitation of Pope's 'Essay on Man' under the title *Az embernek próbája* (1772); and two plays, *Attila és Buda* (1787) and *A' hitetö Mahomet* (1790).

BEYLE, HENRI MARIE, *see* STENDHAL.

BILDERDIJK, WILLEM (1756-1831). Dutch poet, the son of an Amsterdam doctor, was born 7 Sept. 1756. He studied law at Leiden University, and subsequently practised at The Hague. In 1785 he married Katharina Rebecca Westhoeven. He was an enthusiastic adherent to the Orange monarchical party, and in 1795 refused to take an oath of allegiance to the new Government of the Batavian Republic established by the French. As a result, he was exiled from Holland and came to London. His first wife having died, he married in 1802 Katharina Wilhelmina Schweickhardt, a pupil of his in London, who was also a poet. She died in 1830. Bilderdijk returned to Holland in 1806, under the protection of Louis Napoleon, who was then King of Holland, and became the King's Librarian. After the Restoration, King William I continued the royal favour towards Bilderdijk, who lived at Leiden, and became a member of the Royal Institute of which he was afterwards President. The poet Southey, who visited Bilderdijk in 1825, gives an account of the visit in his letters, and in his poetical 'Epistle to Allan Cunningham' describes Bilderdijk as: 'Right-minded, happy-minded, righteous man, True lover of his country and his kind'. Bilderdijk died at Haarlem on 18 Dec. 1831.

Some of the chief of his works, which are very numerous, are: *Elius*, 1786; *Urrijn en Valentijn*, 1795; *Aristus en Ismeene*, 1795; *Gebed*, 1796; *Het Buitenleven*, 1803; *Vaderslandsche Oranjesucht*, 1805; *Ode aan Napoleon*, 1806; *De Ziekte der Geleerden*, 1806; *William de Erste*, 1808; *De Ondergang der eerste Wereld*, 1809-10; *De Kunst der Poëzy*, 1809; *Het Tooneel*, 1810; *Afscheid*, 1811; *Het Waarachtig Goed*, 1812; *De Echt*, 1812; *Nieuwe Uitspruitsels*, 1817; *Wit en Rood*, 1818; *Nieuwe Digtschakeering*, 1819; *Sprokkelingen*, 1821; *Krekelzangen*, 1822-23; *Rotsgalmen*, 1824; *Boetzang*, 1826; *Oprakeling*, 1826-27; *De Voet in 't Graf*, 1827; *Avondscherming*, 1828; *Geschiedenis des Vaderlands* (posth.), 1832-51; *Mengelingen en Fragmenten* (posth.), 1834.

BIRZIUS, ALBRECHT (1797-1854) ['Jeremias Gotthelf']. Swiss novelist, was born at Murten on 5 Oct. 1797. After graduating in theology at Berlin, he was ordained in 1820. After clerical work in various places, he was appointed in 1832 Pastor of Lützelflüh, where he remained until his death on 24 Oct. 1854. It was not until he was about forty years of age that he seems to have discovered his talent for fiction of a simple and attractive kind. From the earliest of his publications, however, his stories and sketches of Swiss peasant life met with remarkable popularity. They were nearly all issued under the pseudonym of 'Jeremias Gotthelf'.

His works include: *Bauernspiegel*, 1837; *Leiden und Freuden*

eines Schulmeisters, 1838-39; *Wie fünf Mädchen im Branntwein jämmerlich umkommen*, 1839; *Die Armennoth*, 1840; *Uli der Knecht* ('Ulric the Farm Servant,' E.L. 228), 1841; *Ein Sylvester-Traum*, 1842; *Geld und Geist*, 1842; *Bilder und Sagen aus der Schweiz* (5 vols.), 1842-44; *Wie Bäbi Jowäger haushaltet*, 1843-44; *Jakobs, des Handwerksgelesen, Wanderungen durch Schweiz*, 1846; *Geltstag*, 1846; *Käthi die Grossmutter*, 1847; *Uli der Pächter*, 1849; *Die Käseerei in der Viehfreude*, 1850; *Zeitgeist und Bernergeist*, 1852; *Erlebnisse eines Schuldenbauers*, 1854; *Die Patrizierspiegel*, 1854. (His complete works were published, in 30 vols., 1855-58.)

BJÆRREGAARD, HENRIK ANKER (1792-1842). Norwegian poet and dramatist, was born at Ringsaker on 1 Jan. 1792, and was educated at Christiania and the University of Copenhagen. He qualified as a lawyer, and held various official legal posts at Christiania until his death on 7 April 1842. From about 1815 he was contributing poems to periodicals, and in 1820 won a competition for the best National Song with his *Sønner av Norge*, which for half a century remained the national song of Norway. He also had some success as a dramatist.

His works include: *Fjeldeventyret*, 1824; *Clara*, 1827; *Blandede Digtninger*, 1829-30; *Magnus Barfods Sønner*, 1830.

BJÖRNSON, BJÖRNSTJERNE (1832-1910). Norwegian novelist, dramatist and poet, was born at Kvikne on 8 Dec. 1832. His boyhood was spent in the Romsdal, where his father was a parish priest. His main education was at the University of Christiania, in which town he made acquaintance with the young Ibsen, who was to become his close friend and friendly rival. Bjørnson began his literary career when he was about five-and-twenty, with stories of peasant life and dramas dealing with Norwegian history, in both of which spheres of activity he gained a quick success. From 1857 to 1859 he was Director of the Bergen theatre, and of the theatre at Christiania from 1860 to 1862. When he, like Ibsen, made experiments in 'social drama', his themes and his treatment of them aroused much controversy, and Bjørnson was ever a vigorous controversialist. At about his fortieth year he began to take an active interest in politics, so active, indeed, that he found himself in such unpleasant opposition to the authorities that he considered it prudent to retire in 1872 to Germany, where he remained for ten years except for a visit to America in 1880-81. He was a prolific author, and went from success to success, eventually becoming something of a national hero. One of his controversial occupations was a vigorous campaign, backed also by Ibsen, against the 'Landesmaal' (peasant language), whose use was being advocated by a group of young writers who were anxious to develop an independent Norwegian literary language as distinct from the

Dano-Norwegian which was the current literary language of Norway. The agitation in favour of the change produced but little effect till comparatively recently, when the 'Ny Norsk' (New Norwegian) in which many Norwegian books are now issued, was evolved. Björnson was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1903, and died on 26 April 1910.

His works include: *Synnöve Solbakken* ('Synnove Solbakken'), 1857; *Arne* ('Arne'), 1858; *Mellem Slagene*, 1858; *Halte-Hulda*, 1858; *En glad Gut* ('A Happy Boy'), 1859; *Kong Sverre*, 1861; *Sigurd Slembe* ('Sigurd Slembe'), 1862; *Maria Stuart* ('Mary, Queen of Scots'), 1864; *De Nygifte* ('The Newly Married Couple,' E.L. 625), 1865; *Fiskerjenten* ('The Fisher Girl'), 1868; *Digte og Sange*, 1870; *Arnljot Gelline* ('Arnljot Gelline'), 1870; *Sigurd Jorsalfar*, 1872; *Brude-Slaatten* ('The Bridal March'), 1873; *Redaktören* ('The Editor,' E.L. 696), 1874; *En Fallit* ('The Bankrupt,' E.L. 696), 1875; *Kongen* ('The King,' E.L. 696), 1877; *Magnhild*, 1877; *Kaptein Mansana* ('Captain Mansana'), 1879; *Leonarda* ('Leonarda,' E.L. 625), 1879; *Det ny System* ('The New System'), 1879; *Stöv*, 1882; *En Hanske* ('A Gauntlet,' E.L. 625), 1883; *Over Ævne* (pt. 1, 'Beyond our Power'; pt. 2, 'Pastor Sang'), 2 pts., 1883, 1895; *Det flager i Byen* ('The Heritage of the Kurts'), 1884; *Geografi og Kjærlighed* ('Geography and Love'), 1885; *Paa Guds Vej* ('In God's Way'), 1889; *Nye Fortællinger*, 1894; *Laboremus* ('Labour'), 1901; *Paa Storhove*, 1902; *Daglannet*, 1904; *Mary*, 1906; *Naar den ny Vin blomstrer*, 1909.

BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE (1867-1928). Spanish novelist, was born at Valencia on 29 Jan. 1867. As a young man he was an ardent politician, and several times underwent sentences of imprisonment brought upon him by republican opinions too freely expressed in a socialist journal which he founded. From about his thirtieth year, however, he was conspicuously successful with novels dealing with life in his native Valencia. After this, fiction mainly occupied him, and he travelled widely to enlarge his experiences. His novels were translated in various quarters, and it is probable that before his death his work was more popular in other countries than in his own. In later life he settled in Paris, from where he renewed his efforts towards a republican agitation in Spain. He died on 28 Jan. 1928.

His works include: *Arroz y Tartana*, 1894; *Flor de Mayo* ('The Mayflower'), 1895; *En el País del Arie* ('In the land of Art'), 1896; *Cuentos Valencianos*, 1896; *La Barraca* ('The Cabin'), 1898; *Entre Naranjos* ('The Torrent'), 1900; *Sonnica la Cortesana* ('Sonnica'), 1901; *Cañas y Barro* ('Reeds and Mud'), 1902; *La Catedral* ('The Shadow of the Cathedral'), 1903; *El Intruso* ('The Intruder'), 1904; *La Bodega* ('The Bodega'),

1905; *La Horda* ('The Mob'), 1905; *La Maja desnuda* ('Woman Triumphant'), 1906; *Sangre y Arena*, 1908; *Los Muertos Mandan* ('The Dead Command'), 1908; *Oriente*, 1908; *Luna Benamor*, 1909; *Argentina*, 1910; *Las Argonautas*, 1914; *Historia de la Guerra* (9 vols.), 1914-19; *La Sombra di Attila*, 1916; *Los cuatro Jinetes del Apocalipso* ('The Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse'), 1916; *Mare Nostrum* ('Our Sea'), 1918; *Los Enemigos de la Mujer* ('The Enemies of Women'), 1919; *El Préstamo de la Difunta*, 1921; *El Paraíso de las Mujeres*, 1921; *La Reina Calafia* ('Queen Calafia'), 1923; *La Condenada*, 1924; *Cuentos de la Costa Azul*, 1924; *La Vuelta al Mundo de un Novelista* ('A Novelist's Tour of the World'), 1924-25; *Novelas de Amor y de Muerte*, 1927; *La Araña negra*, 1928; *Por la Patria*, 1928; *Fantasías*, 1928; *La Explosión*, 1928; *El Conde Garcí-Fernández*, 1928; *En el Cráter del Volcán*, 1928; *El Caballero de la Virgen* (posth.), 1929; *En Busca del Cristóbal Colón* (posth.; 'Unknown Lands'), 1929.

BLICHER, STEEN STEENSEN (1782-1848). Danish poet and novelist, was born at Vium, where his father was pastor, on 11 Oct. 1782. He was educated at Copenhagen, and at home profited by his father's interest in local and national lore. After his father's death he took to teaching, journalism, and translation. He translated Pope's 'Eloisa to Abelard' and 'Rape of the Lock', Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield', and (1807-08) the Poems of Ossian. The last-named piece of work attracted considerable attention, and he began his long series of original works. In 1819 he was ordained. In 1836 a travelling pension enabled him to see something of the world. Subsequently, after an unhappy marriage, he settled down to a quiet life at Randers, where he died on 26 March 1848.

His works include: *Mit første Digt*, 1810; *Digte*, 1814, 1817; *Bavtastene*, 1823; *En Landsbydegns Dagbog*, 1824; *Lyrisk og Dramatisk Digter*, 1824; *Johanne Gray*, 1825; *Snælokken*, 1826; *Kjærlighed i Syden*, 1827; *Røverstuen*, 1827; *Stakkels Louis*, 1827; *Jøderne paa Huld*, 1828; *Sildig Opvaagner*, 1828; *Eva*, 1828; *Ak! hvor forandret*, 1828; *E. Bindstouw*, 1828; *Jordbæret*, 1828; *Fiora og Fioretta*, 1828; *Hosekræmmen*, 1829; *Skibsjournal*, 1829; *Præsten i Vejlbj*, 1829; *Kjeltringliv*, 1829; *Telse*, 1829; *Himmelbjerget*, 1833; *Juliferierne*, 1834; *Eneboeren paa Bolbjerg*, 1834; *Marie*, 1836; *14 Dage i Jylland*, 1836; *Baglænds*, 1836; *Skytten paa Avnsbjerg*, 1836; *Svithiod*, 1837; *Trækfuglerne*, 1838; *Vesilig Profil*, 1839; *Sommerrejse i Sverig*, 1840; *Höstiferierne*, 1840; *Julianes Giftervaal*, 1840; *De tre Helligasterne*, 1841; *Himmelbjergpræsten*, 1842; *Vinhandleren og Herremanden*, 1842; *Kjærlighed paa Daavognen*, 1842; *En jysk Mordbrænderhistorie*, 1842; *Firkløveret*, 1843; *Himmelbjergfester*, 1843; *Bettefanden*, 1843.

BOCCACCIO, GIOVANNI (1313-75). Italian author, was

born in Paris in 1313. As an infant he was taken by his parents to Florence, where his father was a merchant. As a youth he struggled vainly in opposition to his father's desire to make a business man of him, and was sent to Naples to gain commercial experience. After he had practically wasted five or six years there, he was allowed by his father to take a course of study with the view of becoming a lawyer. Meantime he had been involved in an intrigue with the married woman (an illegitimate daughter of King Robert of Naples) who is the 'Fiametta' of his poems. She eventually was false to him, but he continued all his life to write poems to her, and to regard her as a source of inspiration just as Dante did in the case of his Beatrice, and Petrarca in the case of his Laura. About 1340 Boccaccio returned to Florence, where he was subsequently appointed to an official post, and from there he was sent on various official missions. In 1351 he invited the poet Petrarca (q.v.) to Florence, and the two poets remained close friends for many years. Between 1348 and 1353 Boccaccio was occupied with the composition of his immortal collection of tales, the *Decamerone*. The scheme of this was suggested to him by the visitation of plague in Florence in 1348, during which time he took refuge in Naples. As originating the *Decamerone*, he imagines three youths and seven ladies to have fled from Florence (owing to the plague) to a villa at Fiesole, where they entertain one another by telling the tales which form the work. It was first printed in 1471. (English translation, 'The Decameron', by J. M. Rigg, E.L. 845, 846.) Previous to this Boccaccio had written: *Filocolo* (written about 1339, first printed 1472); *Teseide* (written about 1340, printed 1475); *Filostrato* (written about 1347, printed 1480); and two works, *Vita di Dante* and *Corbaccio* (both written about 1353, and printed in 1477 and 1487 respectively).

Other works of his are: *Fiametta*, printed 1472; *Genealogia Deorum Gentilium*, printed 1472; *De Montibus*, printed 1473; *De Claris Mulieribus*, printed 1473; *De Casibus Virorum et Foeminarum Illustrium* ('The Fall of Princes'), printed 1475; *Ninfale Fiesolano*, printed 1477; *Ameto*, printed 1478; *Epistola a Pino dei Rossi*, printed 1487; *Amorosa Visione*, printed 1521.

In his old age Boccaccio was reduced to poverty, and the position of public lecturer on Dante (the 'Cathedra Dantesca') was instituted for him. He died on 21 Dec. 1375.

BODMER, JOHANN JAKOB (1698-1783). Swiss writer, was born at Greifensee on 19 July 1698. After some years of journalistic work, he was appointed Professor of Swiss History at Zürich in 1725 and held the post until 1750. His earliest publications were translations from Milton and other English poets, and editions of early German poetry. His original poems were not of any great value, but he did valuable literary

work in the way of critical and historical treatises. His love of the 'romantic' style brought him into acute controversial conflict with the German 'classicists'. In 1735 he was elected to the Swiss Parliament. He died at Zürich on 2 Jan. 1783.

Apart from his translations, his works include: *Von dem Einfluss und Gebrauche der Einbildungskraft*, 1727; *Von dem Wunderbaren in der Poesie*, 1740; *Kritische Betrachtungen über die poetische Gemälde der Dichter*, 1741; *Kritische Lobgedichte*, 1747; *Die Sündfluth*, 1751; *Die Noachide* ('Noah'), 1751; *Die Colombona* (anon.), 1753; *Fragmente in der erzählenden Dichtart* (anon.), 1755; *Die gefallene Zilla* (anon.), 1755; *Les-singische unäsofische Fabeln* (under pseudonym 'Hermann Axel'), 1760; *Calliope*, 1767; *Theatralische Werke*, 1768; *Von den Grazien des Kleinen* (anon.), 1769; *Die Gräfin von Gleichen* (anon.), 1771; *Brutus und Cassius* (anon.), 1782.

BOEHME, JAKOB (1575-1624). German mystic, was born at Alt-Seidenberg. As a boy he was apprenticed to a shoemaker, and he continued in that trade until the publication of his first work, *Aurora*, when he was nearly forty. According to his own account he had had mystical experiences (which he termed 'illuminations') from about the age of twenty-five. His writings, in which he professed his belief in a personal mystical communion with God, involved him in charges of heresy—the ecclesiastical authorities endeavouring, but unsuccessfully, to prevent the publication of his books and pursuing him with constant hostility. He died on 17 Nov. 1624.

His works include: *Aurora* (later editions called *Morgenröte im Aufgange*), 1612; *Beschreibung der drei Principien Göttlichen Wesens* ('Concerning the Three Principles'), 1619; *Vom dreifachen Leben des Menschen* ('The Threefold Life of Man'), 1620; *Von der Menschwerdung Jesu Christi* ('The Tree of Christian Faith'), 1620; *Vierzig Frage von der Seele* ('Forty Questions of the Soul'), 1620; *Von sechs theosophischen Punkten*, 1620; *De Signatura Rerum* ('The Signature of All Things,' E.L. 569); *Bedencken über E. Stiefels Büchlein* ('A Consideration upon the book of E. Stiefel'), 1621; *Von der Geburt und Bezeichnung aller Wesen*, 1622; *Vom übersinnlichen Leben* ('The Supersensual Life,' E.L. 569), 1622; *Von der neuen Wiedergeburt*, 1622; *Von der Gnaden Wahl* ('The Election of Grace'), 1623; *Mysterium Magnum* ('Exposition of the First Book of Genesis'), 1623; *Der Weg zu Christo* ('The Way to Christ,' E.L. 569), 1624; *Von Christi Testamenten* ('Of Christ's Testaments'), 1624.

BOERNE, KARL LUDWIG (1786-1837). German satirical writer and journalist, was born at Frankfort-on-the-Main on 22 May 1786, the son of a Jewish banker, Jacob Baruch. He started upon medical studies, but found them very little to his taste. After graduating at Giessen, he obtained a Civil

Service post at Frankfort; but he was overtaken by the wave of antipathy to Jews, and was dismissed in 1815 on account of his birth. He then turned to journalism, eventually editing two Frankfort journals of 'liberal' views. In 1818 he was converted to Christianity, and adopted the surname of Boerne. One of his journals was suppressed in 1821, and things went so ill with him in Germany that he removed in 1830 to Paris, from where he directed against his country the satirical writings which brought him into prominence. In a journal, 'La Balance' (which, while he was editor of it, revived the tendencies of his journal that was suppressed in Germany), he printed his famous *Briefe aus Paris*. He died on 12 Feb. 1837.

His works include: *Der Esskünstler*, 1822; *Denkrede auf Jean Paul*, 1826; *Monographie der deutschen Postschnecke*, 1829; *Gesammelte Schriften* (14 vols.), 1829-34; *Dramaturgische Blätter*, 1829-34; *Briefe aus Paris*, 1832-34; *Menzel der Franzosenfresser*, 1837; *Nachgelassene Schriften* (posth.), 1844-50.

BOIARDO, MATTEO MARIA, (1434-94). Italian poet, was born at Scandiano, near Reggio. After education at Ferrara he filled various public posts in that city, and during the latter part of his life he was for several years Governor of Reggio. When he was between thirty and forty he began the composition of the poem, *Orlando Innamorato*, which was to make him famous. It is recorded that it was published in two parts in 1486 and 1495 respectively; the earliest edition now extant is one of 1506. Besides its own merit, which is considerable, the poem is also remembered as having afforded remarkable opportunities to two other poets: to Ariosto (q.v.), who wrote a sequel, 'Orlando Furioso', whose fame became greater than that of Boiardo's work; and to Berni (q.v.), whose revision and recasting of the work was very generally regarded as an improvement of it.

Other works of Boiardo's (both published posthumously) are: *Sonnetti e Canzone*, 1499; *Timone* (a translation from Lucian), 1500.

BOJER, JOHAN (b. 1872). Norwegian novelist, was born at Orkedalsören on 6 March 1872. After schooling at Trondhjem he studied in Paris and Berlin, and subsequently, in his early twenties, made a speedy success in fiction. He married in 1899. He has been a prolific and popular novelist, whose works have been a good deal translated.

His works include: *En Moder*, 1894; *Helga*, 1895; *Granholmen*, 1895; *Et Folketog*, 1896; *Paa Kirkevej*, 1897; *Hellig Olaf*, 1897; *Rörfløiterne*, 1898; *Den evige Krig*, 1899; *Moder Lea*, 1900; *Gamle Historier*, 1901; *En Pilgrimsgang* ('A Pilgrimage'), 1902; *Theodora*, 1902; *Troens Magt* ('The Power of a Lie'), 1903; *Brutus*, 1904; *Hvide Fugle*, 1904; *Vort Rige* ('Our

Kingdom'), 1908; *Kjærlighetens Öine*, 1910; *Liv* ('Life'), 1911; *Fangen som sang* ('The Prisoner who sang'), 1913; *Den store Hunger* ('The Great Hunger'), 1916; *Sigurd Braa*, 1916; *Det franske Fane*, 1916; *Verdens Ansigt* ('The Face of the World'), 1917; *Dyrendal* ('God and the Woman'), 1919; *Stille Veir*, 1920; *Den sidste Viking* ('The Last Viking'), 1921; *Vor egen Stamme* ('The Emigrants'), 1924; *Det nye Tempel* ('The New Temple'), 1927; *Folk ved Sjøen* ('Folk by the Sea'), 1931.

BOSBOOM-TOUSSAINT, ANNA LOUISE GEERTRUIDA (1812-86). Dutch novelist, was born (A. L. G. Toussaint) at Alkmaar on 16 Sept. 1812. After her schooldays she was for some time engaged in teaching until she realized that she had a future in her powers of writing. In April 1851 she married the painter Johannes Bosboom. She gained a wide popularity by an output of about fifty novels on national historical subjects, and her seventieth birthday was publicly celebrated at The Hague, where she died on 13 April 1886.

Some of the most notable of her works are: *Almagro*, 1837; *De Graaf von Devonshire*, 1839; *Engelschen te Rome*, 1839; *Het Huis Lauernesse*, 1840; *De Graf van Leycester in Nederland*, 1845-46; *Negen Novellen*, 1846; *De Vrouwen uit het Leycestersche Tijdvak*, 1849-50; *Eenige Schetsen*, 1850; *Het Huis Honselaarsdijk*, 1852; *Media Noche*, 1852; *Gideon Florensz*, 1854; *Historische Novellen*, 1856-57; *Vier Historische Groepen*, 1861; *De Delfsche Wonderdokter*, 1870-71; *Majoor Frans*, 1874; *Langs een Omweg*, 1879; *Het Kasteel Westhoven*, 1882; *Romanistische Werken*, 1885-88.

BOSSUET, JACQUES BÉNIGNE (1627-1704). French historian and theologian, was born at Dijon on 27 Sept. 1627, the son of an eminent judge. He was educated at a Jesuit school; was ordained priest in 1652; and from 1652 to 1659 was Archdeacon of Metz, where he engaged in active controversies with the Protestants. He removed in 1659 to Paris, where his preaching attracted attention, and we find him officiating at the Chapel Royal in 1662. From 1669 to 1671 he was Bishop of Condom, giving up his diocese in the latter year to become for ten years tutor to the Dauphin. In 1671 he was elected to the French Academy. In 1681 he was appointed Bishop of Meaux; and for the rest of his life he was largely occupied in controversies arising from his enthusiasm in furthering schemes for uniting the Protestants with the Roman Catholic Church. At the same time the two historical works which he published in 1681 and 1688 gained him great repute by the manner, as well as the matter, of their writing.

His works include: *Oraisons funèbres* ('Sermons and Funeral Orations'), 1669-87; *Exposition de la Doctrine de l'Église*

Catholique, 1671; *Discours sur l'Histoire universelle*, 1681; *Histoire des variations de l'Église Protestante*, 1688; *Avertissements aux Protestants*, 1689-91; *Politique tirée . . . de l'Écriture Sainte* (posth.), 1709.

BOURGET, PAUL CHARLES JOSEPH (b. 1852). French poet, novelist and essayist, was born at Amiens on 2 Sept. 1852. After completing his education at Paris, he took to journalism and general literature, and soon made a success by means of his versatility of mind and facility of expression. His literary output, since the early seventies, has been as remarkable for quality as for quantity, and is marked by a delicate psychology and antagonism to the 'realistic' school. He visited England in 1884, and the United States in 1893. Since 1922 he has been Curator of the Palace of Chantilly.

His works include: *Au Bord de la Mer*, 1872; *La Vie Inquiète*, 1874; *Édel*, 1878; *Les Aveux*, 1882; *Essais de Psychologie contemporaine* (2 series), 1883, 1885; *L'Irréparable*, 1884; *Cruelle Énigme* ('A Cruel Enigma'), 1885; *Études et Portraits* (3 series), 1886-1900; *Un Crime d'Amour* ('A Love Crime'), 1886; *André Cornélis* ('André Cornélis'), 1887; *Mensonges* ('A Living Lie'), 1887; *Études Anglaises*, 1887; *Le Disciple* ('The Disciple'), 1889; *Pastels*, 1889; *Un Cœur de Femme* ('A Woman's Heart'), 1890; *Physiologie de l'Amour moderne*, 1890; *Sensations d'Italie* ('The Glamour of Italy'), 1891; *Nouveaux Pastels*, 1891; *Un Saint* ('A Saint and Others'), 1892; *La Terre promise* ('The Land of Promise'), 1892; *Cosmopolis*, 1893; *Outre-Mer*, ('Outre-Mer'), 1894; *Une Scrupule*, 1894; *Un Idylle tragique* ('A Tragic Idyll'), 1896; *Voyageuses* ('Some Portraits of Women'), 1897; *Recommencements*, 1897; *La Duchesse bleue* ('The Blue Duchess'), 1898; *Complications sentimentales*, 1898; *Drames de Famille*, 1900; *Un Homme d'Affaires*, 1900; *Le Fantôme*, 1901; *Monique*, 1902; *L'Étape*, 1902; *L'Eau profonde*, 1904; *Un Divorce*, 1904; *Les Deux Sœurs*, 1905; *Les Détours du Cœur*, 1906; *L'Émigré*, 1907; *La Dame qui a perdu son peintre*, 1908; *Sociologie et Littérature*, 1909; *La Barricade*, 1910; *L'Envers du Décor*, 1911; *Le Tribun*, 1911; *La Crise*, 1912; *Pages de Critique*, 1912; *Un Cas de Conscience*, 1913; *Le Démon du Midi*, 1914; *Le Sens de la Mort*, 1915; *La Vérité délivre*, 1915; *Lazarine*, 1917; *Némésis* ('The Night Cometh'), 1918; *La Justice*, 1919; *Anomalies*, 1920; *Laurence Albane*, 1920; *L'Échéance*, 1921; *L'Écuyère*, 1921; *Un Drame dans le Monde*, 1921; *Nouvelles Pages de Critique*, 1922; *La Gêble* ('The Gaol'), 1923; *Cœur Pensif*, 1924; *Conflits Intimes*, 1925; *Le Danseur mondain*, 1926; *Nos Actes nous suivent*, 1927; *Quelques Témoignages*, 1928; *Le Tapin*, 1928; *Une Fille-Mère*, 1928; *Agnès Delas*, 1929; *Au Service de l'Ordre*, 1929; *On ne voit pas les cœurs*, 1929; *De petits faits vrais*, 1930; *La Reçute*, 1931.

BRAGA, JOAQUIM THEOPHILO (1843-1924). Portuguese historian, poet and statesman, was born at Punta Delgada on 24 Feb. 1843, and educated at Coimbra University. In his early youth he published several volumes of poems. He was for a long period a professor at the Higher School, Lisbon, and from his early thirties was engaged on his monumental *Historia da litteratura portugueza*. He continued to be a prolific writer until, in the last twenty years of his life, he became largely immersed in politics, his sympathies being republican. He was elected to parliament, as Deputy for Lisbon, in 1909; was president of the new Portuguese Republic in 1910-11, and again for a short time in 1915; and died at Lisbon on 28 Jan. 1924.

His works include: *Folhas Verdes*, 1859; *Stella Matutina*, 1863; *Visão dos Tempos*, 1864; *Tempestades sonoras*, 1864; *Contos phantasticos*, 1865; *Theocracias litterarias*, 1865; *Poesia do Direito*, 1865; *A Ondina do Lago*, 1866; *Historia da Poesia popular portugueza*, 1867; *Historia do direito portuguez*, 1868; *Torrentes*, 1869; *Estudos da Edade-média*, 1870; *Historia do theatro portuguez*, 1870-71; *Historia da litteratura portugueza* (20 vols.), 1870-92; *Historia das novellas portuguezas de cavalleria*, 1873; *Bocage*, 1876; *Traços geraes de philosophia positiva*, 1877; *Soluções positivas da politica portugueza*, 1879; *Historia universal*, 1879-82; *Sciencia das religiões*, 1880; *Bibliografia Camoniana*, 1880; *Historia das ideias republicanas em Portugal*, 1880; *Origens poeticas do Christianismo*, 1880; *Dissolução do systema monarchico representativo*, 1881; *Questões de litterature e arte portugueza*, 1881; *Miragens seculares*, 1884; *Os Centenarios*, 1884; *Systema de Sociologia*, 1884; *O Povo portuguez*, 1885; *Camoões e o sentimento nacional*, 1891; *As Lendas Christãs*, 1892; *As modernas ideias na litteratura portugueza*, 1892; *Historia da Universidade de Coimbra* (4 vols.), 1892-1902; *Alma portugueza*, 1893; *A patria portugueza*, 1894; *Visão dos tempos*, 1894-95; *Sá de Miranda*, 1896; *Gil Vicente*, 1898.

He was also the editor of several volumes of *Cantos populares* and *Contos tradicionaes*, and of several anthologies.

BRANCO, CAMILLO DE CASTELLO, *see* CASTELLO BRANCO, C.

BRANDES, GEORG MORRIS KOHN (1842-1927). Danish critic and miscellaneous writer, was born at Copenhagen on 4 Feb. 1842, the son of a Jewish merchant. After gaining the Gold Medal at Copenhagen University when he was nineteen, he soon showed his bent for critical work by articles contributed to 'Dagbladet' and 'Illustreret Tidende'. After some travel in 1870-71, he was appointed 'Docent' at his university; but failed, owing to his 'modernist' views, to obtain the professorship he desired. He continued, however, to lecture at the university; and in 1876 he married. Between 1874 and 1877

he was employed on the staffs of various journals, and was assisted by a literary society that had been founded by the Liberal Jews in Copenhagen. From 1877 to 1883 he lived in Berlin, supporting himself by journalism and lecturing. After that he returned to Copenhagen, and some years later a Civil List Pension was granted him. Ultimately in 1902, when his writings had made him famous, he was appointed to the university professorship that had been his aim. His seventieth birthday was publicly honoured; and in 1913 he lectured in England. He died on 19 Feb. 1927.

His works include: *Dualismen i vor nyeste Filosofi*, 1866; *Aesthetiske Studier*, 1868; *Kritiker og Portraiter*, 1870; *Den franske Aesthetik*, 1870; *Hovedstrømninger i det 19 Aarhundredes Litteratur* ('Main Currents in Nineteenth Century Literature'), 6 vols., 1877-98; *Danske Digtere*, 1877; *Esaias Tegner*, 1876; *Benjamin Disraeli* ('Lord Beaconsfield'), 1878; *Sören Kierkegaard*, 1879; *Ferdinand Lassalle* ('Lassalle'), 1881; *Mennesker og Værker*, 1883; *Ludvig Holberg*, 1884; *Indtryk fra Rusland* ('Impressions of Russia'), 1888; *Indtryk fra Polen* ('Poland'), 1888; *Essays*, 1889; *Det moderne Gjennembruds Mænd*, 1891; *Udenlandske Egne*, 1893; *William Shakespeare* ('Shakespeare'), 1895-96; *Heine*, 1897; *Ungdomsvers*, 1898; *Henrik Ibsen* ('Ibsen'), 1898; *Samlede Skrifter* (18 vols.), 1899-1910; *Danskheden i Sønderjylland*, 1899; *Levned* ('Recollections'), 1905-08; *För og nu*, 1911; *Fugleperspektiv*, 1913; *Goethe*, 1915; *Verdenskrigen*, 1916; *Voltaire*, 1916-17; *Napoleon og Garibaldi*, 1917; *Cæsar*, 1918; *Tryk*, 1919; *Tragediens anden Del*, 1919; *Sønderjylland under prøjsisk Taler*, 1920; *Michelangelo*, 1921; *Homer*, 1921; *Hertugenden af Dino*, 1923; *Uimodstaaelige*, 1924; *Sagnet om Jesus* ('Jesus: a Myth'), 1925; *Hellas* ('Hellas'), 1925; *Petrus*, 1926; *Urkristendom*, 1927.

BRANT, SEBASTIAN (1458-1521). German satirist, was born at Strassburg. He was educated at Basle, where he took his doctor's degree in law in 1489. From that year to 1501 he held a professorship of Law at Basle, returning in 1501 to Strassburg, where he spent the rest of his life and died on 10 May 1521. For some years before his death he was mayor of the city. His satire *Das Narrenschiff* (1494) gained him a fame that spread over Europe. Two English adaptations of it (Alexander Barclay's *Ship of Fools*, 1509, and the anonymous *Cock Lorell's Bote*, 1510) speedily appeared, having been preceded by Dutch, French, and Latin versions of it in 1497.

His works include: *Expositiones . . . omnium titulorum juris*, 1490; *Das Narrenschiff* ('The Ship of Fools'), 1494; *De origine et conversatione bonorum regum*, 1495; *Tractatus de pestilentiali Scorra*, 1496; *Varia Carmina*, 1498.

BRANTÔME, PIERRE (DE BOURDEILLE), SEIGNEUR DE (1540?-1614). French historian, was born in Périgord. He

was educated at Paris and at Poitiers, was ordained priest, and, thanks to the influence of his mother, who was at the Court of Marguerite de Valois, was presented with the Abbaye of Brantôme. He had, however, no taste for ecclesiastical life, and became a soldier, fighting in the wars under Charles IX and incidentally seeing a good deal of the world. His experiences were set down in his famous *Mémoires*, which were published (in 9 vols., 1665-66) after his death.

BREDERO, GERBRAND ADRIAANSZON (1585-1618). Dutch poet and dramatist, was born at Amsterdam 16 March 1585, the son of a shoemaker. His father gave him a good education, and he made a name for himself by his writings while quite young. He died at Amsterdam, where he had spent his life, on 23 Aug. 1618.

His works include: *Apollo*, 1615; *Lucelle*, 1616; *Rodd'rick ende Alphonsus*, 1616; *Griane*, 1616; *'t Moortje*, 1617; *Spelen*, 1617; *Spaansche Brabander*, 1618; *Den Moleanaer*, 1618; *Kluchten* (posth.), 1619; *Stommen Ridder* (posth.), 1619; *Hoochduytschen Quacksalver* (posth.), 1619; *Nederduytsche Rijmen* (posth.), 1620; *Geestigh Liedt-Boeckken* (posth.), 1621; *Boertigh* (posth.), 1622; *Angeniet* (posth.), 1623.

BREMER, FREDRIKA (1801-65). Swedish novelist, was born in Finland on 17 Aug. 1801. In her childhood her family removed to Stockholm. She showed an early aptitude for story-writing, and from the time of the publication (in 1828) of her first collection of stories, her fiction became increasingly popular in Sweden, and her work was widely translated into English and other European languages. She was an eager traveller, her journeys including visits to the United States in 1849-51, and to Palestine, Greece, and Eastern Europe in 1856-61. During the last part of her life she achieved additional notoriety as a vigorous advocate of what were then known as 'women's rights'. She died, at Årsta, on 31 Dec. 1865.

Her works include: *Teckningar utur hvardagslifvet* ('Sketches from Everyday Life,' translated by Mary Howitt), 1828-47; *Presidentens dottrar* ('The President's Daughters'), 1834; *Nina* ('Nina'), 1835; *Grannarne* ('The Twins'), 1837; *Hemmet* ('The Home'), 1839; *Strid och frid* ('Strife and Peace'), 1840; *Trälinnan* ('The Bondmaid'), 1840; *Morgonväkter*, 1842; *En Dagbok* ('A Diary'), 1843; *I Dalarne* ('Life in Dalecarlia'), 1845; *Syskonliv*, 1848; *Ett par blad från Rhenstanden*, 1848; *Midsommarresan*, 1848; *Lif i Norden* ('The Midnight Sun'), 1849; *Hemmen i Nya Verlden* ('The Homes of the New World'), 1853-54; *Fader och dotter* ('Father and Daughter'), 1858; *Lifvet i Gamla Verlden* ('Travels in the Holy Land'), 1860-62; *Sjelfbiografiska anteckningar* (posth.), 1868.

BŘEZINA, OTOKAR [pseudonym of Václav Jebavý]

(b. 1868). Czech poet, was born at Počátky in Bohemia. His life has been mainly spent in scholastic work, in the course of (and perhaps as a relief from) which he has published several volumes of verse which have won him a considerable reputation as a poet. Some of his more notable works (following on early volumes of verse, published between 1890 and 1899 with such titles as 'Dawn in the West', 'Arctic Winds', 'The Temple Builders') are: *Hudba Pramenů*, 1900; *Tajemné Dálky a Svítaná na Západě*, 1900; *Ruce*, 1902.

BRILLAT-SAVARIN, ANTHELME (1755-1826). French writer, was born at Belley on 1 April 1755. He became mayor of his native town, and was elected deputy for it. A good deal of his life, during the disturbed years in France, was spent in Switzerland and in America. He eventually returned to Paris, where he died on 2 Feb. 1826. He is remembered by his entertaining treatise on gastronomy, *La Physiologie du Goût*, which was published in 1825.

BROFELDT, JUHANI, *see* AHO, JUHANI [pseudonym].

BRUN, JOHAN NORDAHL (1745-1816). Norwegian poet and dramatist, was born at Bynæsset on 21 March 1745. After education at Trondhjem and Copenhagen, he engaged in private teaching while he studied theology, and varied his theological studies by writing poetry and tragedies which met with success. After being ordained he acted as a bishop's chaplain for a time, and was given a country living in 1772, in which year he married. In 1774 he was called to the Korskirken at Bergen, where he remained for life, being appointed Bishop of Bergen in 1803. He died on 26 July 1816.

His works include: *Zarine*, 1772; *Kjærlighed uden Strømper*, 1772; *Einar Tambeskielver*, 1772; *Hellige Taler* (2 series), 1782, 1797-98; *Evangeliske Sange*, 1786.

BRUNETIÈRE, FERDINAND (1849-1906). French critic, was born at Toulon on 19 July 1849. After education at Marseilles and Paris, he settled down to a literary career in Paris, beginning with contributions to the 'Revue des Deux Mondes', of which he subsequently became assistant-editor and then editor. In 1885 he was appointed to a professorship at the École Normale, and in 1893 was elected to the French Academy. He made for himself a well-deserved reputation as a fearless and cultured critic. He died in Paris in Dec. 1906.

His works include: *Études critiques* (8 series), 1980-1907; *Le Roman naturaliste*, 1883; *Histoire et littérature*, 1884-86; *Questions de critique*, 1888-90; *L'Évolution de la critique depuis la Renaissance*, 1890; *Les Époques du théâtre français*, 1892; *L'Évolution de la poésie lyrique au XIX^e siècle*, 1894; *La Science et la religion*, 1895; *Nouveaux essais sur la littérature contemporaine*, 1895; *Études philosophiques et religieuses*, 1895;

Manuel de l'histoire de la littérature française, 1898; *Discours de combat* (3 series), 1900-07; *Variétés littéraires*, 1904; *Histoire de la littérature française* (finished by his pupils), 1904-18; *Sur les chemins de la croyance*, 1905; *Questions actuelles*, 1906; *Honoré de Balzac*, 1906.

BRUNO, GIORDANO (1548?-1600). Italian philosopher, in early manhood became a priest in the Dominican Order. Changes in his religious beliefs, however, led to his leaving Italy; and from 1579 he lived a more or less wandering life in Switzerland, France, England, and Germany, lecturing and writing on philosophical and metaphysical subjects. In the end the result of his avowed antagonism to certain dogmas of the Church brought him within the reach of the Inquisition. He was arrested in 1593 and imprisoned for seven years in Rome, after which he was formally excommunicated and was burnt at the stake on 17 Feb. 1600.

His works include: *De Umbris Idearum*, 1582; *Cantus Circaeus*, 1582; *De compendiosa architectura et complemento artis Lullii*, 1582; *Il Candelaio*, 1582; *Ars Reminiscendi*, 1583; *La Cena de le Ceneri* (anon.), 1584; *Della Causa, Principio ed Una*, 1584; *Dell' Infinito, Universo e Mondi*, 1584; *Spaccio della Bestia Trionfante*, 1584; *Gli Eroici Furori* ('The Heroic Enthusiasts'), 1585; *Cabala del Cavallo Pegaseo*, 1585; *De progressu Logicorum*, 1587; *De specierum scrutinio*, 1588; *Acrostismus*, 1588; *De Monade, Numero et Figura*, 1590; *De Immenso et Innumerabilibus*, 1590; *De triplici Minimo et Mensura*, 1591; *De Imaginum compositione*, 1591.

BUFFON, GEORGES LOUIS LECLERC, COMTE DE (1707-88). French naturalist, was born at the Château de Montbard in Brittany. He studied law at Dijon and medicine at Angers, but was more markedly interested in natural science. After a visit to England as a young man, he published translations of scientific works by Sir Isaac Newton and Stephen Hales. In 1732 he inherited an ample fortune, and subsequently devoted himself to the study and the popularization of natural science. In 1734 he was elected to the Académie des Sciences; and in 1739 was appointed Curator of the Jardin du Roi and the Musée Royale. He married in 1752. In 1753 he was elected to the French Academy, and subsequently to most foreign scientific societies of note, including the Royal Society in London. His life's work, the *Histoire Naturelle* ('Natural History'), besides its scientific value, is remarkable for its attractive style and for the obvious love of its writer for the natural objects he describes. In it he had the assistance of D'Aubenton, Guéneau de Montbeillard, Bexon, and the Count de Lacépède. The work appeared from 1749 to 1804, in 44 volumes, the last eight (which were by the Count de Lacépède) appearing posthumously. The 36 volumes that appeared

under his supervision include: *Théorie de la Terre* (3 vols.), 1749; *Les Quadrupèdes* (12 vols.), 1753-67; *Les Oiseaux* (9 vols.), 1770-83; *Les Minéraux* (5 vols.), 1783-88; *Suppléments* (7 vols., which include *Les Époques de la Nature*, 1778), 1774-79.

BUGGE, ELSEUS SOPHUS (1833-1907). Norwegian philologist and folklorist, was born at Laurvik on 5 Jan. 1833, and educated at Christiania and Berlin. In 1856 he was given a government grant to enable him to travel about his country for the purpose of collecting folk-poems from the mouths of the peasants. These were published in 1858. In 1866 he was appointed Professor of Comparative Philology at Christiania. In the following year he published the earliest critical edition of the 'elder' *Edda* (q.v.). Two other important pieces of editorial work on his part were the publication of the *Norröni Skrifter* in 1864-73, and *Norges Indskrifter*, a monumental work on Norwegian Inscriptions, whose publication began in 1891.

His original work includes: *Gamle norske Folkeviser*, 1858; *Studier over de nordiske Gud- og Heltesagns Oprindelse*, 1881; *Om Runeindskrifterne*, 1888; *Bidrag til den ældste Skaldedigtningens Historie*, 1894; *Heldedigtene i den ældre Edda* ('The Home of the Eddic Poems'), 1896; *Norsk Sagafortælling i Island*, 1901.

BURCKHARDT, JAKOB (1818-97). Swiss writer, was born at Basle on 25 May 1818. After education at Berlin and Bonn, he obtained the post of Professor of History at Basle in 1845, and continued in it until 1893. His reputation as a writer was gained chiefly by his work as a historian of art and æsthetics. He died at Basle on 8 Aug. 1897.

His works include: *Die Kunstwerke der belgischen Städte*, 1842; *Erzbischof Andreas von Krain*, 1852; *Die Zeit Konstantins des Grossen*, 1853; *Der Cicerone* ('The Cicerone'), 1855; *Die Kultur der Renaissance in Italien* ('The Civilization of the Renaissance in Italy'), 1860; *Geschichte der Renaissance in Italien*, 1867; *Beiträge zur Kunstgeschichte von Italien* (posth.), 1898; *Erinnerungen aus Rubens* (posth.), 1898; *Griechische Kunstgeschichte* (posth.), 1898-1902.

BÜRGER, GOTTFRIED AUGUST (1747-1794). German poet, was born on 31 Dec. 1747 at Molmerswende, where his father was priest. He studied law at Halle University and, later, at Göttingen, where he found congenial companionship in a group of young poets of the 'Romantic' school. He contributed poems to the 'Musen Almanach', of which he subsequently (in 1778) became editor. One of these poems, *Lenore*, attracted much attention, became widely popular, and was translated into various languages, including English. This was in 1773, by which time Bürger had been appointed district magistrate

of a region near Göttingen. In the following year he married. His romantic poems and ballads, which he was industrious in producing, exercised a considerable influence on poetic style in other countries besides his own. He unfortunately did not display an equal industry in the matter of his official duties, and was compelled to give up his magisterial work. In 1784 he settled in Göttingen, devoted himself to his poetry, and maintained himself by teaching. In that year his wife died; and in 1785 he married his sister-in-law, who died in the following year. In 1787 he received an honorary degree from Göttingen University, and in 1789 was appointed to a Professorship of Æsthetics there. In 1790 he made a third marriage, which proved to be a very unhappy venture. At the close of his life adverse criticism of his poems (especially at the hand of Schiller) affected both his health and his purse; and he died at Göttingen on 8 June 1794, in comparative poverty.

He published *Gedichte* (a collection of his poems, most of which had been contributed to periodicals) in 1778, and an enlarged edition in 1789. A complete collection of his writings was published posthumously in 1796-1802.

BUYSSE, CYRIEL (b. 1859). Flemish novelist, was born near Ghent. As a young man he was sent to America by his father, a manufacturer, as training for the family business. After two years there he returned, persuaded that he had no business capacity but a probable literary one. He published the first of his novels in 1887, and subsequently has become one of the most popular of Flemish novelists, noted for his realistic depiction of Flemish life.

His works include: *Gunstje en Zieneken*, 1887; *Het Recht van den Sterkste*, 1893; *Sursum Corda*, 1895; *Wroeging*, 1896; *Schoppenboer*, 1898; *Uit Vlaanderen*, 1899; *Te Lande*, 1900; *'n Leeuw van Vlaanderen*, 1901; *Van Arme Menschen*, 1902; *Het Gezin van Paemel*, 1903; *Daarna*, 1904; *In de Natuur*, 1905; *Het Leven van Rozeke van Dalen*, 1905; *'t Bolleker*, 1906; *Lente*, 1907; *Het volle leven*, 1908; *Het Ezelken*, 1910; *Stemningen*, 1911; *De vrooligt tocht*, 1911; *Van hoog en laag*, 1913; *Oorlogsvisionen*, 1915; *Zomerleven*, 1915; *Tantes*, 1925; *Emile Klaus*, 1926; *Typen*, 1926; *Uleken*, 1926; *Kerels*, 1927; *'k herinner mij*, 1928; *De Schaandpaal*, 1928; *Uit het leven*, 1930.

C

CAJANDER, PAAVO EEMIL (1846-1913). Finnish poet, was born at Hämeenlinna on 24 Dec. 1846, and died at Helsingfors on 14 June 1913. He became famous as a translator of Shakespeare, as well as for his original work.

His works include: *Daniel Hjort*, 1877; translation of Shakespeare's Plays, 1877-1909; *Hanna*, 1880; *Joulu-ilta*, 1881; *Vänrikki Stoolin tarinat*, 1889; *Saaren impi*; *Runo suomalaisen*; *Aleksis Kiven haudalla*; *Vapautettu kuningatar*; *Kehräätäjä-äiti*; *Rumolaulaja Toivoni*.

CALDERÓN DE LA BARCA, PEDRO (1600-81). Spanish dramatist, was born at Madrid on 17 Jan. 1600. His early intention (abandoned when he was a youth, but carried out late in his life) was to enter the Church. He studied law at Salamanca University. Before he was twenty he had had literary successes; and from the age of twenty-five, when he settled at Madrid, he had an unbroken series of successes in the theatre, a first volume of his *Comedias* appearing in 1636. He became the most popular dramatist of his day, and was in high favour at the Court of King Philip IV, who bestowed on him the Knighthood of the Order of Santiago in 1637. From 1640 to 1642 he served as a volunteer in the army, till ill-health obliged him to retire from it. He now fulfilled his original intention and entered the Church, joining the Franciscan Order in 1650. He was ordained priest in the following year, and subsequently held ecclesiastical appointments at Madrid and at Toledo. In 1663 he was appointed Chaplain to the King. After his admission to the priesthood his dramatic energies were almost entirely devoted to the writing of *autos sacramentales* (one-act plays dealing with the mystery of the Eucharist), of which he produced between seventy and eighty. His secular plays, which were very numerous, appeared during his lifetime in five collective volumes of *Comedias* published in the years 1636, 1637, 1644, 1672 and 1677 respectively. Many of them were used by dramatists of other countries as inspiration for adaptations of their own. Among the most prominent of his plays were: *El Alcázar de Zalamea*; *El Mágico prodigioso*; *Amar después de la Muerte*; *El Mayor monstruo los Celos*; *A secreto agravio, secreta venganza*; *El Médico de su Honra*; *La Dama duende*; *Casa con dos puertas mala es de guardar*; *Mañanas de abril y mayo*; *El Príncipe constante*; *La Vida es Sueño*.

A collection of 'Six Dramas of Calderon, freely translated by Edward FitzGerald' (E.L. 819), was published in 1853.

CAMMAERTS, ÉMILE (b. 1878). Belgian poet, was born in Brussels on 16 March 1878. Until 1908 he lived in Belgium; since that date he has been settled in England, where his poems and other writings during the War of 1914-18 brought him into prominence, his patriotic services gaining him the C.B.E. decoration. He is an Hon. LL.D. of Glasgow, and Chevalier de l'Ordre de Léopold (Belgium). He married Tita Brand, who has translated a number of his poems into English.

His works (many of which are written in English) include: *Chants Patriotiques* ('Belgian Poems'), 1915; *Les Trois Rois* ('New Belgian Poems'), 1916; *Through the Iron Bars*, 1917; *Messines*, 1918; *À ma Patrie enchaînée*, 1918; *Belgium from the Roman Invasion to the Present Day*, 1921; *The Childhood of Christ*, 1922; *Poèmes Intimes*, 1922; *The Treasure House of Belgium*, 1924; *The Poetry of Nonsense*, 1925; *Les Bellini*, 1927; *Discoveries in England*, 1930; *Rubens*, 1932.

He has published translations of Ruskin, Chesterton and other English writers.

CAMOENS, LUIS DE (1524?-80). Portuguese poet, was probably born at Coimbra. After an education at the University of Coimbra, he lived for some years in Lisbon, writing poems and plays. One of the latter gave offence to the King, and Camoens was banished from Lisbon. He served for a time as a soldier in a campaign in Northern Africa, in the course of which he lost the use of one eye. He afterwards was allowed to return to Lisbon, where he resumed his playwriting. His unruly way of living, however, led him into a brawl in which he assaulted a Court dignitary, with the result that (in 1552) he was imprisoned for eight months. In the following year he was again serving as a soldier in Portuguese India; after which he remained for some years at Goa, and embarked on the composition of his famous poem, *Os Lusíadas* ('The Lusiad'), an epic which deals with the voyage of Gama at the end of the fifteenth century and is a poetic eulogy of Portugal and its history. After being for three years Governor of Macao he returned to Portugal in 1570, and obtained from the King a licence to print *Os Lusíadas*, which appeared in 1572 and gained a government pension for its author. Despite this apparent success, he spent his last years in poverty and ill-health. He died of the plague and was buried in a common grave. In 1880 his remains were removed to the Portuguese 'Valhalla' at Belem.

Others of his works were: *El Rei Seleuco* (the play which caused his banishment from Lisbon as a young man); *Os Amphitriões*; *Filodemo*. An English translation of his Works

was published in 1880; and translations exist of various selections from his writings.

ČAPEK, KAREL (b. 1890). Czech dramatist and journalist, was born in a country town in Bohemia where his father was a doctor. He studied at Prague, Paris, and Berlin, and while still a student contributed articles and sketches to periodicals. He had intended to take a course at London University when the War of 1914-18 broke out. He was too delicate for the army, and supported himself by teaching and writing. He came into prominence by the immediate success of his play *R.U.R.* ('Rossum's Universal Robots') in 1923; the play was translated at once into English and other tongues. This was followed in 1924 by *Ze života hmyzu* ('And so on ad infinitum'), written in collaboration with his brother Josef, and by *Krakatit* in 1925. The English versions of his later publications bear the following titles: *Letters from England*, 1925; *The Land of Many Names*, 1926; *The Absolute at Large*, 1927; *The Macropoulos Secret*, 1927; *How a Play is Produced*, 1928; *Letters from Italy*, 1929; *Money*, 1929; *Adam the Creator* (with his brother Josef), 1929; *The Gardener's Year*, 1931; *Letters from Spain*, 1931; *Tales from Two Pockets*, 1932; *Letters from Holland*, 1933.

ČAPEK-CHOD, KAREL M. (1860-1927). Czech novelist, was born at Domazlice in Bohemia. As a young man he worked for some years as a journalist, but a success with a volume of stories in 1892 led him to devote himself entirely to fiction. In that line he wrote works which became popular, largely owing to their satirical delineation of the social life of Prague. The English equivalents of the titles of his principal works, several of which were translated into other tongues, are: *The Westernmost Slav*, 1893; *The Third Court*, 1895; *Gaspard the Avenger*, 1908; *The Turbine*, 1916; *Antonin Vondreitz*, 1917-18; *The Jindras*, 1920; *Vilén Roskotch*, 1924; *Resany*, 1927.

CARAGIALE, ION (1852-1912). Rumanian dramatist, whose plays were very popular in his own country, was born at Ploiesti on 29 Jan. 1852, and died in Berlin on 22 June 1912.

His works include: *Teatru* (collected plays), 1889; enlarged editions in 1896 and 1908; *Năpasta*, 1890; *Note și Schițe*, 1892; *Pecat*, 1892; *Făclia de Pasce*, 1892; *Omul cu noroe*, 1892; *Momenta*, 1900.

CARDUCCI, GIOSUE (1836-1907). Italian poet, was born at Val-di-Castello on 27 July 1836. He was educated at Pisa University, and published his first book of poems when he was only twenty-one. His first regular employment was as master in a municipal school at Arezzo; this, however, was brought to an end by the uncompromising nature of his

political opinions. He went to Florence, where he supported himself by teaching and writing. Eventually, in 1860, he was appointed Professor of Italian Literature at Bologna University, and continued in the post until he was pensioned off in 1900. In 1906 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature; and on 16 Feb. of the following year he died.

His works include: *Rime*, 1857; *Juvenilia e levia gravia* (various editions), 1861-67, 1891; *Inno a Satana*, 1863; *Ceneri e Faville* (various collections), 1871-1901; *Nuove Poesie*, 1873, 1919; *Odi Barbare* (3 series), 1877, 1882, 1889; *Tibullo*, 1880; *Giambi ed Epodi*, 1882; *Giuseppe Garibaldi*, 1882; *Confessioni e Battaglie* (2 series), 1882, 1902; *Ca ira*, 1883; *Rime Nuove*, 1887; *L'Opera di Dante*, 1888; *Studi letterari*, 1893; *Rime e Ritmi*, 1899; *Opere* (21 vols.), 1889-1928.

CARVALHO E ARAUJO, ALEXANDRE HERCULANO DE, see HERCULANO DE CARVALHO E ARAUJO, A.

CASANOVA DE SEINGALT, GIOVANNI JACOPO (1725-98). Italian adventurer and author, was born in Venice. After being expelled from school, he entered upon an amazing life of adventure, first as journalist, then as priest, then as secret-service agent. In 1755 he was imprisoned as a spy in Venice; escaping from there he made his way to Paris, where he obtained employment in connection with the State Lotteries, made influential friends, and amassed a considerable fortune. From 1759 to 1761 he was travelling in Holland, Germany, Switzerland, Tuscany and Rome, returning in 1761 to Paris. At the end of another bout of travelling in England, Germany and Poland, he became involved in a serious scandal at Warsaw and had to leave Poland. After returning to Paris he went to Spain; was expelled from there, and went to Italy. From 1774 to 1782 he was a secret-service agent in the service of Venice. His last years, from 1785 to 1798, were more peacefully spent as Librarian to Count Waldstein in Bohemia; it was during these years that his famous *Mémoires* were written, though they were not published till more than twenty years after his death.

His works include: *Confutazione della storia del governo Veneto d'Amelot de la Houssaie*, 1769; *Lana Caprina*, 1772; *Istoria della turbolenza della Polonia*, 1774; *Histoire de ma fuite des prisons de la République de Venise* (anon.), 1788; *Icosameron*, 1788; *Solution du problème déliaque*, 1790; *Mémoires*, 1822-28.

CASTELLO BRANCO, CAMILLO DE, VISCOUNT (1825-90). Portuguese novelist and dramatist, was born at Lisbon. He was for a short time in clerical orders, but abandoned the Church and studied medicine. He soon found, however, that he would be able to make a living by his pen, and developed into a prolific and popular writer. In 1885 he was given a

viscounty and a government pension for his services to literature. Five years later he was attacked by blindness, and committed suicide.

His works include: *Maria não me mates*, 1848; *Anathema*, 1851; *Os Mistérios de Lisboa*, 1854; *Duas Epochas na Vida*, 1854; *O Livro Negro do Padre Diniz*, 1855; *Un Homem de Brios*, 1856; *Vingança*, 1858; *O que fazem Mulheres*, 1858; *Solemnia Verba* (under pseudonym 'João Junior'), 1860; *O Romance de um Homem Rico*, 1861; *Amor de Perdição*, 1862; *Novellas de Minho*, 1862; *Scenas Contemporâneas*, 1862; *Estrellas funestas*, 1862; *Outuno*, 1862; *Onde está a felicidade*, 1863; *Estrellas propicias*, 1863; *Amor de Salvação*, 1864; *Memorias do Carcere*, 1864; *Horas de Paz*, 1865; *O Esqueleto*, 1865; *Vaidades irritadas e irritantes*, 1866; *A Queda d'um Anjo*, 1866; *Livro de Consolação*, 1872; *Noites de Lamego*, 1873; *Romances Nacionais*, 1874; *Sentimentalismo e Historia*, 1880.

CASTIGLIONE, BALDASSARE (1478-1529). Italian diplomatist and author, was born at Casanatico. After education at Milan he was in the service of the Duke of Milan from 1496 to 1500. In 1504 he took service under the Duke of Urbino, who sent him on a mission to England in 1506 and on various subsequent missions. It was during these years that he found time to write the work *Il Cortegiano*, for which he is famous, though it was not published until the last year of his life. In 1524 he was in Spain, on a diplomatic mission. The country so attracted him that he became naturalized there, and was given the bishopric of Avila. He died at Toledo on 7 Feb. 1529. *Il Cortegiano* ('The Courtier,' E.L. 807), written between 1514 and 1518, was published in 1528. An earlier work of Castiglione's was *Tirsi*, 1506.

CATS, Sir JACOB (1577-1660). Dutch poet, was born at Brouwershaven on 10 Nov. 1577. He studied law at Leiden and Orleans, and practised at The Hague and at Middelburg. He visited England in his youth. After his marriage, which took place in 1605, he lived for a considerable time in Zeeland, where he made a fortune by reclaiming land from the sea. He was subsequently Chief Magistrate of Middelburg, 1621-23; of Dordrecht, 1623-27; of Holland, 1636-50; and Keeper of the Great Seal, 1648. He was sent on political missions to England in 1627 and 1657; on the earlier occasion he was knighted by Charles I. In 1650 he settled at The Hague, where he lived till his death on 12 Sept. 1660. His poetry, characterized by a Calvinistic turn of thought, was widely approved for its moral teaching.

His works include: *Maechden-plicht of te ampt der jonkvrouwen* (later called *Toemlata*), 1618; *Silenus Alcibiadis*, 1618; *Self-Strijt*, 1620; *Toonel van de mannelijke Achtsbaerheyt* ('Moral Emblems'), 1622; *Houwelijck*, 1625; *Galathee*, 1629;

Sinne-Beelden, 1630; *Spiegel van den ouden en nieuwen Tijd*, 1632; *Klagende Maeghden*, 1633; *Trou-Ringh*, 1637; *Faces Augustæ*, 1643; *Herderin Aspasia*, 1655; *Ouderdom*, *Buytenleven en Hofgedachten op Zorghuliet*, 1655-56; *Wercken*, 1658-59; *Ghedachten* (posth.), 1689.

ČECH, SVATOPLUK (1846-1908). Czech poet, was born at Ostredok on 21 Feb. 1846, the son of an estate agent. After education at Prague he practised law for a few years, but gradually became engrossed in journalism and, later, in writing poetry. His poems, of which a first volume appeared in 1874, have a vigorous patriotic quality, and became enormously popular. They are coloured by his admiration for Byron. He was also the author of satirical sketches in prose and verse. In 1890 he was elected one of the first members of the newly founded Czech Academy. His fiftieth birthday was publicly celebrated at Prague, where he died on 23 Feb. 1908.

His principal works include: *Nová sbírka veršanových prací*, 1880; *Hanuman* ('Hanuman'), 1884; *Pirklice*, 1884; *Povídky, Arabesky a Humoresky*, 1885; *Nová sbírka veršanových prací*, 1886; *Jitřní písní*, 1887; *Zpěvník Jana Buriana*, 1895; *Adamité*, 1897; *Modlitby*, 1897; *Sebrané spisy*, 1899-1910; *Cestovní poznámky* (posth.), 1910.

CELLINI, BENVENUTO (1500-71). Italian artist, was born at Florence on 1 Nov. 1500. In consequence of an enthusiasm and remarkable aptitude for artistic metal-work he was apprenticed to a goldsmith and rapidly gained a reputation for his work. He was obliged to leave Florence as a result of one of the frequent apprentices' brawls; but personal service rendered, a few years later, to the Pope procured him permission to return to Florence. He worked at gold and silver work and sculpture in various cities under the protection of various Courts, becoming from time to time implicated in scrapes from which the influence of his patrons was necessary to extricate him. He died, as a famous artist, in Florence on 14 Feb. 1571. He was never married.

His inclusion in a dictionary of literature is justified by his remarkable *Autobiography* (E.L. 51), which gives a vivid picture of the life of his day. It was first printed in 1728 from the manuscript which is preserved in the Laurentian library at Florence. Various English translations of it exist. He also wrote various treatises on goldsmith's work and sculpture; two of them were published, as *Due Trattati* ('Treatises'), in 1568.

CENA, GIOVANNI (1870-1917). Italian novelist and poet, was born on 12 Jan. 1870. In addition to a fairly prolific production of fiction he was occupied for many years (1902-17) as chief editor of the 'Nuova Antologia'. In 1901 he visited England. He died on 7 Dec. 1917.

His *Opere complete* were published, in 5 vols., in 1928-29. Some of his separate works are: *Madre*, 1897; *In Umbra*, 1899; *Gli Ammonitori* ('The Forewarners'), 1904; *Homo*, 1907.

CERVANTES SAAVEDRA, MIGUEL DE (1547-1616). Spanish novelist, was born at Alcalá de Henares in 1547, probably in the month of October. Not much is known with certainty of his early life except that he may have been in Rome, attached to the suite of Cardinal Acquaviva, when he was about twenty. A work published in 1569 contains some poems contributed by him. He served in the army for some years, being wounded at the Battle of Lepanto in 1571; and in 1575, when returning to Spain from a military expedition, he was taken captive by Corsairs and imprisoned at Algiers. Various attempts at escape were unsuccessful, and it was not until 1580 that he was eventually ransomed and was able to return to Spain. He was at first hard put to it for a livelihood; but successes with plays, written soon after his return, eased the situation. Two plays of this period, *El Trato de Argel* and *La Numancia* have survived, but were not published until 1784. He married in 1584. His *Galatea*, which was published in 1585, attracted some notice; but nothing like fame came to him until the publication of the first part of 'Don Quixote' (*El Ingenioso Hidalgo Don Quixote de la Mancha*) in 1605. This masterly satire on the traditional romances of Chivalry at once hit the popular taste. Reprints of it, unauthorized as well as authorized, appeared in numbers; it was translated into English as early as 1612, and into French two years later. The second part of 'Don Quixote' appeared in 1615, and was translated into English in 1620. His other works were: *Novelas Exemplares*, 1613 (translated into English as 'Exemplarie Novels', 1640); *Viaje del Parnaso* ('The Voyage to Parnassus'), 1614; *Ocho comedias y ocho entremeses nuevos*, 1615; *Los Trabajos de Persiles y Sigismunda*, 1617 (English translation, 1619). Cervantes died in Madrid on 23 April 1616, having just completed the last of the above works.

(Motteux's translation of 'Don Quixote', E.L. 385, 386.)

CHAMISSO, ADELBERT VON (1781-1838). German poet, was born on 30 Jan. 1781, in Champagne, of noble French parents who at the time of the Revolution in France settled in Berlin. He spent his life in Germany and became a naturalized German, although his family subsequently returned to France. He was a Page at the Prussian Court from 1796 to 1798; in the latter year he entered the Prussian army, and served in it till 1808. He begun to write poems in his twenties, and in 1803 (with Von Ense) was responsible for the birth of the 'Berliner Musenalmanach', to which he contributed poems. After leaving the army he spent some time with the literary

group that had their centre at Mme. de Staël's retreat at Coppet. In 1811 he returned to Berlin and found a further interest in studying natural history. In 1813 he published his poem *Peter Schlemihl*, which was widely translated and made him famous all over Europe. In 1815 he acted as botanist on a scientific expedition that went round the world under the leadership of Von Kotzebue. In 1819 he was appointed Director of the Berlin Botanical Gardens, and married in the same year. His literary work (which he collected and published in 6 vols., 1836-39) was largely contributed to periodicals, especially to the Leipzig 'Deutscher Musenalmanach', in the editorship of which he took a share, from 1833 to 1838. He died on 21 Aug. 1838.

His works include: *Peter Schlemihl* ('Peter Schlemihl'), 1813; *Tagebuch*, 1821; *Übersicht der nutzbarsten und schädlichsten Gewächse . . . welche in Norddeutschland vorkommen*, 1827; *Salas y Gomez*, 1829; *Das Frauenliebe und leben*, 1830; *Werke* (6 vols.), 1836-39; *Über die hawaiiische Sprache*, 1837.

CHARTIER, ALAIN (1385?-1449). French poet, was born at Bayeux, probably in 1385. After studying at the University of Paris he became Secretary to the Dauphin (afterwards Charles VII). He was employed on various missions abroad: to Germany in 1424, and to Scotland in 1427. In 1428 he was appointed Bishop of Paris; and he died at Avignon in 1449.

His writings included: *Livre des Quatre Dames*, 1415; *Quadrilogue-invectif*, 1422; *Livre d'Espérance*, 1429; *Le Curial* (of which Caxton printed an English version, 'The Curial'); *La Belle Dame sans Merci*; *Bréviaire des Nobles*; *Ballade de Fougères*. The first printed edition of his works, edited by A. Duchesne, appeared in 1617.

CHATEAUBRIAND, FRANÇOIS RENÉ DE (1768-1848). French writer, was born at Saint-Malo on 4 Sept. 1768. His family was an old one and his parents in a good position. After his schooling at Rennes, he at first thought of the navy as a career, then the priesthood, and eventually the army. At the outbreak of the Revolution, however, not long after he had received his commission in the army, he set out for North America. His professed object was the discovery of the North-West Passage, but his adventure was confined to a good deal of travel in North America and a certain amount of study of the life of the American Indians. He returned to France in 1792 and, after the arrest of Louis XVI joined the army of the 'Émigrés'. He was wounded at Thionville, and managed to escape to London, where he lived from 1793 to 1800, maintaining himself by teaching and translations. It was after his return to France in 1800 that he began the series of writings which occupied his leisure for the rest of a busy life. Napoleon sent him to Rome as secretary to the French

Embassy, but he was back in Paris in 1803. In 1806-07 he travelled in Greece, Turkey, and Palestine. After the Restoration he was largely concerned with politics, acting as Ambassador in Berlin in 1821 and in London in 1822; as Foreign Minister in 1823; and as Ambassador to Rome, 1827-29. He was invited to join the Government in 1830, but refused. He enjoyed, during his latest years, a friendship with Madame Récamier which lasted until his death on 4 July 1848.

His works include: *Essai sur les Révolutions*, 1797; *Atala* ('Atala'), 1801; *Génie du Christianisme* ('The Genius of Christianity'), 1802; *René* ('René'), 1805; *Les Martyrs* ('The Two Martyrs'), 1810; *Itinéraire de Paris à Jérusalem* ('Travels to Jerusalem'), 1811; *Réflexions politiques* ('Political Reflections'), 1814; *De Buonaparte* ('On Buonaparte'), 1814; *Souvenirs d'Italie* ('Recollections of Italy'), 1815; *La Monarchie selon la Charte* ('The Monarchy according to the Charter'), 1816; *Mélanges de Politique*, 1816; *Aventures du dernier Abencérage* ('Adventures of the last Abencérage'), 1826; *Du Rétablissement de la Censure* ('On the Censorship'), 1827; *Les Natchez* ('The Natchez'), 1827; *Études historiques* ('Historical Essays'), 1831; *Œuvres*, 1834, 1837; *Essai sur la Littérature anglaise*, 1836; *Le Congrès de Vérone*, 1838; *Mélanges littéraires*, 1839; *La Vie de Rancé*, 1844; *Mémoires d'Ouire-Tombe* ('Memoirs'), 1849-50.

CHATRIAN, PIERRE ALEXANDRE (1826-90). French novelist. See ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN.

CHEKHOV, ANTON PAVLOVICH (1860-1904). Russian dramatist and novelist, was born at Taganrog on 17 Jan. 1860. He graduated in the School of Medicine at Moscow University, but made little use of his intended profession, as he had begun to write stories and plays while still a student. His first book of stories was published when he was twenty-six, and his first play a year later. Subsequently, a visit to the Russian convict settlement at Saghalien prompted him to write a book on the subject. His work rapidly attracted attention, and the success of his play *The Seagull* (in 1896) was the beginning of a series of successes in the theatre. He married in 1901; and died at Badenweiler on 15 July 1904.

English translations of complete collections of his stories (in 13 vols.) and of his plays (in 2 vols.) exist. The English equivalents of the titles of his separate works are as follows: *The Chorus Girl*, 1884; *Particoloured Stories*, 1886; *Ivanov*, 1887; *A Dreary Story*, 1889; *Saghalien Island*, 1891; *The Duel*, 1892; *The Teacher of Literature*, 1894; *The House with the Maissonette*, 1895; *My Life*, 1895; *The Seagull*, 1896; *Peasants*, 1897; *The Darling*, 1898; *Ionitch*, 1898; *The Lady with the Dog*, 1898; *Uncle Vanya*, 1899; *The New Villa*, 1899; *In the Ravine*, 1900; *The Bishop*, 1902; *The Cherry Orchard*, 1904.

CHÉNIER, ANDRÉ (1762-94). French poet, was born at Constantinople, where his father was French Consul. His mother was a Greek. The family returned to France when he was three years old, and settled in Paris, where they formed a circle of literary and artistic friends. In 1787 André, who by this time had tried his hand at poems which were circulated privately, went to London as secretary to the French Ambassador. On his return to Paris in 1790 he engaged in active revolutionary work, and put his pen largely at the service of his political principles. At the same time he contributed a number of poems to periodicals. This proved to be his undoing. He was arrested in March 1794 and imprisoned. Even in his prison he continued to write poems, which are said to have been conveyed to his friends by a bribed gaoler. He was guillotined on 25 July 1794.

His poems (some of the chief of which are *La Jeune Captive*, *Iambes*, *Le Serment du Jeu de Paume*, *La Jeune Tarentine*, *Hymne aux Suisses*) were collected and published in 1819.

CHERBULIEZ, CHARLES VICTOR (1829-99). French novelist and critic, was born (of Swiss parents) at Geneva. After studying at Paris, Bonn, and Berlin, he returned to Geneva. When he was a little over thirty his first novel *Le Comte Kostia*, was received by the French critics with so much favour that he removed to Paris, and eventually adopted French nationality. He enjoyed a successful career in fiction, most of his novels appearing first in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes', to which he also contributed political articles under the pseudonym of 'Gustave Valbert'. In 1881 he was elected to the French Academy. He died at Combs-la-Ville on 1 July 1899.

His works include: *À propos d'un Cheval* ('A Phidian Horse'), 1860; *Le Comte Kostia*, 1863; *Le Prince Vitale*, 1864; *Paul Meré*, 1865; *Le Roman d'une honnête femme*, 1866; *Le Grand Œuvre*, 1867; *Prosper Randoce*, 1868; *L'Aventure de Ladislas Bolski*, 1869; *L'Allemagne politique*, 1870; *Études de littérature et d'art*, 1873; *Méta Holdenis* ('Blue-Eyed Meta'), 1873; *L'Espagne politique*, 1874; *Miss Rovel* ('Miss Rovel'), 1875; *L'Idée de Jean Téterol* ('The Wish of his Life'), 1875; *Noirs et Rouges* ('The Trials of Jetta Malaubret'), 1876; *Hommes et Choses d'Allemagne* (under pseudonym 'Gustave Valbert'), 1877; *Samuel Brohl et Cie* ('Samuel Brohl and Partner'), 1877; *Choses du temps présent* (under pseudonym 'Gustave Valbert'), 1883; *La Ferme du Choquard*, 1883; *La Vocation du Comte Ghislain*, 1888; *Profilis étrangers*, 1889; *L'Art et la Nature*, 1892; *Le Secret du précepteur* ('The Tutor's Secret'), 1893; *Le Roi Apépi*, 1895; *Jacquine Vanesse*, 1898.

CHRÉTIEN, DE TROYES. French poet of the twelfth century, whose poems (for the most part based on the Arthurian

legends) were widely admired. Those that have survived are *Erec et Ecnide*, *Cligès*, *Lancelot le Chevalier de la Charrette*, *Yvain le Chevalier au Lion*, and *Perceval* (or *Le Conte du Graal*). German translations were made of the first by Hartmann von Aue (q.v.), and of the last by Wolfram von Eschenbach (q.v.). There also exist an early English version of *Yvain*, and Welsh versions of *Erec et Ecnide*, *Yvain*, and *Perceval*. (Translations of *Erec*, *Cligès*, *Lancelot*, and *Yvain*, E.L. 698.)

CHRISTINE, DE PISAN (1364-1430?). French poetess and prose writer, was born at Venice in 1364. Her father, who was Astrologer to Charles V, brought her to Paris as an infant. She married in 1379; and ten years later, on the death of her husband, took to literature as a means of livelihood. She had the advantage of the favour of the Court, and her works were much read. The later part of her life was spent in a convent. She was an enthusiastic feminist, and in her writings vigorously defended her sex against its detractors, particularly Jean de Meung and his *Roman de la Rose*.

Her works included: *Chemin de Long Estude*, 1402; *Mutation de Fortune*, 1403; *Livre des faits et bonnes mœurs du sage roi Charles V*, 1404; *Lamentation sur les maux de la guerre civile*, 1410; *Livre de Paix*, 1412-13; *Jeanne d'Arc*, 1429; *Les Cenis Balades*; *La Vision de Christine*; *Épître au Dieu d'Amours*; *Livre de Prudence*; *Le Corps de Pollicie*; *La Cité des Dames*; *Livre des trois vertus*; *Livre des faits d'armes*; *Ohéa à Hector*, *Épître à Eustache Morel*; *Enseignemens et Proverbes*.

CLAUDEL, PAUL (b. 1868). French poet, dramatist and diplomatist, was born at Villeneuve on 6 Aug. 1868. After studying at Paris, he entered the Consular Service in 1892. In 1893 he was appointed Vice-Consul at New York; a few years later he went to China and held various consulate posts there, eventually becoming Secretary to the French Legation at Peking. After this he held consulships at Prague, Frankfurt, and Hamburg; was appointed Minister at Rio de Janeiro, and subsequently at Copenhagen. From 1921 to 1926 he was French Ambassador at Tokyo, and since 1927 has been French Ambassador to the U.S.A. at Washington. Ever since his entry into the consular service he has produced a series of volumes of verse and drama of high quality.

His works include: *Tête d'or*, 1890; *La Ville*, 1892; *La Jeune Fille Violaine*, 1892; *Connaissance de l'Est* ('The East I know'), 1900-07; *L'Arbre*, 1901; *Agamemnon*, 1906; *Cinq grandes odes*, 1910; *L'Otage*, 1911; *Théâtre*, 1911-12; *L'Annonce faite à Marie* ('The Tidings brought to Mary'), 1912; *Le Cantate*, 1914; *La Nuit de Noël*, 1914; *Deux poèmes d'été*, 1914; *Poèmes de guerre*, 1914-15; *Corona benignitatis anni*, 1915; *Le Pain dur*, 1918; *La Messe là-bas*, 1919; *Le Père humilié*, 1920; *Un coup d'œil sur l'âme japonaise*, 1924; *À travers la ville en*

flammes, 1924; *Feuilles de Saints*, 1925; *Positions et Propositions*, 1928; *Le Soulier de Satin* ('The Satin Slipper'), 1929; *La Cantate à trois voix*, 1931.

COLLETT, CAMILLA (1813-95). Norwegian novelist, was born at Christiansand on 23 Jan. 1813, and educated there and at Christiansfeld. She was the sister of the poet and dramatist Wergeland (q.v.), and was for a time betrothed to the poet Welhaven (q.v.) who was as a young man one of her brother's bitterest critics. The engagement was broken off, and in 1841 she married Prof. P. J. Collett, who encouraged her to develop her talent for fiction. After his death (in 1851) she travelled widely; and during the latter part of her life she was an ardent champion of women's 'emancipation'. Her eightieth birthday was publicly honoured at Christiania, where a statue of her was erected. She died on 6 March 1895.

Her works include: *Amtmandens Døttre*, 1855; *Fortællinger*, 1861; *I de lange Nætter*, 1862; *Sidste Blade* (3 series), 1868, 1872, 1873; *Fra de Stummes Lejr*, 1877; *En lyst Billede i en mørk Ramme*, 1878; *Mod Strømmen* (2 series), 1879, 1885.

COMENIUS (KOMENSKY), JAN AMOS (1592-1670). Czech writer, was born at Nivnitz in Moravia on 28 March 1592. His family belonged to the religious sect known as the Moravian Brethren. After some years of study and travel in Germany and Holland he obtained a scholastic appointment, and subsequently devoted himself mainly to the science of education, particularly in its bearing on the teaching of languages. He wrote works in Latin, in German, and in Czech. He was ordained in 1616, and in 1632 was elected the last of the series of Bishops of the Moravian Brethren. During the Thirty Years' War he lost all his property, including his library (1621), and his wife and child died. He married again later. His fame as an educationalist led to his being invited to England in 1641 to take part in a Commission appointed to enquire into the reform of education; but the disturbed state of public affairs in this country prevented any further steps with regard to the Commission, and in 1642 Comenius withdrew to Sweden, whither he had already been invited to reorganize educational methods. He remained in Sweden till 1650, and then spent four years in Hungary. In 1656, having again lost most of his property as the result of war, he went to Amsterdam, where he lived till his death.

His works include: *Grammaticae facilioris praecepta*, 1616; *Porta linguarum trilinguis reserata* ('The Gate of Tongues unlocked'), 1631; *Schola Materni Gremii*, 1633; *Porta Sapientiae reserata*, 1637; *De Latinae Linguae Studio* ('The School of Infancy'), 1637; *De Sermonis Latini Studio*, 1638; *Pansophiae Prodromus*, 1639; *De novis didactica studia continuandi occasionibus* ('A Reformation of Schools'), 1643; *Pansophiae*

Diatopsis ('A Patterne of Universall Knowledge'), 1643; *Physicae ad Lumen Divinum reformatae Synopsis* ('Natural Philosophie reformed'), 1643; *Methodus Linguarum*, 1648; *Januae linguarum novissimae Clavis*, 1648; *Lexicon Januale* (anon.), 1650; *Praecepta Morum*, 1653; *Scholae Ludus*, 1655; *Panegyricus Carolo Gustavo* (anon.), 1655; *Latinae Linguae Vestibulum*, 1656; *Opera Didactica* ('Great Didactic'), 1657; *Faber Fortunae*, 1657; *Lexicon Atriale Latino-Latinum*, 1657; *Janua, sive Introductorium in Biblia Sacra*, 1658; *Diogenes Cynicus Redivivus*, 1658; *Disquisitiones de Caloris et Frigoris Natura*, 1659; *Orbis Sensualium Pictus*, 1659; *De Bono Unitatis*, 1660; *De Irenico Irenicorum*, 1660; *De iterato Sociniano Irenico iterata admonitio*, 1661; *Labyrint světa a ráj srdce* ('The Labyrinth of the World'), 1663; *Ars Ornatoria*, 1664; *Irenicomastrix*, 1667.

COMMINES, PHILIPPE DE (1445?–1509). French historian, was born at Commines. He was from his youth familiar with the Court of Charles, Duke of Burgundy, and afterwards was appointed Chamberlain to Louis XI. After the latter's death, Commynes fell out of favour owing to his political opinions, and was imprisoned and fined. Later on he was reinstated at the Court of Charles VIII, in whose suite he visited Italy in 1494–95, visiting that country again in the suite of Louis XII in 1505. He died at Argenton in Oct. 1509. He is famous as the historian of the two reigns in which he had lived. The work was printed, after his death, in two parts: *Mémoires, Cronique et Histoire du roy Louis onzième* ('The Historie of Philip de Commynes'), 1524; and *Croniques du roy Charles huytiesme*, 1528.

COMTE, AUGUSTE (1798–1857). French philosopher, was born at Montpellier on 19 Jan. 1798. He showed an early aptitude for mathematics, which he began to teach in Paris from about the age of twenty. As the result of an intimacy (which lasted for many years, but was eventually broken) with Saint-Simon, he also employed himself in writing philosophical articles for journals. When he was twenty-eight he embarked on a series of philosophical lectures which attracted considerable attention; but, after the third of these, his brain temporarily gave way and he tried to commit suicide. After two years he was sufficiently recovered to resume his lectures. In 1830 he began the publication of his great philosophical work, *Cours de philosophie positive*, which was not completed until 1842. He maintained himself by teaching mathematics and acting as an examiner in that line, but he unfortunately became involved in lawsuits which resulted in his losing a great part of his means of living. The English philosopher John Stuart Mill had been impressed by the value of Comte's published work, and had been in frequent correspondence with

him. He now, with the help of some friends whom he had interested in Comte's work, sent to Comte a considerable sum of money which tided him over his immediate difficulties. When this was exhausted Comte appealed to Mill again, but Mill's friends refused to renew the supply. Upon this Comte, who seems to have been curiously incapable of gratitude, indignantly broke with Mill. He was now faced with poverty, and had a hard struggle to live. The importance of his philosophical work had, however, become widely enough recognized for an appeal to be made on his behalf by influential men in France. This resulted in a small but sufficient income for the rest of his life. In 1848 Comte founded the Positivist Society, and from 1849 to 1851 lectured on his philosophy at the Palais Royal, with the result that his large following of adherents looked upon his tenets almost in the light of a new religion. He died in Paris on 5 Sept. 1857.

His works include: *Cours de philosophie positive* ('Positive Philosophy'), 1830-42; *Discours sur l'esprit positif* ('Discourse on the Positive Spirit'), 1844; *Ordre et progrès*, 1848; *Discours sur l'ensemble du positivisme* ('A General View of Positivism'), 1848; *Calendrier positiviste*, 1849; *Catéchisme positiviste* ('The Catechism of Positive Religion'), 1852; *Système de politique positive* ('System of Positive Polity'), 1852-54; *Appel aux Conservateurs*, 1855; *Synthèse subjective*, 1856.

CONSCIENCE, HENDRIK (1812-83). Flemish writer whose works mark the beginning of modern Flemish literature, was born on 3 Dec. 1812, the son of an Antwerp harbour-master. Antwerp was then a French city, and, as a result, Conscience's earliest writings were in the French tongue, which was at that time affected by all educated Belgians. His early life, however, threw him a good deal into the company of Flemings; and he determined, greatly to his father's disgust, to write a historical work in Flemish. The result was a book, based on records of an early struggle of the Dutch for freedom, entitled *In 't Wonderjaar*, which appeared in 1836. Through the kindly offices of friends the book was brought to the notice of King Leopold I, who became its author's patron. Two years later Conscience attracted the attention of connoisseurs by a historical novel, *De Leeuw van Vlaenderen* ('The Lion of Flanders'); and for the remainder of his literary career (with the exception of one incursion into the history of Belgium) he confined himself to fiction which in the main depicted Flemish life in its simpler and more intimate phases. His works became increasingly popular in Belgium, and were translated into French, English, Italian, and German. Others of his more notable works are: *Rikke-Tikke-Tak*, 1846; *Jacob van Artevelde*, 1849; *Moeder Job*, 1856; *Bella Stock*, 1861; *Het Goudland* ('Off to California'), 1862.

During the last fifteen years of his life he occupied the sinecure post of Director of the Royal Museums in Belgium. His work was popular with all classes, and he became an esteemed figure in Antwerp, where his seventieth birthday was celebrated with popular rejoicings. At his death, which occurred on 10 Sept. 1883, he was given a public funeral.

A complete bibliography of his works, which number well over seventy, is given in *Het Leven en het werk van Hendrik Conscience*, by L. Waelbers and M. Alofs, 1912.

CONSTANT DE REBECQUE, HENRI BENJAMIN (1767-1830). French author and politician, was born at Lausanne on 25 Oct. 1757. He studied at Brussels, Oxford, and Edinburgh Universities. In his thirtieth year he settled in Paris, where he contracted a liaison with Madame de Charrière which lasted until, about ten years later, he met Madame de Staël, with whom he was on similar terms for about another ten years. In 1788 he was given an appointment at the Court of the Duke of Brunswick, and married in the following year. The marriage was dissolved in 1794, and he gave up his post in the same year. He became involved in politics, and used his ready pen in pamphleteering on behalf of the 'Directory'. He was a member of the Tribune from 1799 to 1802. In 1804 he withdrew, with Madame de Staël, to privacy at Coppet; later he visited the Goethe circle at Weimar. In 1808 he remarried, and again became immersed in politics. His marriage did not prevent his entering upon another liaison, this time with Madame Récamier. In 1815 he was in London, and in the same year he published his *Adolphe*, which was one of the earliest of novels written in 'autobiographical' form. He returned to Paris in 1816, and devoted himself to serious writing on political and other topics. In 1819 he was elected to the Chamber of Deputies. He died in Paris on 8 Dec. 1830.

His works include: *De l'esprit de conquête*, 1813; *Adolphe* ('*Adolphe*'), 1815; *Cours de politique constitutionnelle*, 1818-20; *Mémoires sur les Cent Jours*, 1820-23; *De la religion*, 1824-32; *Discours à la Chambre des Députés*, 1827.

COPPÉE, FRANÇOIS ÉDOUARD JOACHIM (1842-1908). French poet, dramatist and novelist, was born in Paris on 12 Jan. 1842. He obtained a post in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, which he held till 1878, by which date he had made his first experiments in poetry and drama with such success that in 1878 he was appointed 'Archiviste' to the Comédie Française. He held the latter post till 1884, in which year he was elected to the French Academy. He was a fervent patriot, and was actively concerned in the agitation against Dreyfus. His prolific literary life was an almost unbroken series of successes. He died on 24 May 1908.

His works include: *Le Reliquaire*, 1866; *Intimités*, 1868;

Le Passant ('The Passer-by'), 1869; *Premières Poésies*, 1869; *Poèmes modernes*, 1869; *Le Grève des Forgerons*, 1869; *Deux Douleurs*, 1870; *Plus de Sang*, 1871; *Les Humbles*, 1872; *Le Cahier Rouge*, 1874; *Olivier*, 1875; *Le Luthier de Crémone*, 1876; *L'Exilée* ('The Exile'), 1877; *Récits et Élégies*, 1878; *Le Trésor* ('The Treasure'), 1879; *L'Épave* ('The Waif'), 1880; *La Marchande de Journaux* ('The Newspaper Woman'), 1880; *Contes en Vers*, 1880; *Madame de Maintenon*, 1881; *Contes en Prose*, 1882; *Pour le Drapeau*, 1883; *Vingt Contes nouveaux*, 1883; *Severo Torelli*, 1883; *Les Jacobites*, 1885; *Toute une Jeunesse*, 1890; *Les Paroles sincères*, 1890; *Le Pater* ('Pater-Noster'), 1890; *Les Vrais Riches* ('Blessed are the Poor'), 1892; *Longues et Brèves*, 1893; *Les Contes de Noël*, 1893; *Rivales*, 1893; *Contes tout simples*, 1894; *Mon Franc-Parler* (4 series), 1894-96; *Pour la Couronne* ('For the Crown'), 1895; *Le Coupable* ('The Guilty Man'), 1897; *La Bonne Souffrance* ('Happy Suffering'), 1898; *À Voix Haute*, 1899; *Prière pour la France*, 1900; *Dans la Prière*, 1901; *Contes pour les Jours de Fête*, 1903; *Des Vers français*, 1906; *L'Écu de Six Livres*, 1908; *Un Duel au Sabre*, 1908; *Lettre de Christmas*, 1908.

CORNEILLE, PIERRE (1606-84). French dramatist, was born at Rouen on 6 June 1606. He was educated there for a legal career (his father being a magistrate at Rouen), and practised for a few years. By the time he was in his thirties, however, the theatre had taken hold of him, and he had begun the long series of dramas that made him famous. His style aroused violent controversies; and his success with *Le Cid* in 1636 brought them to such an acrimonious point that he retired to Rouen. The controversies had no effect, fortunately, on the popular admiration of his plays, nor was generous admiration lacking on the part of several of his greatest contemporaries, such as Molière and Racine, while his position was fortified by the patronage of Richelieu. He was married in 1640, and admitted to the Academy in 1647. The comparative failure of one his plays, *Pertharite*, in 1652 made him resolve to abandon the drama; but his love for it was too strong, and in 1659 he returned to the theatre with *Œdipe*. By 1662 he had settled in Paris, was granted a state pension, and continued to write plays, though with gradually waning powers, until a few years before his death which occurred on 30 Sept. 1684.

His works include: *Mélanges poétiques*, 1632; *Clitandre*, 1632; *Mélite* ('Melite'), 1633; *La Veuve*, 1634; *La Galerie du Palais*, 1637; *La Suivante*, 1637; *La Place Royale*, 1636; *Le Cid* ('The Cid'), 1637; *Médée*, 1639; *L'Illusion Comique*, 1639; *Horace* ('Horace'), 1641; *Cinna* ('Cinna'), 1643; *Polyeucte* ('Polyeuctes'), 1643; *Œuvres*, 1644 (various editions to 1682); *La Mort de Pompée* ('Pompey'), 1644; *Le menteur*

('The Liar'), 1644; *Suite du menteur*, 1645; *Théodore*, 1646; *Rodogune* ('Rodogune'), 1647; *Héraclius* ('The Emperor Heraclius'), 1647; *Andromède* ('Andromeda'), 1650; *Don Sanche d'Arragon*, 1650; *Nicomède* ('Nicomedes'), 1651; translation of *De Imitatione Christi*, 1651 (many editions to 1673); *Pertharite*, 1652; *Œdipe* ('Œdipus'), 1659; *La Toison d'Or*, 1661; *Sertorius*, 1662; *Sophonisbe*, 1663; *Othon*, 1665; *Agésilas*, 1666; *Attila*, 1668; *Tite et Bérénice*, 1671; *Pulchérie*, 1673; *Suréna*, 1675.

(A complete bibliography is given in A. E. Picot's 'Bibliographie Cornélienne', 1876.)

CORNEILLE, THOMAS (1625-1709). French dramatist, younger brother of Pierre Corneille, was born at Rouen on 20 Aug. 1625. He was the author of over thirty plays (many of which were written in collaboration), and of several translations from the classics. In 1684 he was elected, in his brother's place, to the French Academy. His sight began to fail in 1704, but he nevertheless continued his literary work. He died at Les Andelys on 8 Dec. 1709.

His principal works include: *Les Engagements du hasard*, 1647; *Le feint astrologue*, 1648; *Bertrand de Cigral*, 1650; *Les illustres ennemis*, 1654; *Le Géolier de soi-même*, 1655; *Timocrate*, 1656; *Le Baron d'Albikrac*, 1668; *La Mort d'Annibal*, 1669; *Ariane*, 1672; *Le Comte d'Essex*, 1678; *Bellérophon*, 1679; *La Divinresse*, 1679; *Le Berger extravagant* ('The Extravagant Shepherd'), 1690; *Maximian* ('Maximian'), 1691; *Dictionnaire des termes d'art et de sciences*, 1694; *Bradamante*, 1695; *Dictionnaire universel géographique et historique*, 1708.

COSTA, ISAAC DA, *see* DA COSTA.

COSTER, CHARLES THEODORE HENRY DE (1827-79). Flemish writer, was born in Munich on 20 Aug. 1827, his parents shortly afterwards returning to Belgium. He was one of the most enthusiastic of the band of young writers who set themselves to revive Flemish literature. To this he devoted the greater part of his life, in very poor circumstances. He is chiefly remembered by his *Légende d'Ulenspiegel* (1867). In his latest years he held a small post in the École de Guerre, Brussels, in which city he died in poverty on 7 May 1879.

His works include: *Les Frères de la bonne trogne*, 1856; *Légendes flamandes* ('Flemish Legends'), 1867; *Contes brabançons*, 1861; *La Légende d'Ulenspiegel* ('The Legend of Ulenspiegel'), 1867; *Voyage de Noce*, 1872; *Le Mariage de Toulet*, 1879; *Lettres à Élisa* (posth., with Life of Coster by C. Potvin), 1894.

COUPERUS, LOUIS (1863-1923). Dutch novelist, was born at The Hague on 10 June 1863. His boyhood was spent in

the East Indies, where his father was a government official. He subsequently travelled in Greece and Italy. Most of his early work, from 1890 to 1903, appeared first in the periodical 'De Gids'. He married in 1891; and was decorated by the King in 1896. From 1903 he was editor of 'Groot Nederland'. After a busy literary life, he died at De Steeg, near Arnhem, on 16 July 1923. He had visited England in 1921.

His works include: *Een Lent van Vaerzen*, 1884; *Orchideën*, 1886; *Eline Vere* ('Eline Vere'), 1889; *Noodlot* ('Footsteps of Fate'), 1890; *Extase* ('Ecstasy'), 1892; *Een Illuzie*, 1892; *Majesteit* ('Majesty'), 1893; *Wereld Vrede*, 1895; *Reis-Impressies*, 1895; *Hoeg Troeven*, 1896; *Metamorfoze*, 1898; *Psyche* ('Psyche'), 1898; *Fidessa*, 1899; *Krachs Lijnen van Geleidelijkheid*, 1900; *Babel*, 1901; *De stille Kracht*, 1901; *De Boeken der Kleine Zielen*, 1901-03; *Over lichtende Drempels*, 1903; *God en Goden*, 1904; *Dionyzos*, 1905; *De Berg van Licht*, 1906; *Van Oude Menschen* ('Old People'), 1906; *Aan den Weg der Vreughe*, 1907; *Van en over mijzelf en anderen*, 1910; *Antieke Verhalen*, 1911; *Korte Arabesken*, 1911; *Antiek Tourisme*, 1911; *Uit blanke Steden*, 1912; *Schimmen van Schoonheid*, 1912; *Herakles*, 1913; *De Ongelukkige*, 1915; *Van en over alles en iedereen*, 1915; *Legende, Mythe en Fantazie*, 1917; *De Komedianten* ('The Comedians'), 1917; *De Verliefde Ezel*, 1918; *De Ode*, 1918; *Brieven van den Mitteloozen Toeschouwer*, 1919; *Der Dingen Ziel*, 1919; *Xerxes*, 1919; *Iskander*, 1920; *Het Zweevende Schaakbord* ('The Law Inevitable'), 1922; *Proza*, 1923, etc.; *Oostwards* ('Eastward,' posth.), 1924; *Nippon* ('Nippon,' posth.), 1925. A volume of selected tales in English translation appeared in 1924.

CRÉBILLON, PROSPER JOLYOT DE (1674-1762). French dramatist, was born at Dijon, and educated first at the Jesuit College there, and subsequently at Besançon where he studied law. He qualified as an 'avocat', but, after settling in Paris in 1695, he made many acquaintances in theatrical circles, and was increasingly attracted by the drama and less by the law. He married in 1707, after he had made something of a success with his two first plays; his wife died four years later, and subsequently his personal life was more or less that of a recluse. He was elected to the Academy in 1731; was appointed Royal Censor in 1733, his period of office being marked by a long controversy with Voltaire; he was granted a pension by the King, who appointed him his librarian, in 1745; and he died on 17 June 1762. (His son Claude (1707-77), whose various escapades were a considerable trial to his father, achieved some success as a novelist, being chiefly remembered by his tale *La Sopha*.)

The dates of the publication of Crébillon's chief plays are: *Idoménée*, 1706; *Atrée et Thyeste*, 1707; *Électre*, 1709;

Rhadamiste et Zénobie, 1711; *Sémiramis*, 1717; *Pyrrhus*, 1726; *Catilina*, 1749; *Le Triumvirat*, 1754. A full bibliography is given in M. Dutrait's *Life of Crébillon*, 1895.

CROCE, BENEDETTO (b. 1866). Italian philosopher, was born at Pescasserole on 25 Feb. 1866, and educated at Naples and the University of Rome. On the death of his parents, who were killed in the Casamicciola earthquake of 1883, he went to reside with an uncle in Rome, but returned to Naples in 1886. For about six years he was chiefly engaged in archæological researches; subsequently he devoted himself mainly to philosophy and the science of education, in both of which directions he has been a prolific writer. In 1903 he founded the journal '*La Critica*', which became an influential organ. He was appointed a Senator in 1910, and from 1920 to 1921 was Minister of Public Education. He married in 1914.

His works include: *Luisa Sanfelice*, 1888; *I teatri di Napoli*, 1891; *Angiolillo*, 1892; *La critica letteraria*, 1894; *La lingua spagnuola in Italia*, 1896; *Il concetto della storia*, 1896; *La Rivoluzione Napoletana di 1799*, 1897; *Pulcinella*, 1898; *Tesi fondamentali di un' estetica*, 1900; *Materialismo storico*, 1900; *Estetica*, 1900; *Bibliografia Vichiana*, 1904-10; *Logica*, 1905; *Leggende Napoletane*, 1905; *Ciò che è vivo e ciò che è morto della filosofia di Hegel* ('What is living and what is dead in Hegel's Philosophy'), 1907 (second edition, called *Saggio sullo Hegel*, 1913); *Letteratura e critica della letteratura contemporanea in Italia*, 1908; *Filosofia come scienza dello spirito* ('Philosophy of the Spirit'), 1908-17; *Problemi di estetica*, 1910; *Il primo passo*, 1910; *La filosofia di Giambattista Vico* ('The Philosophy of Vico'), 1911; *Saggi sulla letteratura italiana del Seicento*, 1911; *Breviario di estetica* ('The Essence of Æsthetic'), 1913; *Teoria e storia della storiografia* ('Theory and History of Historiography'), 1913; *Juvenilia*, 1914; *Aneddoti e profili settecenteschi*, 1914; *La letteratura della nuova Italia*, 1914-15; *La Spagna nella vita italiana durante del Rinascimento*, 1916; *Gli scritti di F. De Sanctis*, 1917; *Conversazioni critiche*, 1918; *Contributo alla critica di me stesso* ('Autobiography'), 1918; *Goethe*, 1919; *Una famiglia di patrioti*, 1919; *Storie e leggende napoletane*, 1919; *Curiosità storiche*, 1919; *Montenerodome*, 1919; *Primi saggi*, 1919; *Pagine sulla Guerra*, 1919; *Pagine sparse*, 1919-27; *Nuovi saggi di estetica*, 1920; *La poesia di Dante*, 1920; *Ariosto, Shakespeare e Corneille*, 1920; *Frammenti di etica*, 1921; *La riforma degli esami delle scuole medie*, 1921; *Storia della storiografia italiana*, 1921; *Pescasseroli*, 1922; *Poesia e non Poesia*, 1923; *Nuove curiosità storiche*, 1923; *Maria Cristina*, 1924; *Elementi di politica*, 1925; *Storia del regno di Napoli*, 1925; *Storia d'Italia dal 1871 al 1915*, 1926; *Riduzione della filosofia del diritto alla filosofia dell' economia*, 1926;

Uomini e cose della vecchia Italia, 1927; *Storia dell' età barocca in Italia*, 1929; *Filippo di Fiandra*, 1930.

CSIKY, GREGOR (1842-91). Hungarian dramatist, was born at Pankota on 8 Dec. 1842. He was educated for the Roman Catholic priesthood, and for some years (from 1870 to 1878) held a professorship in an ecclesiastical college. He abandoned this post when he changed his beliefs and became a Protestant. He began his literary career by writing history and fiction; but, an attempt at drama having met with success, he subsequently devoted himself mainly to that. He died at Budapest on 19 Nov. 1891.

Besides translations from Greek, Latin, English, French, and German classics, his works include: *Eleiből*, 1872; *Fényképek*, 1872; *Vad Ember*, 1876; *Janus*, 1877; *A Mágusz*, 1878; *Színmművei*, 1882-88; *Anna*, 1883; *Az első és a Második*, 1883; *Arnold*, 1888; *Az elvált asszony*, 1888; *Az Atlasz-család*, 1890; *A Proletárok*, 1891; *Az atyafiak*, 1891; *A Nagymam*, 1891; *A Zokoli uraság két leánya*, 1891; *A Nagyratermett*, 1891; *Két szerelem*, 1892; *Sisyphus munkája*, 1892; *Arnyképek*, 1896.

CYRANO DE BERGERAC, SAVINIEN (1620-55). French dramatist and romancer, was born on 6 March 1620, in Paris and educated there. He entered the 'Guards' in 1639, served with them for a year, and then took to writing tragedies and romances. His reckless and vivid life, full of duels and brawls with actors and other dramatists, made him a fit subject for such a play as the imagination of Rostand (q.v.) has created to immortalize him. Lebreton's introduction to an edition of Cyrano's works (1858) maintains the authenticity of his single-handed conflict with a hundred men. He was at the same time a satirical writer of considerable power. In 1654 he was injured by an accident, and died on 28 July 1655.

His works include: *Le Pédant joué*, 1654; *La Mort d'Agrip-pine*, 1654; *Histoire comique des états de la lune*, 1656; *Histoire comique des états du soleil* (posth.), 1662.

D

DA COSTA, ISAAC (1798-1860). Dutch poet and theologian, was born at Amsterdam on 14 Jan. 1798, and was educated there and at Leiden. He was a Jew by birth, but was converted to Christianity in 1822. Some years later he was appointed head of a Seminary founded by the Scotch Free Church Mission in Amsterdam. He died in that city on 28 April 1860.

His works (besides translations from Byron and from the Greek classics) include: *De Verlossing van Nederland*, 1814; *Alphonsus de Eerste*, 1818; *Poëzy* (2 vols.), 1821, 1822; *Tydzangen*, 1822; *Bezwaren tegen den Geest der Eeuw*, 1823; *Inlichtingen omtrent het karakter van den Stadhouder*, 1824-25; *God met Ons*, 1826; *Festbederen*, 1828; *Vijf-en-twintig Jaren*, 1840; *Paulus*, 1846-47; *Herinneringen uit het leven van W. de Clercq*, 1850; *Een-en-twintig dagen te Londen*, 1852; *Politieke Poëzie*, 1854; *Hagar*, 1855; *De Slag bij Nieuwpoort*, 1859.

D'ALEMBERT, JEAN LE ROND, *see* ALEMBERT, J. LE. R. D'.

DALIN, OLOF VON (1708-63). Swedish poet and historian, was born at Vinberg on 29 Aug. 1708. After education at Lund, he obtained in 1726 a government post at Stockholm. Besides contributing to various other journals, he produced in 1732 (and practically wrote) a journal called 'Svenska Argus', which he conducted till 1734. From 1737 to 1739 he held a post in the Royal Library at Stockholm. From 1739 to 1740 he travelled as tutor to a pupil in France and Germany. On his return he devoted himself almost entirely for some years to writing poems and plays. From 1750 he acted for six years as tutor to the Crown Prince (afterwards King Gustavus III), and was ennobled in 1751. When the Swedish Academy was instituted in 1753 he was chosen to be its Secretary, and in 1755 was appointed Royal Historiographer. For some years previous to this he had been engaged on his great history of Sweden, the first volume of which appeared in 1747. His 'advanced' political opinions lost him his position at Court in 1757; but he was pardoned two years later, a post being given to him in the Chancellery, and before long he was restored to favour at Court. He died at Drottningholm on 12 Aug. 1763.

His works include: *Svenska Argus* (anon.), 1732-34; *Tänkar öfver critiquer*, 1736; *April-värk*, 1737; *Den Afundssjuke*, 1738; *Brynhilda*, 1739; *Visdoms-prof*, 1739; *Sagan om hästan*, 1740; *Svenska friheten*, 1742; *Svea Rikets historia* (3 vols.), 1747-62; *Tal om Sverige*, 1749; *Sedolärande Fabler*, 1752.

D'ANNUNZIO, GABRIELE, Prince of Monte Nevoso (b. 1863). Italian novelist, poet and dramatist, was born at Pescara, and was educated at Prato and at the University of Rome. At the age of sixteen, while still a schoolboy, he published a volume of poems, *Primo Vere*. As a young man he settled in Rome, where he occupied himself with journalism and the writing of poetry and fiction, and soon became prominent in the group of young writers. Before he was thirty, translations of his works began to appear. Towards the end of the 'nineties' he added dramatic work to his other activities, several of his plays being produced with the co-operation of artists of the calibre of Sarah Bernhardt and Eleanora Duse. In 1898 he was elected a Member of the Italian Chamber. At the outbreak of the War of 1914-18 he was in France, having up to that time been prolific in literary production. Returning to Italy he volunteered for service, and served during the War in the army, the navy, and the air force, being wounded during his service as aviator. After the conclusion of the Armistice he took up a position of vigorous resentment at the treatment of Italy at the hands of the Allies. In 1919, when Fiume was occupied by allied forces, he gained the support of certain Italian troops, led them in an irregular attack upon Fiume, entered the town, and made himself governor. As a consequence of his obstinate refusal to withdraw and to recognize the Rapallo treaty of 1920, the Italian Government was obliged to use armed force to dislodge him. He surrendered in Jan. 1921 and retired to live on Lake Garda. He has been a consistent and enthusiastic supporter of Fascism and of the régime of Mussolini, who visited him in 1925. In 1924, in recognition of his efforts with regard to his country's northern frontier, the King of Italy created him Prince of Monte Nevoso.

His works include: *Primo Vere*, 1879; *In Memoriam*, 1880; *Canto Novo*, 1882; *Terra Vergine*, 1882; *Intermezzo di Rime*, 1883; *Il Libro delle Vergini*, 1884; *San Pantaleone*, 1886; *Isaotta Guttadauro*, 1886; *Il Piacere* ('The Child of Pleasure'), 1889; *La Chimera*, 1890; *L'Innocente* ('The Intruder'), 1892; *Elegie Romane*, 1892; *Giovanni Episcopo* ('Episcopo & Co.'), 1892; *Odi Navali*, 1892; *Poemo Paradisiaco*, 1893; *Il Trionfo della Morte* ('The Triumph of Death'), 1894; *L'Allegoria dell' Autunno*, 1895; *Le Vergini delle Rocce* ('The Virgins of the Rocks'), 1896; *Sogno d'un mattino di primavera*, 1897; *La Città morta* ('The Dead City'), 1898; *Sogno d'un tramontano d'autunno*, 1898; *La Gioconda* ('Gioconda'), 1898; *La Gloria*, 1899; *Il Fuoco* ('The Flame of Life'), 1900; *Laudi*, 1900; *Novelle della Pescara* ('Tales of my Native Town'), 1901; *La Canzone di Garibaldi*, 1901; *Francesca di Rimini* ('Francesca di Rimini'), 1902; *La Figlia di Jorio*, 1904; *La Fiaccola sotto il moggio*, 1905; *Vita di Cola di*

Rienzi, 1905; *Prose scelte*, 1906; *Più che l'amore*, 1907; *Canzone e orazione in morte di Carducci*, 1907; *La Nave*, 1908; *Fedra*, 1909; *Forse che sì, forse che no*, 1910; *Le Martyre de Saint Sébastien* (in French), 1911; *Le Faville del maglio*, 1911-14, 1928; *Contemplazioni della morte*, 1912; *Il Caprifoglio*, 1912; *Canzoni della gesta d'Oltremare*, 1912; *Parisina*, 1913; *La Pisanella* (in French), 1914; *Il Ferro*, 1914; *Per la più grande Italia*, 1915; *La Crociata degli innocenti*, 1915; *La Leda senza cigno*, 1916-18; *La Beffa di Buccari*, 1918; *La Riscossa*, 1918; *Notturmo*, 1918; *Contro uno e contro tutti*, 1919; *Italia o Morte* ('Italy or Death'), 1919; *L'Ala d'Italia*, 1919; *Italia e Vita* ('Italy and Life'), 1920; *Grotteschi e rabeschi*, 1923; *Per l'Italia degli Italiani*, 1923; *Juvenilia*, 1925; *Il Venturiero senza ventura*, 1926. The publication by the Italian Government of a complete collection of his Works was begun in 1927.

DANTE ALIGHIERI (1265-1321). Italian poet, was born at Florence in May 1265. Not much is known of his early life, except that he may have studied at Bologna. In his youth he experienced what seems to have given him his inspiration for life in meeting the Beatrice whose name he has made immortal, first when she was a child, and again when she was nineteen or twenty. She married soon after their second meeting, and died when Dante was twenty-five. He married about 1292. He was occupied with military and political affairs, and was a member of the Council of State in Florence in 1300. It was about that time that he wrote the *Divina Commedia*. Factional intrigues led to his banishment from Florence in 1302, when he retired to Verona. For some years after this he seems to have been a wanderer till he eventually settled in Ravenna, from where he was sent on one occasion on a political mission to Venice. In 1316 he was offered a return to Venice, but under conditions which made it impossible for him to accept. He died at Ravenna on 14 Sept. 1321.

His works include: *Vita Nuova* ('The New Life'), written about 1294, first printed 1576; *Divina Commedia: Inferno, Purgatorio, Paradiso* ('The Divine Comedy,' E.L. 308), written about 1300, first printed 1472; *De vulgari eloquentia* ('Of Eloquence'), written about 1304-06, first printed 1529; *Convivio* ('The Banquet'), written about 1304-08, first printed 1490; *De Monarchia* ('Of Monarchy'), written about 1308-10, first printed 1599; *Quaestio de aqua et terra* ('A Question of the Water and the Land'), written 1320, first printed 1508.

DAUDET, ALPHONSE (1840-97). French novelist, was born at Nîmes on 13 May 1840. After an education at Lyons he was at first engaged in teaching, but the occupation was so distasteful to him that he gave it up and went to Paris, where

he managed to get journalistic work. An early book of poems, *Les Amoureuses*, attracted some attention, with the result that he obtained a post as secretary to the Duc de Morny. The success of his *Lettres de mon Moulin* in 1865 enabled him to give himself up entirely to authorship. In 1867 he made a happy marriage with Julia Allard, who was also a writer. He enjoyed continual literary success until 1890; after that his health began to give way, and he died in Paris on 16 Dec. 1897.

His works include: *Les Amoureuses*, 1858; *Lettres de mon Moulin* ('Letters from my Mill'), 1866; *Le Petit Chose* ('The Little Weakling'), 1868; *Tartarin de Tarascon* ('Tartarin of Tarascon,' E.L. 423), 1872; *Contes du Lundi*, 1873; *Fromont jeune et Risler aîné* ('Fromont and Risler'), 1874; *Jack* ('Jack'), 1876; *Les Femmes d'Artistes* ('Artists' Wives'), 1876; *Le Nabab* ('The Nabob'), 1878; *Les Rois en Exil* ('Kings in Exile'), 1879; *Numa Roumestan* ('Numa Roumestan'), 1880; *L'Évangéliste* ('Port Salvation'), 1883; *Sapho* ('Sappho'), 1884; *Tartarin sur les Alpes* ('Tartarin on the Alps,' E.L. 423), 1885; *La Belle Nivernaise*, 1886; *Trente Ans de Paris* ('Thirty Years of Paris'), 1887; *Souvenirs d'un homme de lettres* ('Recollections'), 1888; *L'Immortel* ('One of the Forty'), 1888; *Port Tarascon* ('Port Tarascon'), 1890; *Rose et Ninette* ('Rose and Ninette'), 1892.

DE AMICIS, EDMONDO (1846-1908). Italian author, was born at Oneglia on 21 Oct. 1846. He entered the army as a young man, and in the course of his service wrote a book on military life and edited a military journal. After leaving the army he travelled extensively, his journeys forming the basis of a number of his books. He died at Bordighera on 12 March 1908.

His works include: *La Vita militare*, 1868; *Ricordi di Londra*, 1873; *Olanda*, 1874; *Pagine sparse*, 1874; *Ricordo del 1870-72*, 1875; *Spagna*, 1875; *Marocco*, 1876; *Constantinopoli*, 1877-78; *Ricordi di Parigi*, 1879; *Poesie*, 1880; *Ritratti letterari*, 1881; *Gli Amici*, 1883; *Alle Porte d'Italia*, 1884; *Cuore* ('An Italian Schoolboy's Journal'), 1886; *Sull' Oceano*, 1889; *La Carozza di tutti*, 1889; *Il Romanzo d'un maestro*, 1890; *Memorie*, 1900; *Speranze e glorie*, 1900; *Ricordi d'infanzia*, 1901; *L'Idioma gentile*, 1905; *Nel Regno dell' Amore*, 1907.

DE COSTER, CHARLES THEODORE HENRY, *see* COSTER, C. T. H. DE.

DE GERLACHE, BARON ÉTIENNE CONSTANTIN, *see* GERLACHE, E. C. DE, BARON.

DEKEN, AGATHA (1741-1804). Dutch novelist, was born at Amsterdam 10 Dec. 1741, and died at The Hague, 13 Nov. 1904. Her works were written in collaboration with her friend Elizabeth Wolff-Bekker (q.v.).

DEKKER, EDUARD DOUWES (1820-87). Dutch writer, many of whose works were published under the pseudonym 'Multatuli', was born at Amsterdam on 2 March 1820. When he was eighteen he went to Java, where he remained in an official capacity till 1856. His work *Max Havelaar* was subsequently written as an exposure of the colonizing methods of the Dutch in Java. He was twice married, in 1846 and in 1852. In 1877 he went to live at Wiesbaden, and died at Nieder Ingelheim on 19 Feb. 1887.

His numerous works (of which a complete bibliography, by A. S. Kok and L. D. Petit, was published in 1903) include: *Max Havelaar*, 1860; *Indrukken van den Dag*, 1860; *Minnebrieven*, 1861; *Over Vrijen-Arbeid in Nederlandsch Indie*, 1862; *Ideën* (7 vols.), 1862-77; *De Bruid daarboven*, 1864; *Verspreide Stukken*, 1865; *Bloemlezing*, 1865; *De Maatschappij tot Nut*, 1869; *Millioenenstudien*, 1870; *Nog-eens*, 1870; *Hoofdstukken over Specialiteiten*, 1871; *Divagatiën*, 1871; *Bloemlezing door Heloise*, 1876.

DE LAVELEYE, ÉMILE LOUIS VICTOR, *see* LAVELEYE, É. L. V. DE.

DELEDDA, GRAZIA (b. 1875). Italian novelist, was born in Sardinia on 27 Nov. 1875. She has been, since the age of seventeen, an industrious writer of fiction, and was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1926.

Her works include: *Amore regale*, 1891; *Fior di Sardegna*, 1892; *Racconti Sardi*, 1894; *Anime oneste*, 1896; *La via del male*, 1896; *Il tesoro*, 1897; *L'ospite*, 1898; *Le tentazioni*, 1899; *La giustizia*, 1899; *Il vecchio della montagna*, 1900; *Dopo il divorzio* ('After the Divorce'), 1902; *La regina delle tenebre*, 1902; *Elias Portolu*, 1903; *Cenere* ('Ashes'), 1904; *L'edera*, 1904; *Nostalgie* ('Nostalgia'), 1905; *I giuochi della vita*, 1905; *Amori moderni*, 1907; *L'ombra del passato*, 1907; *Il nonno*, 1907; *Il nostro padrone*, 1909; *Sino al confine*, 1910; *Nel deserto*, 1911; *Odio vince*, 1912; *Colombi e sparvieri*, 1912; *Chiaroscuro*, 1912; *Canne al vento*, 1913; *Le colpe altrui*, 1914; *Il fanciullo nascosto*, 1915; *Marianna Sirca*, 1915; *L'incendio nell'oliveto*, 1918; *Il ritorno del figlio*, 1919; *La madre* ('The Mother'), 1920; *Naufraghi in porto*, 1920; *La grazia*, 1921; *Cattive compagne*, 1921; *Il segreto dell'uomo solitario*, 1921; *Il dio dei viventi*, 1922; *Il flauto nel bosco*, 1923; *La danza della collana*, 1924; *La fuga in Egitto*, 1925; *Il sigillo d'amore*, 1926; *Il vecchio e i fanciulli*, 1928; *Annalena Biasini*, 1927; *Il tesoro*, 1928; *La casa del poeta*, 1930.

DE MONT, POL, *see* MONT, P. DE.

DERZHAVIN, GAVRILA ROMANOVICH (1743-1816). Russian poet, was born at Kazan on 14 July 1743. As a youth of twenty he enlisted in the army as a private, being promoted

to a commission some ten years later. In 1782 he retired from the army and entered the Civil Service. He was Governor of two Russian provinces successively, and subsequently held other government posts until he retired in 1803 to his property at Zvanka, where he died on 21 July 1816. His later years were largely devoted to writing poetry, which appeared in various journals, was widely translated, and exercised considerable influence in its day.

His complete works (in 7 vols.) were not published until 1864-73. English translations exist of the following separate works: *Ode to God*; *The Waterfall*; *On the Death of Meshcherski*.

DESCARTES, RENÉ (1596-1650). French philosopher, was born at La Haye (Touraine) on 31 March 1596. After attending a Jesuit school he studied law at Poitiers University, but developed no real taste for it as a career, being much more attracted by the glamour of soldiering. He served for a year (1618-19) as a volunteer in the Stadtholder's army at Breda in Holland. Not much is known of his early years; but actual service as a soldier seems to have disillusioned him, for in 1620 he was in Germany studying mathematics. He was in France from 1622 to 1623, in Italy from 1624 to 1625, and then returned to France, where he became immersed in the philosophical and scientific studies for which he had found his true bent. Desiring, for the sake of these, to withdraw from the distractions of life in France, he returned in 1628 to Holland, where he lived until within a year of his death, his important works being all written there. During those twenty years his repute as a philosopher gradually spread, and he was continually engaged in controversies with other philosophers and mathematicians. In the autumn of 1629 he accepted the invitation of Queen Christina of Sweden to go to Stockholm to teach her his philosophy. He had never been robust, and the severity of the Scandinavian winter proved too much for him. He died at Stockholm on 11 Feb. 1650.

His chief works are: *Discours de la Méthode* ('Discourse of Method,' E.L. 570), 1637; *Meditationes de prima philosophia* ('Meditations,' E.L. 570), 1642; *Epistola ad Gisbertum Voëitum*, 1643; *Principia Philosophiae* ('Principles of Philosophy,' E.L. 570), 1644; *Compendium Musicae* ('Compendium of Music'), 1650; *De Homine* (posth.), 1662; *Le Monde* (posth.), 1664.

DESTOUCHES, PHILIPPE [i.e. Philippe Néricault] (1688-1754). French dramatist, was born at Tours. At the age of seventeen he ran away from home and joined a company of strolling actors, with whom he remained for three years. The experience seems to have stood him in good stead, for he was only twenty-two when his first comedy was accepted. He obtained admission to the Diplomatic Service in 1716, and was

employed in the French Embassy at Berne and subsequently in London. He married an Englishwoman with whom he returned to France in 1723, being elected to the French Academy in that year. He left the Diplomatic Service in 1727, and subsequently enjoyed a long career of success with his plays. He died at Fortoiseau on 4 July 1754.

His works include: *Le Curieux impertinent*, 1710; *L'Ingrat*, 1712; *L'Irrésolu*, 1713; *Le Médisant*, 1715; *Le Philosophe marié* ('The Married Philosopher'), 1727; *Les Philosophes amoureux*, 1729; *Le Glorieux*, 1732; *Le Tambour nocturne*, 1736; *L'Ambitieux*, 1737; *L'Amour usé*, 1741; *La Force du naturel*, 1750; *Le Dissipateur*, 1753. His collected works were published in 1755.

DEUS, JOÃO DE (1830-96). Portuguese poet, was born at Messines in Algarve on 8 March 1830. After studying law at Coimbra University he entered upon journalistic work, first at Coimbra, and later at Beja. His poems, the earliest book of which appeared when he was thirty, attracted unusual attention, and he speedily became one of the most prominent poets of his day. In 1868 he removed to Lisbon (having been elected to Parliament in that year), and took an active interest in educational matters. He died at Lisbon on 11 Jan. 1896, and was buried in the national pantheon at Belem.

His works include: *A Lata*, 1860; *Flores do Campo*, 1868; *Ramo de Flores*, 1875; *Folhas Soltas*, 1876; *Loas à Virgem*, 1878; *Cryptinas* (anon.), 1880; *Pedagogia*, 1881; *A Maior Dor Humana*, 1889; *Campo de Flores* (collected poems), 1893.

DIDEROT, DENIS (1713-84). French writer, was born at Langres on 5 Oct. 1713, and educated there and in Paris. He would have nothing to do with his father's project that he should enter the Church, nor with subsequent projects that proposed a legal or a medical career. The result was that his father refused to support him, and he had to make what living he could by teaching or by translating, having made himself a good English scholar. When he was in his thirties he began to attract attention by his writings; but his unorthodox views frequently got him into trouble. One early book of his (*Les Pensées Philosophiques*) was ordered by Parliament to be destroyed, and on account of another (*Lettre sur les Aveugles*) he was imprisoned for some months. Another distress to him was an unhappy marriage which he had contracted in 1743. In 1749 he began the vast work, the *Encyclopédie*, which was destined to make his name famous. In carrying out this great scheme, which was intended to 'summarize all human knowledge', he enlisted the help of such men as Voltaire, Rousseau, Buffon, Montesquieu, and others of their calibre. He also wrote novels, plays, criticisms of literature, art, and the theatre, and philosophical works. In spite of

perpetual industry and a growing reputation he was often in poor circumstances; and when he announced the sale of his library, which he was sacrificing in order to provide a 'dot' for his daughter, Catherine the Great (of Russia) bought it from him on the generous condition that he should continue to house it while he lived, and act as its librarian in return for a salary. In 1773 he paid a visit to St. Petersburg to thank his benefactress in person. He died on 30 July 1784.

His works include: *Les Pensées Philosophiques*, 1746; *Promenade du Sceptique*, 1747; *Les Bijoux Indiscrets* ('The Indiscreet Toys'), 1748; *Lettre sur les Aveugles* ('A Letter upon the Blind'), 1749; *Encyclopédie*, 1751-80; *Le Fils Naturel* ('Dorval'), 1757; *Le Père de Famille*, 1758; *Les Salons*, 1759-81; *Œuvres morales*, 1770; *Paradoxe sur le Comédien* ('The Paradox of the Comedian'), 1770; *Œuvres de Théâtre*, 1772; *Œuvres*, 1773; *Jacques le Fataliste* ('James the Fatalist'), 1797; *La Religieuse* ('Memoirs of a Nun'), 1797; *Le Neveu de Rameau* (posth.), 1805.

DÖBRENTÉI, GABOR (1786-1851). Hungarian man of letters. After an education at home and in Germany, he passed practically the whole of his life at Budapest, where he was one of the founders of the Hungarian Academy. He is chiefly remembered by a monumental work (written for the Academy) on the Magyar Language, *Régi Magyar Nyelvemlékek* 1838-42. Besides this, and various translations, he published: *Külföldi Szinjátéka*, 1821-22; *A kis Gyula könyve*, 1829; *Versek*, 1839. He died on 28 March 1851.

DOBROVSKÝ, JOSEF (1753-1829). Czech writer, was one of the most active figures in the revival of Czech literature, and of the interest, in his own country, in Slavonic studies. He was educated for the Church, and ordained, holding for a time a post in a theological college in Bohemia. Czech philology and history had, however, the strongest attraction for him; and a great part of his life was spent at Prague in the pursuit of those studies. He wrote mainly in German.

His works include: *Litterarische Nachrichten*, 1790; *Geschichte der böhmischen Sprache*, 1792; *Slovo Slavenicum* (anon.), 1799; *Ausführliches Lehrgebäude der böhmischen Sprache*, 1799; *Slovanka*, 1814-15; *Deutsch-Böhmisches Wörterbuch*, 1821; *Institutiones Linguae Slavicae Dialecti Veteris*, 1822.

DONNAY, MAURICE (b. 1859). French dramatist, was born in Paris on 12 Oct. 1859. After an engineering career from 1885 to 1891, he adopted literature as a profession, and has been a prolific writer. He was elected to the French Academy in 1907.

His works include: *Eux*, 1891; *Phryné*, 1891; *Dialogues de Courtisanes*, 1892; *Lysistrata*, 1893; *Pension de Famille*, 1894; *Folle Entreprise*, 1894; *Éducation de Prince*, 1900; *Amants*,

1895; *La Vrille*, 1895; *Chères Mesdames*, 1895; *Complices*, 1895; *La Douloureuse*, 1897; *Georgette Lemeunier*, 1898; *L'Affranchie*, 1898; *Le Torrent*, 1899; *La Clairière* (with L. Descaves), 1900; *La Bascule*, 1901; *L'Autre Danger*, 1902; *Le Retour de Jérusalem*, 1904; *Oiseaux de Passage* (with L. Descaves), 1904; *L'Escalade*, 1904; *Paraître*, 1906; *La Patronne*, 1908; *Le Mariage de Télémaque* (with J. Lemaître), 1910; *Le Ménage de Molière*, 1912; *Le Cœur et la Tête*, 1913; *Les Éclaircuses*, 1913; *Alfred de Musset*, 1914; *La Parisienne et la Guerre*, 1916; *L'Impromptu du Paquetage*, 1916; *Le Théâtre aux Armées*, 1916; *Lettres d'une Dame blanche*, 1917; *Pendant qu'ils sont à Noyon*, 1917; *Premières Impressions*, 1917; *La Chasse à l'Homme*, 1919; *Dialogues d'Hier*, 1920; *Le Roi Candaule*, 1920; *Dialogues d'Acier*, 1920; *La Belle Angevine*, 1922; *Le Geste* (with H. Duvernois), 1924; *Un Homme léger*, 1925; *La Reprise*, 1925; *La Vie Amoureuse d'Alfred de Musset*, 1926; *Autour du Chat*, 1926; *L'Ascension de Virginie* (with L. Descaves), 1929; *L'École Centrale des Arts*, 1930.

DOSTOEVSKY, FEDOR MIKHAILOVICH (1821-81). Russian novelist, was born at Moscow on 30 Oct. 1821, and was educated there and at St. Petersburg. He was in the army for three years, but retired in 1844 to devote himself to a literary career which began with the publication of his first novel in 1845. In 1849 (by which time he had published four more novels) he was arrested on account of his revolutionary political activities, and was sentenced to death. He was reprieved at the last minute, and sent to a penal settlement at Omsk. He was released in 1854, and served for a year in a Siberian regiment, after which his original military rank was restored to him; and he was allowed to return to St. Petersburg, with a pardon, in 1859. He married (but unhappily) while in Siberia. He now resumed his literary work, and, as well as writing fiction, made several ventures in journalism which included the editing of a democratic journal in collaboration with his brother. In 1867, his first wife having died, he remarried. For a while he fell upon bad times financially. His brother died; their journal was a failure, partly owing to his unbusinesslike methods; and he was put to considerable expense in assisting his brother's family. Gradually, however, he retrieved his fortunes by hard work, and made a marked success with his novels, which were destined to be widely translated after his death, and had a considerable influence on European fiction. He died on 28 Jan. 1881, and was given a public funeral.

In the following list of his works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Poor Folk* (Trans., E.L. 711), 1845; *The Double*, 1846; *Mr. Prokharchin*, 1847; *The Landlady*,

1848; *Netochka Nezvanova*, 1849; *The Mayor of Stepanchikovo* (Trans. as 'The Family Friend'), 1859; *The House of the Dead* (Trans., E.L. 533), 1861; *The Insulted*, 1862; *Letters from the Underworld* (Trans., E.L. 654), 1864; *Crime and Punishment* (Trans., E.L. 501), 1866; *The Gambler* (Trans., E.L. 711), 1867; *The Idiot* (Trans., E.L. 682), 1868; *The Eternal Husband* (Trans.), 1871; *The Demons* (Trans. as 'The Possessed', E.L. 861, 862), 1871; *A Raw Youth*, 1875; *The Brothers Karamazov* (Trans., E.L. 802, 803), 1880.

An English translation of his collected novels was published in 12 vols. in 1912-20.

DRACHMANN, HOLGER HENRIK HERBOLDT (1846-1908). Danish poet and dramatist, was born at Copenhagen on 9 Oct. 1846, the son of a doctor. In his youth (and later) he travelled widely in Europe, visiting London in 1870-71. His earlier work, when he formed one of a group of 'advanced' writers under the influence of Brandes, was almost entirely poetical; but subsequently he became the most popular dramatist in Denmark. He died at Copenhagen on 14 Jan. 1908.

His works include: *Med Kul og Kridt*, 1872; *Digte*, 1872; *Daempede Melodier*, 1875; *I Storm og Stille*, 1875; *Ungt Blod*, 1876; *Tannhäuser*, 1877; *Sange ved Havet*, 1877; *Derovre fra Graensen*, 1877; *Paa Sömands Tro*, 1878; *Ranher og Roser*, 1879; *Paul og Virginie*, 1879; *Lars Kruse*, 1879; *Østen for Sol*, 1880; *Vildt og Tæmmet*, 1881; translation of Byron's *Don Juan*, 1882; *Puppe og Sommerfugl*, 1882; *Rejsebilleder*, 1882; *Skyggebilleder*, 1883; *Strandby Folk*, 1883; *Smaa Fortællinger* ('The Cruise of the Wild-Duck, and other tales'), 1884; *Dybe Streng*, 1884; *Der var en Gang*, 1885; *Alkibiades*, 1886; *Med den brede Pensel*, 1887; *Kunstnere*, 1888; *Forskrevet*, 1890; *Gøglere*, 1893; *Melodramaer*, 1894; *Vølund Smed*, 1894; *Brav-Karl*, 1897; *Gurre*, 1899; *Den hellige Ild*, 1899; *Hallfred Vandraadeskjald*, 1900; *Det grønne Haab*, 1902; *Kærlighedsdigte*, 1905; *Hr. Oluf han rider*, 1906; *Samlede poetiske Skrifter*, 1906.

DU BARTAS, GUILLAUME DE SALUSTE (1544-90). French poet, was born at Montfort. He saw military service with the forces of the King of France, and was several times wounded. As a poet his enthusiasm centred in the idea of producing a great epic upon a Biblical subject. He published the first part of this under the title of *Judith* in 1573. It was translated into English, and was praised by such judges as Spenser and Ben Jonson. His other outstanding work, *La Sepmaine*, appeared in 1578, and was followed by *La Seconde Sepmaine* in 1584. *La Sepmaine* was translated into various languages, including English. His *Œuvres*

complètes were published in 1579, and in 1605 an English translation of his 'Works' appeared in London.

DU BELLAY, JOACHIM (1522-60). French poet and critic, was born at Liré. As a student he made the acquaintance of several young writers who were enthusiastically endeavouring to revive the glory of the French tongue in the realm of poetry. Of these poets one of the principal was Ronsard (q.v.), and with him Du Bellay went to Paris. There he formed one of the group of poets known as the 'Pléiade', and took a leading part (in 1549) in the publication of their *Défense et illustration de la langue française*, which was a pronouncement on the possibilities of the French tongue. This inevitably led to lively controversies with poets of other schools. He spent four years (1553-57) in Italy as secretary to Cardinal Du Bellay, who was a relation of his, and he continued to act in this capacity after their return to Paris. He died in Paris on 1 Jan. 1560.

His works include: *Olive*, 1549; *Recueil de poésies*, 1549; *Divers poèmes*, 1552; *Les Regrets*, 1558; *Les Antiquités de Rome* ('The Ruins of Rome,' translation by Edmund Spenser), 1558; *Poemata*, 1558; *La nouvelle manière de faire son profit des lettres*, 1559; *Le Poète courtisan* (under pseudonym of 'J. Quintil du Troussay'), 1559; *Discours au Roi*, 1559.

DUDEVANT, ARMANDINE AURORE LUCILLE, *see* SAND, GEORGE.

DUMAS, ALEXANDRE, THE ELDER (1802-70). French novelist and dramatist, was born at Villers-Cotterets on 24 July 1802. His father died when he was four, and his early youth was spent in poverty. He worked in a local lawyer's office from 1816 to 1822, and in 1823 he had the good fortune to go to Paris as clerk in the household of the Duc d'Orléans. In collaboration with a Swedish friend, Adolphe de Leuven, he began writing plays, and their first effort was given a performance in 1825. After this, and some experiments in 'vaudeville', Dumas tried his hand at historical plays, with such success that his *Henri III* was produced at the Comédie Française in 1829, *Christine* in 1830, and others in following years. Meanwhile (in 1824) a son had been borne him by his mistress, a dressmaker of the name of Marie Catherine Labay. He formally acknowledged the son in 1831, and father and son subsequently lived together for many years. The success of Dumas' plays attracted the attention of the 'Romantics', and of their great leader, Victor Hugo; and eventually the Duke of Orleans procured for him the position of Librarian of the Palais Royal. Dumas' relations with the higher authorities were, however, not without considerable friction; he left Paris, and travelled in Switzerland in 1832, in England in 1833, and in France and Italy in 1834-38. In 1840 he married, but

he and his wife were separated before long. By this time he had written a large number of plays, many of them with collaborators. He now began, in collaboration with Auguste Maquet, the series of historical novels by which he will be always remembered—the earliest of them, *Les Trois Mousquetaires*, appearing in 1844. Being a man of extravagant tastes and reckless generosity he speedily contracted a mass of debts with which even his success with his pen failed to enable him to cope. He founded (in 1847) a Théâtre Historique for the performance of his works, but the enterprise failed in three years. At the 'Coup d'État' of 1851 he retired to Brussels, where he lived for two years. In 1853 he returned to Paris and added journalism to his other labours, but two journals which he started both came to an untimely end by 1860. In that year he went to Naples as an active adherent to Garibaldi who, as a return for his services, appointed him Director of Fine Arts at Naples, the object of this being to enable Dumas to superintend the excavations at Pompeii, in which he was deeply interested. In 1864 Dumas returned to Paris, always in debt and continually taken advantage of by his friends. He died in his son's house at Puys on 5 Dec. 1870.

Dumas' literary output was astonishing. His *Œuvres Complètes* (which do not include his plays) were published in 286 volumes (1848-1900); his *Théâtre Complet* in 15 volumes (1863-74). A complete bibliography is given in H. A. Spurr's 'Life of Dumas', 1902. Most of his works have been translated into English. The following list includes some of the best-known: *Henri III*, 1829; *Christine*, 1830; *Napoléon Bonaparte*, 1831; *Richard Darlington*, 1831; *La Tour de Nesle*, 1832; *Mlle de Belle-Isle*, 1839; *Les Trois Mousquetaires* ('The Three Musketeers,' E.L. 81), 1844; *Le Comte de Monte Cristo* ('Monte Cristo,' E.L. 393, 394), 1844; *Vingt Ans Après* ('Twenty Years After,' E.L. 175), 1845; *La Reine Margot* ('Queen Margot'), 1845; *La Dame de Monsoreau* ('Chicot the Jester,' E.L. 411), 1846; *Le Chevalier de Maison-Rouge* ('Le Chevalier de Maison-Rouge,' E.L. 614), 1846; *Mémoires d'un Médecin*, 1846-48; *Marguerite de Valois* ('Marguerite de Valois,' E.L. 326), 1847; *Les Quarante-cinq* ('The Forty-five,' E.L. 420), 1847-48; *Le Vicomte de Bragelonne* ('The Vicomte de Bragelonne,' E.L. 593-595), 1848-50; *Le Collier de la Reine* ('The Queen's Necklace'), 1849-50; *La Tulipe Noire* ('The Black Tulip,' E.L. 174), 1850; *Ange Pitou*, 1852; *Mes Mémoires*, 1852-54; *La Terreur prussienne*, 1866.

DUMAS, ALEXANDRE, THE YOUNGER (1824-95). French dramatist and novelist, was born in Paris on 27 July 1824, son of Alexandre Dumas the Elder (q.v.) and his mistress, Marie Catherine Lebay. He was acknowledged by his father in 1831, and lived with him for many years. From his early

twenties he showed a precocious ability in turning out novels and plays, his famous work, *La Dame aux Camélias*, being published when he was twenty-four. His father's wide acquaintance among prominent theatrical people was of great service to him, his plays gaining such performers as Sarah Bernhardt, Coquelin, Got, Mounet-Sully, and Aimée Desclée. There was a strong affection between him and his father, whom he tended carefully in his later years. He was elected to the French Academy in 1874. He died at Puys on 27 Nov. 1895.

His works include: *Péchés de Jeunesse*, 1847; *La Dame aux Camélias* ('The Lady with the Camellias'), 1848; *Le Roman d'une Femme*, 1848; *Diane de Lys*, 1851; *Le Régent Mustel* ('The Resuscitated'), 1852; *La Dame aux Perles*, 1853; *Contes et Nouvelles*, 1853; *La Vie à Vingt Ans* ('Paris Life at Twenty'), 1854; *Sophie Printemps*, 1854; *Le Demi-Monde*, 1855; *La Question d'Argent*, 1857; *Le Fils Naturel* ('The Illegitimate Son'), 1858; *Un Père Prodigue*, 1859; *L'Ami des Femmes*, 1864; *L'Affaire Clémenceau* ('Bella'), 1866; *Les Idées de Mme Aubray*, 1867; *L'Étrangère*, 1871; *Lettres sur les Choses du Jour* (2 series), 1871-72; *La Princesse Georges*, 1872; *Une Visite de Noces*, 1872; *L'Homme-femme*, 1872; *La Femme de Claude*, 1873; *Francillon* ('Francillon'), 1877; *La Question du Divorce*, 1880; *La Princesse de Bagdad* ('The Princess of Bagdad'), 1881; *La Recherche de la Paternité*, 1883; *Denise* ('Denise'), 1885; *Théâtre Complet* (7 vols.), 1890-93.

DURUY, JEAN VICTOR (1811-94). French historian, was born in Paris on 10 Sept. 1811, and educated there. In 1833, having already attracted attention by his contributions to historical journals, he was appointed tutor to two sons of King Louis Philippe at the Collège Henri IV, and to a professorship at that college in 1845. By that time he had begun the publication of his *Histoire des Romains*, which speedily gained him a wide reputation as a historian. In 1863 he was appointed Minister of Education, and was elected to the French Academy in 1884. He died on 25 Nov. 1894.

His works include: *Histoire des Romains*, 1843-44 (enlarged edition, 1870-85); *Histoire de France de 1453 à 1815*, 1856; enlarged edition, 1891 ('History of France,' E.L. 737, 738); *Histoire des Grecs*, 1851; *Histoire de la Grèce Ancienne*, 1861.

E

EÇA DE QUEIROZ, JOSÉ MARIA (1843-1900). Portuguese novelist, was born at Villa do Conde. After a preliminary study of law he worked as a journalist for a few years, until in the early seventies he realized his aptitude for fiction. He eventually became a prominent novelist of the 'realistic' school. At the age of thirty he entered the Consular Service, in which he spent the rest of his life, acting as Italian Consul at Havana (1873-74), Newcastle-on-Tyne (1874-76), Bristol 1876-88), and Paris (1888-1900). He died in Paris.

His works include: *O Mysterio da Estrada de Cintra* (in collaboration with R. Ortigão), 1870; *O Crime do Padro Amaro*, 1876; *O Primo Bazilio* ('Dragon's Teeth'), 1878; *O Mandarim*, 1879; *Os Maias*, 1880; *A Reliquia*, 1887; *A Correspondencia de Fradique Mendes*, 1891; *A illustre Casa de Ramires*, 1900. Posthumously published: *A Cidade e as Serras*, 1901; *Contos*, 1902; *Prosas barbaras*, 1903; *Cartas de Inglaterra*, 1905; *Echos de Pariz*, 1905; *Cartas familiares*, 1907; *Notas contemporaneas*, 1909; *Ultimas Paginas*, 1912.

ECHEGARAY, JOSÉ (1833-1916). Spanish dramatist, was born at Madrid in March 1833. After studying at Madrid University he qualified (in 1853) as a civil engineer, distinguishing himself by his mathematical work. From that time up to about the age of forty his interests lay in mathematics, of which he was a successful instructor at Madrid, and in politics. He was elected to the Academy of Science in 1866, and to the Cortes in 1868; and during a few years he held minor governmental posts. In 1874, however, he made a remarkable success with two plays, and for the next thirty years the theatre monopolized his energies more and more as his popularity as a dramatist grew. In 1904 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. After 1905, in which year he reverted to politics and held the post of Minister of Finance, he wrote no more plays. He died in Madrid on 15 Sept. 1916.

His works include: *Elementos de Agricultura*, 1852-57; *Teorias modernas de la Fisica*, 1867; *El Libro talonario* (published under the anagram 'Jorge Hayaseca'), 1874; *La Esposa del Vengador*, 1874; *En el Puño de la Espada*, 1875; *La Última Noche*, 1875; *Ó Locura ó Santidad*, 1877; *En el Seno de la Muerte*, 1879; *El Gran Galeoto* ('The Great Galeoto'), 1881; *Conflicto entre dos deberes*, 1882; *Dos Fanatismos*, 1887; *Siempre en ridiculo*, 1890; *Un Crítico incipiente*, 1891; *Mariana*

('Mariana'), 1892; *El Hijo de Don Juan* ('The Son of Don Juan'), 1892; *Mancha que limpia*, 1895; *El Estigma*, 1895; *La Calumnia por castigo*, 1897; *La Duda*, 1898; *El Loco Dios*, 1900; *La Desequilibrada*, 1903; *La Escalinata de un Trono*, 1903; *A fuerza de arrastrarse*, 1905.

ECKERMANN, JOHANN PETER (1792-1854). German poet, was born at Weimar on 21 Sept. 1792. His friendship with Goethe has preserved his name in a way his own works (*Beyträge zur Poesie*, 1824; *Gedichte*, 1838) would scarcely have done. It dated from 1823, when he had asked Goethe's opinion of his *Beyträge zur Poesie*, and lasted until Goethe's death. He edited Goethe's *Nachgelassene Schriften*, 1832-33; published the *Gespräche mit Goethe* ('Conversations with Goethe,' E.L. 851) in 1836-38; and, with F. W. Riemer, edited the edition of Goethe's Works in 40 volumes which appeared 1839-40. He died at Weimar on 3 Dec. 1854.

EDDAS. The title of 'Eddas' has come to belong to two bodies of Icelandic Literature:

(1) The 'Poetic Edda', also known as the 'Elder Edda', which consists of poems relating the exploits of mythical personages and heroes in Scandinavian legend and history. These poems were first collected in the twelfth century, but probably date from two or three hundred years earlier. Modern editions of the 'Poetic Edda' have been published by various Icelandic and Norwegian scholars; and English translations have been made by Benjamin Thorpe (1866) and H. A. Bellows (1923).

(2) The 'Prose Edda', or 'Younger Edda', which is mainly the work of Snorri Sturlason (q.v.), an Icelandic historian and poet who lived at the end of the twelfth and the beginning of the thirteenth century. This consists of a mythology of Scandinavia, together with rules of ancient verse and a theory of poetry which constitute it a sort of Scandinavian 'Ars Poetica', the latest critical edition of which was published by Finnur Jonsson (q.v.) in 1900. The earliest English translation is that of Sir G. W. Dasent (1842).

Various explanations of the origin of the term 'Edda' have been conjectured. It may perhaps have been the name of an aged and venerable woman that occurs in an old Norse poem; or it may be derived from an Icelandic word meaning 'poetry'. In any case, it came to be adopted to describe collections of rules guiding the poetic compositions of Bards and setting forth the technical laws of metre.

EEDEN, FREDERIK WILLEM VAN, *see* VAN EEDEN.

EEKHOUD, GEORGES (1854-1927). Flemish writer, was born at Antwerp on 27 May 1854. His father died ten or

eleven years later; and his uncle, a provincial mayor, was anxious to train him as an engineer. This proved thoroughly uncongenial to the boy, and the uncle washed his hands of him. Fortunately a rich grandmother stepped into the breach, and provided for the boy in such a way as to allow him to devote himself to writing. He soon established a reputation with picturesque tales of humble life, and also revealed himself as a critic of some ability. After his grandmother's death he inherited her considerable fortune, most of which he lost in an ill-judged attempt at farming. He eventually to a great extent restored his position by his pen.

His works include: *Myrtes et Cyprès*, 1877; *Zigzags poétiques*, 1877; *Sonnets*, 1879; *Kees Dorik*, 1883; *Kermesses*, 1884; *Les Milices de Saint François*, 1886; *Nouvelles Kermesses*, 1887; *La Nouvelle Carthage*, 1888; *Les Fusillés de Malines*, 1891; *Cycle patibulaire*, 1892; *Au siècle de Shakespeare*, 1893; *Mes Communions*, 1895; *Burch Mitsu*, 1896; *Pater Benoit*, 1897; *Escal-Vigor*, 1899; *La Faneuse d'Amour*, 1900; *L'Impositeur magnanime*, 1902; *L'Autre Vue*, 1904; *Les Peintres animaliers belges*, 1911; *Les Libertins d'Anvers*, 1912; *Dernières Kermesses*, 1920.

EICHENDORFF, JOSEPH KARL BENEDIKT, BARON VON (1788-1857). German novelist, poet and dramatist, was born at Lubowitz on 10 March 1788. After studying law at Heidelberg and Vienna, he joined in 1813 Lützow's 'volunteer' corps in the Prussian army. After his military service he produced a number of poems, romances and plays. At the same time he had a prosperous legal career between the years 1816 and 1844, holding a judgeship at Breslau and later one at Dantzig, being appointed 'Oberpräsidentialrat' at Königsberg in 1824, and later to the 'Kultusministerium' in Berlin. He died at Neisse 26 Nov. 1857.

His works include: *Ahnung und Gegenwart*, 1815; *Krieg der Philistern*, 1824; *Das Marmorbild*, 1826; *Aus dem Leben eines Taugenichts* ('Memoirs of a Good-for-Nothing'), 1826; *Ezelin von Romano*, 1828; *Der letzte Held von Marienburg*, 1830; *Die Freier*, 1833; *Dichter und ihre Gesellen*, 1834; *Das Schloss Dürande*, 1837; *Gedichte*, 1837; *Werke*, 1842; *Die Wiederherstellung des Schlosses der deutschen Ordensritter zu Marienburg*, 1844; *Geistliche Schauspiele* (translations from Calderon), 1846-52; *Über die . . . Bedeutung der neueren romantischen Poesie in Deutschland*, 1847; *Der deutsche Roman des achtzehnten Jahrhunderts*, 1851; *Julian*, 1853; *Zur Geschichte des Dramas*, 1854; *Robert und Guiscard*, 1855; *Lucius*, 1857; *Geschichte der poetischen Literatur Deutschlands*, 1857.

EINARSSON, INDRITHI (b. 1851). Icelandic author, was born at Húsabakki on 30 April 1851. His early education

was in Iceland, and he subsequently spent a year (1877-78) at Edinburgh University. He held successive appointments in the Department of Finance at Reykjavik from 1880, eventually becoming chief of the Department. He was elected to the Althing in 1891.

His chief works include: *Nýjárnsnóttin*, 1872; *Hellismenn*, 1897; *Sverth og bayall*, 1899; *Reykjavik fyrrum og nú*, 1919.

ELIZABETH, Queen Consort of King Charles I of Rumania (1843-1916), see SYLVA, CARMEN [pseudonym].

EMINESCU, MICHAEL (1849-89). Rumanian poet, was born at Ipateshte on 20 Dec. 1849. (He was of Turco-Tartar descent, his original surname of Emin being changed to its Rumanian form as above.) He was educated at Czernowitz, and for a short time held a government appointment. From 1864 to 1865 he was a strolling actor; but subsequently settled down to renewal of his studies in Germany. From about 1870 he began to contribute poems to periodicals and, as his powers developed, became the most prominent poet of his day in Rumania. He also wrote some novels. His writings have been translated into French, German, Italian, and Russian. Insanity, which was in his family, attacked him in 1883, and he died at Bucharest six years later.

His *Poesii* (poems) were published in 1880, and in enlarged editions in 1885 and 1890; his *Proză și versuri* in 1890. An English translation of selected 'Poems' was published in 1930.

EÖTVÖS, BARON JÓZSEF (1813-71). Was a distinguished Hungarian poet and statesman, who twice held the post of Minister of Education.

His works include: *Boszú*, 1834; *Karthausi*, 1838; *Budapesti Árviakönyv*, 1839-41; *Fogházjavítás* (with M. Lukács), 1842; *A' falu jegyzőge*, 1843; *Reform*, 1846; *Magyarország 1514 ben*, 1847; *Elbeszélések*, 1859; *A Növérsek*, 1862; *A nemzetiségi kérdés*, 1863; *Gondolatok*, 1846; *Második kiadás*, 1865; *Költményei*, 1869.

ERASMUS, DESIDERIUS (1467-1536). Dutch theologian, was born in 1467. He was at school at Gouda and Deventer, and after his father's death became an Augustinian monk and was ordained priest in 1492. Being invited by the Bishop of Cambrai to become his secretary he was permitted to leave the monastery for that purpose in 1494. Sympathizing with his desire to study at the University of Paris, his patron made him an allowance for the purpose. In Paris Erasmus took pupils, one of them being Lord Mountjoy, at whose invitation he visited England in 1499-1500. Four years later, after some time spent at Louvain, he was again with Lord Mountjoy in England. In the following year

he was in Italy as tutor to the sons of a court doctor, and after a year with them travelled independently in Italy. He had begun by this time to publish works which were bringing him reputation. In 1509 he paid another visit to England, in the course of which he visited Sir Thomas More. While in England, where he obtained much useful patronage, he wrote his work, *Moriae Encomium*, which first made him famous. Subsequently he spent some years at Basle and Louvain, largely occupied in making his translation of the New Testament. In 1517 he obtained a dispensation to enable him to leave the Augustinian Order, and in 1521 he settled finally at Basle, acting from 1521 to 1529 as controller of the Froben printing press in that city. Following on this he was for four years at Freiburg-im-Breisgau, returning in 1535 to Basle where he died on 11 July 1536.

Some of the more important of his numerous works are: *Collectanea Adagiorum* ('Proverbs'), 1500 (republished as *Chiliades Adagiorum* in 1508); *Enchiridion Militis Christiani* ('The Christian's Manual'), 1504; *Moriae Encomium* ('The Praise of Folly'), 1512; *De Conscribendis Epistolis*, 1521; *Colloquia* ('Colloquies'), 1531.

ERCKMANN-CHATRIAN. The name used by the collaborators Émile Erckmann (1822-99) and Pierre Alexandre Chatrian (1826-90), French novelists, who collaborated between 1847 and 1880. Erckmann was born on 21 May 1822, and died on 14 March 1899; Chatrian was born on 18 Dec. 1826 and died on 3 Sept. 1890.

Their works include: *Histoires et contes fantastiques*, 1849; *L'Illustre Docteur Mathéus* ('The Illustrious Dr. Mathéus'), 1859; *Madame Thérèse* ('Madame Thérèse'), 1863; *L'Ami Fritz* ('Friend Fritz'), 1864; *Histoire d'un Conscrit* ('The History of a Conscript,' E.L. 354), 1864; *Waterloo* ('Waterloo,' E.L. 354), 1865; *Le Blocus* ('The Blockade'), 1867; *Histoire d'un Paysan* ('The Story of a Peasant,' E.L. 706, 707), 1868-70; *L'Histoire du Plébiscite* ('The Story of the Plebiscite'), 1872; *Le Grandpère Lebigue*, 1880.

Erckmann wrote alone: *Le Juif Polonais* ('The Polish Jew'), 1869; *Les Rantzaus* ('The Rantzaus'), 1882.

ERLINGSSON, THORSTEINN (b. 1858). Icelandic poet, was born at Stóramöck on 27 Sept. 1858. He was at first a student of law, but subsequently specialized in Old Norse philology and literature. When he was about forty he paid a visit, for archæological purposes, to America. Shortly afterwards he settled at Reykjavik, and entered upon a busy literary life. He has been granted a Government pension in recognition of his services to Icelandic literature.

Besides translations from various foreign literatures, his

works include: *Thyrnar*, 1897 (enlarged edition, 1905); *Ruins of the Saga Time* (in English), 1899; *Íslenskar sögur og sagnir*, 1906; *Methan um semur*, 1908.

ESCHENBACH, WOLFRAM VON, *see* WOLFRAM VON ESCHENBACH.

ESPINEL, VICENTE MARTÍNEZ (1551-1624). Spanish poet and novelist, after an irregular youth which included several years' service in the army, entered the Church in 1587. His irregular habits, however, continued, and he was deprived of a living to which he had been appointed and eventually had to be content to do choir-master's work at Madrid. He published a volume of poems, *Diversas Rimas*, in 1591; and in 1618 published the novel, *Relaciones de la Vida del Escudero Marcos de Obregón* ('The History of the Life of the Squire Marcos de Obregon'), the vogue of which preserved his name. This work was freely drawn upon by Le Sage (q.v.) in the composition of his 'Gil Blas'.

EUCKEN, RUDOLF CHRISTOPH (1846-1926). German philosopher, was born at Aurich on 5 Jan. 1846. After an education at the universities of Göttingen and Berlin he was engaged in tutorial work at Basle until his appointment as Professor of Philosophy there in 1871. In 1874 he was appointed to a similar professorship at Jena, and continued in the post until 1920. Besides being a historian of philosophy, he formulated the 'idealistic' philosophy by which his name is generally remembered. He was as successful in lecturing as in writing; his works were widely translated; and he was the recipient of honours from many learned societies. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1908. He died at Jena on 15 Sept. 1926.

His works include: *Die Methode der aristotelischen Forschungen*, 1872; *Geschichte und Kritik der Grundbegriff der Gegenwart* ('The Fundamental Concepts of Modern Philosophic Thought'), 1878; *Geschichte der philosophischen Terminologie*, 1879; *Die Einheit des Geisteslebens*, 1888; *Die Lebensanschauungen der grossen Denker* ('The Problem of Human Life'), 1890; *Der Kampf um einen geistigen Lebensinhalt*, 1896; *Die Wahrheitsgehalt der Religion* ('The Truth of Religion'), 1901; *Thomas von Aquino und Kant*, 1901; *Gesammelte Aufsätze zur Philosophie und Lebensanschauungen* ('Main Currents of Modern Thought'), 1903; *Philosophie der Geschichte*, 1907; *Grundlinien einer neuen Lebensanschauung* ('Life's Basis and Life's Ideal'), 1907; *Hauptprobleme der Religionsphilosophie der Gegenwart* ('Christianity and the New Idealism'), 1907; *Einführung in eine Philosophie des Geisteslebens*, 1908; *Der Sinn und Wert des Lebens* ('The Meaning and Value of Life'), 1909; *Können wir noch Christen sein?* ('Can we still be Chris-

tians?'), 1911; *Erkennen und Leben* ('Life and Thought'), 1912; *Zur Sammlung der Geister* ('The Individual and Society'), 1913; *Der Träger des deutschen Idealismus*, 1915; *Neutrale Stimmen*, 1916; *Die geistesgeschichtliche Bedeutung der Bibel*, 1917; *Mensch und Welt*, 1918; *Deutsche Freiheit*, 1919; *Lebenserinnerungen* ('Life and Travels'), 1921; *Der Sozialismus*, 1920; *Das Lebensproblem in China und in Europa*, 1921; *Der Kampf um die Religion in der Gegenwart*, 1922; *Ethik als Grundlage des staatsbürgerlichen Lebens*, 1924.

EWALD, JOHANNES (1743-81). Danish poet, was born at Copenhagen on 18 Nov. 1743. He enlisted as drummer boy in the Prussian army, experienced the Seven Years War, and then deserted to the Austrian army. From there he again deserted (in 1760), returned to Denmark, and resumed his education. These early adventures were prompted by a desire to win distinction which would assist his suit with a Danish maiden who had won his heart; but when he returned to Denmark he found she had married someone else. He then adopted the more peaceful life of a poet, and produced work which ranks him very high among the lyrical poets of Denmark. In 1775 he founded the Danish Literary Society. He was a reckless liver, and a constitution impaired by dissipation fell an easy prey to consumption; and, to add to his misfortunes, he was crippled by an accident. His last years were spent in miserable poverty, and he died at Copenhagen on 17 March 1781.

His works include: *Sørgekantate over Frederik V*, 1766; *Adam og Eva*, 1769; *Rolf Krage*, 1770; *Adskilligt*, 1771; *De Brutale Klapper*, 1771; *Harlequin Patriot*, 1772; *Pebersvendene*, 1773; *Balders Dod* ('The Death of Balder'), 1774; *Fiskerne*, 1779; *Levned og Meninger* (edited by L. Bobe), 1911.

F

FABRE, FERDINAND (1830-98). French novelist, was born at Bédarieux. He was originally intended for the Church; but he preferred to try his luck in Paris, where he became a lawyer's clerk. His health broke down, and he was obliged to return to his home in the Cévennes; but by that time he was already bitten by the desire for a literary life, and had published a book of poems in 1853. He returned to Paris in 1861 with the manuscript of a novel, *Les Courbezons*. He succeeded in getting it published in the following year, and its success was immediate and remarkable. It was 'crowned' by the French Academy. From that time he enjoyed an almost unbroken series of successes with over twenty novels, mostly of country life in the Cévennes. From 1883 to 1898 he was Director of the Mazarin Library. He died in Paris on 11 Feb. 1898.

His works include: *Feuilles de lierre*, 1853; *Les Courbezons*, 1862; *Julien Savignac*, 1863; *Le Chévrier*, 1867; *Mlle de Malavieille*, 1867; *L'Abbé Tigrane*, 1873; *La Marquise de Pierrerve*, 1874 (1881 edition called *Un Illuminé*); *Barnabé*, 1875; *La Petite Mère*, 1877 (1887 edition called *Madame Fuster*); *Le Roman d'un peintre*, 1878; *L'Hospitalière*, 1880; *Mon Oncle Célestin*, 1881; *Lucifer*, 1884; *Le Roi Ramire*, 1884; *Toussaint Galabru*, 1887; *Ma Vocation*, 1889; *L'Abbé Roitelet*, 1890; *Xavière*, 1890; *Sylviane*, 1892; *Taillevent*, 1895; *Mon Ami Gaffarot*, 1895.

FABRICIUS, JAN (b. 1871). Dutch dramatist, was born at Assen, 30 Sept. 1871. In his youth he was employed in printing works in Holland, and later (in 1892) in Batavia. He took to journalism, taught himself English, French and German, and returned to Holland in 1902. There he started a tourist agency, but lost his money owing to a bank failure, and emigrated again to the Dutch East Indies in 1910. There he was again engaged in journalism till 1914, when he returned to Holland and eventually made a success as a dramatist.

His works include: *Met den handschoen getrouwd*, 1906; *Eenzam*, 1907; *De Reche Lijn*, 1910; *Onder één Dak*, 1914; *Ynske*, 1914; *Totok en Indo*, 1915; *Dolle Hans*, 1916; *Nonni*, 1916; *Sonna*, 1911; *Hein Roekoe*, 1917; *De Meteor*, 1919; *De Reuzen van Klein Bentinck*, 1919; *Demon*, 1922; *Seideravond*, 1923; *De Skoaijer*, 1924; *Cesare als Gastheer in de Gevangen*, 1927.

FAGUET, ÉMILE (1847-1916). French critical writer, was born at Laroche-sur-Yon. As a young man he supported himself by teaching in schools at La Rochelle and Bordeaux. In the early 'eighties' he published several critical works which attracted attention, and he obtained a good deal of work in the way of dramatic and literary criticism. In 1896 he succeeded Jules Lemaître as editor of the 'Journal des Débats'. In 1897 he was appointed to a Professorship of Poetry at Paris University. He was a prolific writer, but at the same time a careful and honest critic. He died in Paris on 7 June 1916.

His works include: *Corneille*, 1883; *La Tragédie française au XVI^e siècle*, 1883; *Les Grands Maîtres du XVII^e siècle*, 1885; *Histoire de la littérature française* ('A Literary History of France'), 1885-94; *La Fontaine*, 1889; *Notes sur le théâtre contemporain*, 1889-91; *Questions de théâtre* (2 series), 1890, 1898; *Politiques et moralistes du XIX^e siècle* ('Politicians and Moralists of the Nineteenth Century'), 3 series, 1891-1900; *Voltaire*, 1895; *Drame ancien, drame moderne*, 1898; *Flaubert* ('Flaubert'), 1899; *Questions politiques*, 1899; *Problèmes politiques*, 1901; *La Politique comparée de Montesquieu, de Rousseau et de Voltaire*, 1902; *André Chénier*, 1902; *Propos littéraires* (5 series), 1902-09; *Zola*, 1903; *Le Libéralisme*, 1903; *Propos de théâtre* (5 series), 1903-10; *En lisant Nietzsche*, 1904; *Pour qu'on lise Platon*, 1905; *L'Anticléricalisme*, 1906; *Le Socialisme*, 1907; *Amours d'hommes de lettres*, 1907; *Le Pacifisme*, 1908; *Discussions politiques*, 1909; *Le Culte de l'incompétence* ('The Cult of Incompetence'), 1910; *Madame de Sévigné*, 1910; *Le Féminisme*, 1910; *Rousseau penseur*, 1910; *La Démission de la morale*, 1910; *Les Préjugés nécessaires*, 1911; *Vie de Rousseau*, 1911; *L'Horreur des responsabilités* ('The Dread of Responsibility'), 1911; *En lisant les beaux livres*, 1911; *L'Art de lire*, 1912; *Les Amies de Rousseau*, 1912; *Ce que disent les livres*, 1912; *Initiation philosophique* ('Initiation into Philosophy'), 1912; *Rousseau contre Molière*, 1912; *Balzac* ('Balzac'), 1913; *En lisant Corneille*, 1913; *Initiation littéraire* ('Initiation into Literature'), 1913; *En lisant Molière*, 1914; *La Jeunesse de Sainte-Beuve*, 1914.

FEJER, GYÖRGY (1766-1852). Hungarian historian, was born at Keszthely on 23 April 1766. After an education on ecclesiastical lines he was for many years Professor of Theology at Budapest, until his appointment in 1824 as Librarian to the University. The chief work of his life was his edition of the *Codex Diplomaticus Hungariae* (historical documents illustrating the history of Hungary from 104 to 1439), which appeared 1829-44. Besides this he published: *Jutalomra*, 1908; *Az ember himivéletése*, 1809-10; *Praecipua religionis Christianae capita*, 1833; *Bévezetés a' philosophiára*, 1836;

Honi városainknak, 1837; *Rationes Ecclesiae Catholicae*, 1840; *Ember-nemesítés*, 1842; *Jurium ac libertatum Religionis codicillus*, 1847; *A Kunok eredete*, 1850; *A politikai forradalmak okai*, 1850; *A Kazarovról*, 1851.

FÉNELON, FRANÇOIS DE SALIGNAC DE LA MOTHE (1651-1715). French moralist and theologian, was born at Fénelon on 6 Aug. 1651. When he was fifteen his parents removed to Paris, and he studied at the College of Saint-Sulpice for some years. His uncle, the Marquis de Fénelon, had influence at Court and, besides introducing him to Bossuet (whose pupil he became), gained employment for him in various institutions and on various missions designed for the conversion of Protestants. From 1689 to 1697 Fénelon was tutor to the Duke of Burgundy, the eldest son of the Dauphin, for whose edification he wrote the works (*Télémaque* and *Fables*) by which he is most remembered. In 1695 he was appointed Archbishop of Cambrai. In 1699 one of his works, *Explication des Maximes des Saints*, was condemned by the Pope, with the result that Fénelon was obliged to leave the Court and retire to Cambrai, where he spent the rest of his life. Apart from their educative morality, his works gained him a reputation by their high literary quality, a quality seldom conspicuous in the theological writing of his day. He was injured by an accident in 1714, and died on 7 Jan. 1715.

His works include: *L'Éducation des Filles*, 1687; *Explication des Maximes des Saints*, 1697; *Les Aventures de Télémaque*, 1699; *Fables*, 1701; *Dialogues des Morts*, 1712; *Démonstration de l'Existence de Dieu*, 1713.

FERREIRA, ANTONIO (1528-69). Portuguese poet and dramatist, was born at Lisbon and educated at Coimbra University, where he afterwards held a professorship until he was transferred to a government appointment at Lisbon. He died of plague at Lisbon on 29 Nov. 1569.

His works include: *Bristo*, 1553; *Igniez de Castro* ('Igniez de Castro'), 1587; *Poemas Lusitanos*, 1598; *Cioso*, 1622; *Comedias* (in collaboration with F. de Sá de Miranda, q.v.), 1622.

FEUCHTWANGER, LION (b. 1884). German novelist and dramatist, was born at Munich on 7 July 1884, of Jewish parentage. After an education at Berlin he devoted himself assiduously to writing, and by the time he was thirty had achieved considerable success. He married in 1912.

Besides translations of several of the Greek classical dramas, his works include: *Heine's 'Rabbi von Bacharach'*, 1907; *Vasantasena*, 1915; *Kriegsgefangenen*, 1916; *Warren Hastings* ('Warren Hastings'), 1916; *Thomas Wendt*, 1919; *Der holländische Kaufmann*, 1921; *Jud Süß* ('Jew Süß'), 1925; *Die hässliche Herzogin* ('The Ugly Duchess'), 1926; *Drei engel-*

sächsische Stücke: Die Petroleuminseln ('The Oil Islands'), *Kalkutta, Wird Hill amnestiert*, 1927; *Wetcheeks amerikanisches Liederbuch*, 1927; *Erfolg* ('Success'), 1930; *Der jüdische Krieg* ('Josephus'), 1932.

FICHTE, JOHANN GOTTLIEB (1762-1814). German philosophical writer, was born at Rammenau on 19 May 1762, and educated at Jena and Leipzig. He was engaged in private teaching in various quarters from 1784 to 1787, and subsequently settled in Leipzig and devoted himself to philosophical writing. He was a fervent admirer of Kant, whose acquaintance he made at Königsberg. Kant expressed approval of Fichte's *Versuch einer Kritik aller Offenbarung*, and helped him to find a publisher for it. By an oversight the work was published without Fichte's name; it was generally believed to be by Kant, who denied the rumour and praised the book, with the result that Fichte immediately gained great repute. Fichte married in 1783. In 1784 he was appointed Professor of Philosophy at Jena, where his lectures became famous. In the course of these, and of his philosophical writings, he became involved in religious controversies to such an extent that he was obliged to resign his professorship in 1789. He then removed to Berlin from where, after the French defeat of the Prussians in 1806, he went to Königsberg and Copenhagen. Later he returned to Berlin and took an active part in the founding of the University of Berlin, of which he was Rector from 1810 to 1812. He died in Berlin on 17 Jan. 1814.

His works include: *Versuch einer Kritik aller Offenbarung* (anon.), 1792; *Zurückforderung der Denkfreiheit* (anon.), 1793; *Beitrag zur Berichtigung der Urtheile des Publicums über die französische Revolution* (anon.), 1793; *Bestimmung des Gelehrten* ('The Vocation of the Scholar'), 1794; *Über den Begriff der Wissenschaftlehre*, ('The Science of Knowledge'), 1794; *Grundriss des Eigenthümlichen der Wissenschaftlehre*, 1794; *Grundlage des Naturrechts*, 1796; *System der Sittenlehre* ('The Science of Ethics'), 1798; *Bestimmung des Menschen* ('The Vocation of Man'), 1800; *Der geschlossene Handelsstaat*, 1800; *Sonnenklarer Bericht . . . über die neueste Philosophie*, 1801; *Grundzüge des gegenwärtigen Zeitalters* ('Characteristics of the Present Age'), 1804; *Das Wesen des Gelehrten*, 1805; *Über Nicolais Leben*, 1805; *Anweisung zur seligen Leben* ('The Way towards the Blessed Life'), 1806; *Reden an die deutsche Nation* ('Addresses to the German Nation'), 1808; *Thatsachen des Bewusstseins*, 1817; *Staatslehre* (posth.), 1820; *Nachgelassene Werke*, published by his son, 1834; *Sämmtliche Werke*, published by his son, 1845.

FLAUBERT, GUSTAVE (1821-80). French novelist, was born at Rouen on 12 Dec. 1821. After some schooling there he studied law in Paris; but, meeting a number of literary

men (Hugo among their number) in Paris, he showed a marked preference for literature over law. In 1843 he had a nervous breakdown, which left permanent traces on his health. He returned to Rouen to be in the care of his father who was a doctor. After his father's death in 1846 he settled with his mother at Croisset, near Rouen; and, except for short absences, spent the rest of his life there. His first literary success, *Madame Bovary*, appeared originally in the 'Revue de Paris', and subsequently in book form in 1857. It brought upon him a prosecution for an 'offence against morals', but he was acquitted. The war of 1870 had a disastrous effect upon his nerves, and his health grew rapidly worse. He died on 8 May 1880.

His works include: *Madame Bovary* ('Madame Bovary,' E.L. 808); *Salammbô* ('Salammbô', E.L. 869), 1862; *L'Éducation Sentimentale* ('The Sentimental Education'), 1869; *La Tentation de Saint Antoine* ('The Temptation of St. Anthony'), 1874; *Le Candidat*, 1874; *Trois Contes* ('Stories'): *Un Cœur Simple*, *La Légende de Saint Julien-l'Hospitalier*, *Hérodias*, 1877; *Bouvard et Pécuchet* ('Bouvard and Pécuchet'), 1881.

FOGAZZARO, ANTONIO (1842-1911). Italian poet and novelist, was born at Vicenza on 25 March 1842. He was educated in his native town and at the University of Turin, his parents having removed to Turin while he was a boy. He married at the age of twenty-four and, after various excursions into other walks of life, definitely settled down to a literary career by the time he was thirty. His earliest publications were two books of poems (in 1874 and 1876), which were followed by a succession of novels and essays that attracted considerable attention, and were widely translated. In 1896 he was elected to the Senate. After a busy life he died at Vicenza on 7 March 1911.

His works include: *Miranda*, 1874; *Valsolda*, 1876 (revised version, 1886); *Malombra* ('The Woman'), 1881; *Daniele Cortis* ('Daniel Cortis'), 1885; *Fedele*, 1887; *Il Mistero del Poeta* ('The Poet's Mystery'), 1888; *L'Origine dell' uomo*, 1893; *Racconti brevi*, 1894; *Piccolo mondo antico* ('The Patriot'), 1896; *Poesie scelte*, 1898; *Discorsi* (2 series), 1898, 1905; *Ascensioni umane*, 1899; *Sonatine bizzarre*, 1899; *Idilli spezzati*, 1901; *Piccolo mondo moderno* ('The Man of the World'), 1900; *Minime* (2 series), 1901, 1908; *Il Santo* ('The Saint'), 1906; *Poesie*, 1908; *Leila*, 1911.

FOSCOLO, NICCOLÒ UGO (1778-1827). Italian patriot and author, was born at Zante on 26 Jan. 1778. From his student days he was an eager politician, and at first his enthusiastic patriotism led him to regard Napoleon as the future liberator of his country. In this mood he saw military service in various capacities between 1797 and 1806. His

literary tastes had by this time begun to find expression, and in 1809 he was appointed Professor of National Eloquence at Pavia. It was not long, however, before he became again involved in politics. He was in Florence from 1812 to 1813; then removed to Milan, where he remained until the Austrian occupation; in 1815 he took refuge in Switzerland, and in the following year came to England where he remained until his death. He made a precarious living here by his pen and by teaching Italian, and died in London on 10 Sept. 1827. In 1871 his remains were removed to Florence.

His works include: *Bonaparte liberatore*, 1797; *Tieste*, 1797; *Ultime Lettere di Jacopo Ortis* ('Letters of Ortis'), 1798; *Poesie*, 1803; *Carne sui Sepolcri* ('The Sepulchres'), 1807; *Ajace*, 1811; *Ricciarda* ('Ricciarda'), 1813; *Le Grazie*, 1814; *La Commedia di Dante*, 1827.

FOUQUÉ, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH KARL DE LA MOTTE, BARON (1777-1843). German writer, was born at Brandenburg on 12 Feb. 1777. He was a prolific writer in both prose and verse, became enormously popular in Germany, and has been widely translated. His romance *Undine*, by which he is now chiefly remembered, is still frequently reprinted. He died in Berlin on 23 Jan. 1843.

His works include: *Dramatische Spiele* (under pseudonym 'Pellegrini'), 1804; *Romanzen* (under pseudonym 'Thal Ronceval'), 1805; *Historie vom edlen Ritter Galmy*, 1806; *Sigurd der Schlangentöchter*, 1808; *Der Held des Nordens*, 1810; *Undine* ('Undine'), 1811; *Vaterländische Schauspiele*, 1811; *Sintram und seine Gefährten* ('Sintram and his Companions'), 1811; *Der Zauberring* ('The Magic Ring'), 1812; *Gedichte*, 1813; *Alboin*, 1813; *Dramatische Dichtungen*, 1813; *Corona*, 1814; *Die Fahrten Thiodulfs* ('Thiodolf the Icelander'), 1815; *Kleine Romane*, 1815-19; *Sängerliebe* ('Minstrel Love'), 1816; *Gedichte* (5 vols.), 1816-27; *Liebesrache*, 1817; *Heldenspiele*, 1818; *Altsächsischer Bildersaal*, 1818-20; *Gefühle, Bilder und Ansichten*, 1819; *Bertrand von Guesclin*, 1821; *Ritter Elidon* ('Sir Elidon'), 1823; *Reise-Erinnerungen*, 1823; *Mandragora* 1827; *Der Sängerkrieg*, 1828; *Jakob Boehme*, 1831; *Fata Morgana*, 1836; *Goethe und seine Bewunderer*, 1840; *Ausgewählte Werke* (12 vols.), 1841.

FRANCE, ANATOLE [pseudonym of Jacques Antoine Anatole Thibault] (1844-1924). French writer, was born in Paris on 16 April 1844, the son of a bookseller. His environment among books and the steady encouragement of his mother in his literary tastes combined to lead him to the profession of author. His first book, a critical study, was published when he was twenty-four, and for the best part of sixty years afterwards he continued to produce works of a level of excellence that made him the most distinguished figure

in contemporary French literature. He was elected to the French Academy in 1896; was prominent in his championship of the part played by Zola in the Dreyfus affair of 1898; travelled in South America in 1909, and paid a visit to England in 1913. He was twice married, in 1885 and 1920. In 1921 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. He died at Tours on 13 Oct. 1924.

His works include: *Alfred de Vigny*, 1868; *Les Poèmes dorés*, 1873; *Jean Racine*, 1874; *La Querelle des Imaginaires*, 1875; *Les Noces Corinthiennes*, 1876; *La Prise de Voile*, 1876; *Jocaste et le Chat Maigre*, 1879; *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard* ('The Crime of Sylvester Bonnard'), 1881; *Les Désirs de Jean Servien*, 1882; *Abeille* ('Bee'), 1883; *Le Livre de mon Ami*, 1885; *Nos Enfants*, 1886; *La Vie Littéraire*, 1888-92; *Balthazar*, 1889; *Thaïs* ('Thais'), 1891; *L'Étui de Nacre*, 1892; *Les Opinions de M. Jérôme Coignard*, 1893; *La Rôtisserie de la Reine Pédauque* ('The Queen Pédauque'), 1893; *Le Lys Rouge*, 1894; *Les Puits de Sainte Claire*, 1895; *Le Jardin d'Épiculture*, 1895; *L'Orme du Mail*, 1897; *Le Mannequin d'Osier*, 1897; *La Leçon bien apprise*, 1898; *Pierre Nozière*, 1899; *L'Anneau d'Améthyste*, 1900; *Clio*, 1900; *Filles et Garçons*, 1900; *M. Bergeret à Paris*, 1901; *Mémoires d'un Volontaire*, 1902; *Opinions Sociales*, 1902; *Crainquebille* ('Crainquebille'), 1903; *Histoire Comique*, 1903; *À la Lumière*, 1904; *Sur la Pierre Blanche*, 1905; *Discours Civiques*, 1906; *Sainte Euphrosine*, 1906; *Au Petit Bonheur*, 1906; *Pour le Proletariat*, 1906; *Vers les Temps meilleurs*, 1907; *L'Île des Pingouins*, 1908; *La Vie de Jeanne d'Arc*, 1908; *Les Contes de Jacques Tournebroke* ('The Merry Tales of Jacques Tournebroke'), 1908; *Suzette Labrousse*, 1908; *Les Sept Femmes de la Barbe Bleue*, 1909; *Les Dieux ont soif*, 1911; *La Caution*, 1912; *La Révolte des Anges*, 1914; *Sur la Voie Glorieuse*, 1915; *Ce que disent nos Morts*, 1916; *Le Petit Pierre*, 1918; *Le Génie Latin*, 1919; *Le Comte Morin*, 1921; *Marguerite* ('Marguerite'), 1921; *La Vie en Fleur*, 1922. (A complete edition of his works, in English translation, began publication in 1925.)

FRANCE, MARIE DE, *see* MARIE, DE FRANCE.

FRANZÉN, FRANS MICHAEL (1772-1847). Finnish-Swedish poet, was born at Uleaborg on 9 Feb. 1772. After education at Åbo, he maintained himself there by teaching, and eventually held a professorship at the University from 1798 to 1801. He entered the Church and held a variety of ecclesiastical appointments: at Pemark, 1803-10; at Kumla, 1810-24; and at Stockholm, 1824-31. He was about forty when he made a reputation as a poet, his first important volume of verse, *Skaldestycken*, appearing in 1810. In 1831 he was appointed Bishop of Härnösand, but retired from the post in 1834. He was three times married—in 1799, 1807, and 1831. He died at Härnösand on 14 Aug. 1847.

His works include: *Emili*, 1802; *Skaldestycken*, 1810 (enlarged edition 1824); *Julie de St. Julien*, 1825; *Columbus*, 1831. His collected poems were published in 1867-69.

FREDRO, COUNT ALEKSANDER (1793-1876). Polish dramatist, as a young man served in the Polish army under Napoleon. Subsequently he settled for a time in Paris, and made an intensive study of the drama, with the result that he was able to produce a series of successful plays for the Warsaw theatre. His first success was with *Pan Geldhab* in 1821; and this was followed by an uninterrupted flow of works that gained him great popularity. Among the more prominent of these are: *Zemsta*; *Sluby panieńskie*; *Damy i Huzary* ('Ladies and Hussars'); *Maz i zona*; *Dozywocie*; *Pan Jorwalski*. A collection of his comedies, in 5 vols., was published in 1830-38.

FREILIGRATH, FERDINAND (1810-76). German poet, was born at Detmold on 17 June 1810. From the age of 21 he was for some years in commercial employment, which he gave up after the success of his first volume of poems in 1838. This success resulted in his receiving a pension from the King of Prussia, on the strength of which he married. In 1842 he sacrificed his pension for the sake of his revolutionary principles which had put him out of favour with the authorities. He lived for a while in Switzerland, and later in London, where he resumed a commercial life. After the Revolution of 1848 he returned to Germany, and settled at Düsseldorf, but again got into trouble through the revolutionary sympathies evinced in his poem *Die Toten an die Lebenden*. He had become, indeed, the leading revolutionary poet of his day. He was arrested for treason, tried and acquitted, but the suspicion which his views brought on him drove him back to London, where he lived from 1851 to 1868. While in England he translated a large amount of English poetry and several plays of Shakespeare. He returned to Germany in 1868, and settled at Stuttgart. He died at Cannstadt on 18 March 1876.

His works include: *Gedichte*, 1838; *Rolands-Album*, 1840; *Malerische und romantische Westphalen* (with L. Schücking), 1842; *Ein Glaubensbekenntnis*, 1844; *Ça ira*, 1846; *Englische Gedichte aus neueren Zeit* (translations), 1846; *Die Toten an die Lebenden*, 1848; *Die Revolution*, 1848; *Februar-Klänge*, 1848; *Zwischen den Garben*, 1849; *Politische und soziale Zeitgedichte*, 1849-51; *The Rose, Thistle, and Shamrock* (translations of English poetry), 1853; *Gesammelte Dichtungen*, 1870. Several volumes of selections from his works have been published in English translation.

FREYTAG, GUSTAV (1816-95). German novelist and dramatist, was born at Kreuzburg on 13 July 1816. After

education at Breslau and Berlin University, he was engaged in private teaching in Breslau from 1838 to 1844. Subsequently he lived a busy literary life, engaged in journalism and in writing novels and plays. As a journalist he strongly backed Prussia in its bid for the leadership in Germany, and in the war of 1870-72 he was on the staff of the Crown Prince of Prussia. His earliest pronounced literary success was with a play, *Die Journalisten* (produced in 1852), in which he drew upon his own experiences; and three years later he published his novel, *Soll und Haben*, which was the 'best seller' of its day and was widely translated. He died at Wiesbaden on 11 April 1895.

His works include: *De initiis scenicae poesis apud Germanos*, 1838; *Die Brautfahrt*, 1844; *Der Gelehrte*, 1844; *In Breslau*, 1845; *Die Valentine*, 1846; *Graf Waldemar*, 1847; *Die Journalisten*, 1852; *Soll und Haben* ('Debit and Credit'), 1855; *Die Fabier*, 1859; *Bilder aus der deutschen Vergangenheit* ('Pictures of German Life'), 1859; *Die Technik des Dramas*, 1863; *Die verlorene Handschrift* ('The Lost Manuscript'), 1864; *Karl Mathy*, 1870; *Die Ahnen*, 1872-80; *Doktor Luther* ('Martin Luther'), 1880; *Der Kronprinz* ('The Crown Prince'), 1886; *Erinnerungen aus meinem Leben* ('Reminiscences'), 1887; *Gesammelte Werke*, 1887-88; *Kaiser Friedrich und die deutsche Kaiserkrone*, 1889.

FRIDA, EMIL, *see* VRCHLICKÝ, JAROSLAV [pseudonym].

FRÖDING, GUSTAF (1860-1911). Swedish writer, was born in Värmland on 22 Aug. 1860, and educated at Karlstad and Upsala. He worked as a journalist from 1885 to 1888, having to abandon his work in the latter year owing to a severe nervous breakdown. This was the beginning of a nervous and mental ill-health which recurred at intervals all through his life. He was able to resume his writing in 1890, and began the production of original work (criticism, fiction and poetry) in addition to journalism. In 1894, however, he was again obliged to give up journalism as the strain was too much for him, and he spent the following two years mainly in Norway. In 1896 he was prosecuted on account of his book *Stänk och flickar*, but was acquitted. His next ten years were mainly spent at Upsala, his work being temporarily interrupted in 1898 by mental illness. The years 1906-07 were also spent in hospital at Stockholm, from which he was discharged in what was, for him, a good state of health; and he was able, in the remaining years of his life, to enjoy the high esteem that his writings had gained for him in Sweden. He died at Stockholm on 8 Feb. 1911.

His works include: *Guitarr och dragharmonika*, 1890; *Folkskalden Robert Burns*, 1892; *Nya dikter*, 1894; *Räggler å paschaser* (2 pts.), 1895, 1897; *Stänk och flickar*, 1896; *Nytt*

och gammalt, 1897; *Gralstänk*, 1898; *Grillfängerier*, 1898; *Om lifsmonader*, 1898; *Samlade dikter*, 1901; *Efterskörd*, 1910; *Samlade skrifter*, 1911; *Reconvalescentia* (posth.), 1913; *Efterlämnade skrifter* (posth.), 1914.

FROISSART, JEAN (1338?-1410?). French chronicler and poet, was born at Valenciennes. In 1356 he visited England, and received considerable favour at the Court of Queen Philippa. Visiting England again in 1361 he was then appointed to be one of Queen Philippa's secretaries; but on neither of these occasions, nor on a third visit in 1395, did he stay long away from France. His life was an adventurous one, full of travel and the varied life of different Courts, and he was diligent all the time in collecting material for his 'Chronicles' of his day. Later in life he seems to have fallen upon evil times, for he is said to have died in poverty. His *Chroniques* ('Chronicles', E.L. 57), which cover the years from 1307 to 1400, were first printed in Paris (without date) about 1495. The more important of his poems are: *Le Paradis d'Amours*, written about 1365; *Espinette Amoureuse*, written about 1370; *Traité de la prison amoureuse*, written 1372-73.

FROMENTIN, EUGÈNE (1820-76). French author and painter, was born at La Rochelle on 24 Oct. 1820. He first of all studied art in Paris from 1839 to 1843, and became a fairly distinguished painter, chiefly of Algerian scenes. He exhibited in the Salon in 1847, and later, and travelled considerably in Algeria for material for his paintings. His literary work, largely based on his travelling experiences, began when he was a little over thirty, and his various books met with considerable success. He died at Saint-Maurice on 27 Aug. 1876.

His literary works include: *Visites artistiques*, 1852; *Simplex pèlerinages*, 1856; *Un Été dans le Sahara*, 1857; *Une Année dans le Sahel*, 1858; *Dominique* ('Dominique'), 1863; *Les Maîtres d'autrefois* ('The Masters of Past Time'), 1876.

FRYXELL, ANDERS (1795-1881). Swedish historian, was born at Hesselskog on 7 Feb. 1795. After education at Upsala, he entered the Church; but from about his thirtieth year to the closing years of his life his energies were concentrated on his vast work on the history of Sweden, *Berättelser ur svenska historien*, which appeared (in 46 vols.) between 1823 and 1879. In 1835 he was given a living at Sunne, where he mainly lived afterwards. He died at Stockholm on 21 March 1881.

FULDA, LUDWIG (b. 1862). German poet and essayist, was born at Frankfurt on 15 July 1862, and educated at Heidelberg and Berlin. From 1884 to 1887 he lived in

Munich, and subsequently in Berlin, where he made an early success with his writings. He visited the United States in 1906 and 1913, and married in 1908. In 1893 he was awarded the Schiller Prize for his book, *Der Talisman*.

Besides translations of several French plays, and of plays of Shakespeare and Ibsen, his works include: *Aufricht*, 1883; *Das Recht der Frau*, 1884; *Satura*, 1884; *Unter vier Augen*, 1886; *Neue Jugend*, 1887; *Frühling im Winter*, 1887; *Der wilde Jagd*, 1888; *Gedichte*, 1890; *Das verlorene Paradies*, 1890; *Das Wunderkind*, 1891; *Die Sklavin*, 1891; *Sinngedichte*, 1893; *Talisman*, 1893; *Lebensfragmente*, 1894; *Die Kamaraden*, 1894; *Die Zeche*, 1894; *Robinsons Eiland*, 1895; *Fräulein Witwe*, 1895; *Der Sohn des Kalifen*, 1896; *Lästige Schönheit*, 1897; *Jugendfreunde*, 1898; *Herostrat*, 1898; *Ein Ehrenhandel*, 1899; *Schlaraffenland*, 1899; *Neue Gedichte*, 1900; *Das Exempel*, 1901; *Die Schwillingschwester*, 1901; *Kaltwasser*, 1902; *Maskerade*, 1904; *Aus der Werkstatt*, 1904; *Novella d'Andrea*, 1904; *Der heimliche König*, 1906; *Amerikanische Eindrücke*, 1906; *Der Dummkopf*, 1907; *Der Traum des Glücklichen*, 1908; *Herr und Diener*, 1910; *Melod*, 1910; *Die Seeräuber*, 1912; *Feuerversicherung*, 1912; *Abendsonne*, 1914; *Die Rückkehr zur Natur*, 1914; *Lebensschüler*, 1915; *Die Richtige*, 1917; *Das Wundermittel*, 1918; *Buch der Epigramme*, 1920; *Des Esels Schatten*, 1921; *Die verzauberte Prinzessin*, 1930.

G

GALDÓS, BENITO PÉREZ, *see* PÉREZ GALDÓS, B.

GARBORG, ARNE EVENSEN (1851-1924). Norwegian novelist, dramatist and poet, was born at Thime on 25 Jan. 1851. From the age of nineteen he was engaged in journalism and private teaching. In 1873 he settled in Christiania to study at the university, while he continued his journalistic work. He was a vigorous advocate of the 'Landsmaal', the distinctively Norwegian language that a group of writers were endeavouring to institute as the literary language of Norway as distinct from the usual Dano-Norwegian, an attempt which has developed into the 'Ny Norsk' (New Norwegian), in which a number of works are written at the present time. To this end he founded in 1877 a journal, 'Fedraheimen', which was written in the 'Landsmaal'. He was also an accomplished scholar, and was responsible for translations of the *Odyssey* and some of the *Mahabharata*, while at the same time he produced a number of original novels, plays and poems. From 1883 to 1887 he held a small official post at Christiania. In 1808 he bought a farm at Kolbotn, and married; but two years later he removed with his young family to Germany. In the same year (1889) his book, *Hjaa ho Mor*, gained him a literary prize at Berlin. He returned to Norway some years later, and took an active interest in politics with the view of furthering the separation of Norway from Sweden. He died at Hoalstad on 14 Jan. 1924.

His works include: *Jabæk og Presterne*, 1874; *Ein Fritenkjar*, 1883; *Bondestudentar*, 1883; *Ferteljingar og Sogur*, 1884; *Mannfolk*, 1886; *Uforsonlige*, 1888; *Hjaa ho Mor*, 1889; *Kolbotnbrev*, 1890; *Trøtte Mænd*, 1891; *Fred* ('Peace'), 1892; *Haugtussa*, 1895; *Læraren*, 1896; *Der burtkomne Faderen* ('The Lost Father'), 1899; *I Helheim*, 1901; *Fjell-Luft*, 1903; *Knudaheibrev*, 1904; *Jesus Messias*, 1906; *Heimkomin Son*, 1908.

GARRETT, JOÃO BAPTISTA DA SILVA LEITÃO DE ALMEIDA, VISCOUNT (1799-1854). Portuguese poet, dramatist and novelist, was born at Oporto, and educated at Coimbra University. He was a precocious writer, some tragedies of his being performed while he was still a student. On account of his 'advanced' political activities he was obliged to leave Portugal in 1823 and came to England, where he remained

for three years, after which he was allowed to return to his own country. His long series of published works began in 1820. In 1828 his political opinions, which he lost no opportunity of professing, again brought him into conflict with the authorities; and he again took refuge in England until, at Dom Pedro's occupation of Oporto, he returned to Portugal in 1832. A year or two later he was commissioned by the Portuguese Government to evolve a scheme for a national theatre, for which he wrote a series of dramas dealing with events in Portuguese history. He was elected to Parliament in 1837, but he nevertheless continued his busy literary life. In 1852 he was created Viscount for his services to Portuguese literature. He died on 9 Dec. 1854; and in 1903 his remains were removed to the national Pantheon at Belem.

His works include: *Hymno Patriótico*, 1820; *O Retrato de Venus*, 1821; *Caíão*, 1821; *Camões*, 1825; *Dona Branca* (anon.), 1826; *Bosquejo da litteratura portugueza*, 1826; *Adozinda* (anon.), 1828; *Theatro*, 1828; *Da Educação*, 1829; *Lyrice de João Minimo*, 1829; *Um Auto de Gil Vicente*, 1838; *Portugal na balança da Europa*, 1839; *Dona Philippa de Vilhema*, 1840; *O Alfageme de Santarem*, 1842; *Romanceiro*, 1843; *Bernal e Violante*, 1843; *Miragaia*, 1844; *Frei Luiz de Sousa* ('Brother Luiz de Sousa'), 1844; *Tio Simplicio*, 1844; *Fallar verdade a mentir*, 1845; *Flores sem Frueto*, 1845; *O Arco de Sant' Anna* (2 pts.), 1845, 1851; *A Sobrinha do Marquez*, 1848; *Folhas Caídas*, 1853; *Fabulas e Contos*, 1853.

His complete works were published in 24 vols. 1839-77.

GAUTIER, THÉOPHILE (1811-72). French writer, was born at Tarbes on 31 Aug. 1811, and educated there and at Paris. In Paris as a young man he frequented artists' studios, and attempted to paint. Soon, however, his literary capacity asserted itself; and he began to produce poetry and fiction, while living a busy life as a journalist. It was not long before he became one of the leading critics of the theatre, painting and literature, and a vigorous champion of the 'romantic' movement of the time. For many years he contributed largely to 'La Presse' and 'Le Moniteur'. His life in Paris was varied by frequent travel in search of material for his books. He died in Paris on 23 Oct. 1872.

His works include: *Poésies*, 1830; *Albertus*, 1832; *Les Jeunes-France*, 1833; *Mlle de Maupin* ('Mlle. de Maupin'), 1835; *La Comédie de la Mort*, 1838; *Fortunio* ('Fortunio'), 1838; *Une Larme du Diable*, 1839; *Une Nuit de Cléopâtre* ('Cleopatra'), 1839; *Tra los Montes* ('Wanderings in Spain'), 1843; *Les Grotesques*, 1844; *Caprices et Zigzags*, 1845; *Militona*, 1847; *Voyage en Italie* ('Journeys in Italy'), 1852; *Émaux et Camées*, 1852 (enlarged edition, 1872); *Constantinople* ('Constantinople of To-day'), 1854; *Théâtre de Poche*, 1855; *Roman*

de la Momie ('The Romance of a Mummy'), 1856; *Le Capitaine Fracasse* ('Captain Fracasse'), 1863; *La Belle Jenny*, 1864; *Spirite*, 1866; *Voyage en Russie*, 1866; *Ménagerie intime* ('A Domestic Menagerie'), 1869; *La Nature chez elle* ('Nature at Home'), 1870; *Tableaux de Siège*, 1872; and various posthumous collections.

GEEL, JACOB (1789-1862). Dutch writer, was born at Amsterdam 12 Nov. 1789. He was educated there, and was engaged in private teaching from 1810 to 1822; in the latter year he was appointed to a professorship. From 1833 to 1859 he was Librarian of Leiden University. Subsequently he lived at Scheveningen, where he died on 11 Nov. 1862.

His works (besides two Catalogues for the Leiden University Library, 1848 and 1852, and a number of editions of the Classics) include: *Historia critica Sophistarum*, 1823; *Over het Reizen*, 1832; *Gesprek op den Drachenfels*, 1835; *Mededeeling aan alle Recenserende Geleerden*, 1837; *Onderzoek en Phantasie*, 1838.

GEIBEL, EMANUEL (1815-84). German poet, was born at Lübeck on 17 Oct. 1815. At the desire of his father, who was a clergyman, he studied theology, but his tastes inclined much more strongly in the direction of the study of classical antiquities. Having obtained a tutorship which took him to Greece, he spent two years (1838-40) in Athens. On his return he became intimate with a number of young poets, including Ferdinand Freiligrath (q.v.), with the revolutionary tendency of whose poems he at first sympathized. He began producing poetry of the same tendency, and one or two verse tragedies; later, however, he modified his views, and his work became more conventional, his poems becoming popular for their romantic character. Besides original work he produced a number of translations from the Greek and Latin classics, and from French and Spanish literature. The King of Prussia granted him a 'literary pension', and in 1852 he was appointed Professor of Æsthetics at Munich. In 1869 he was awarded the Schiller Prize. Towards the end of his life he returned to Lübeck, where he died on 6 April 1884.

His works (apart from his translations) include: *Gedichte*, 1840; *Zeitstimmen*, 1841; *König Roderich*, 1844; *Zwölf Sonette*, 1846; *König Sigurd's Brautfahrt*, 1846; *Juniuslieder*, 1848; *Meister Andrea*, 1855; *Neue Gedichte*, 1857; *Brunhild*, 1857; *Die Lorelei*, 1861; *Ein Münchener Dichterbuch*, 1862; *Das Lied von Duppel*, 1864; *Sophonisbe*, 1868; *Geroldsrufe*, 1871; *Spätherbstblätter*, 1877; *Echtes Gold wird klar im Feuer*, 1882; *Gesammelte Werke* (8 vols.), 1883.

GEIJER, ERIK GUSTAF (1783-1847). Swedish historian and poet, was born at Ransäker in Värmland on 12 Jan. 1783.

After graduating at Upsala University, he obtained a Civil Service post at Stockholm in 1808. He visited England in 1810, married in 1816, and in 1817 was appointed Professor of History at Upsala, holding the post until ill-health compelled him to retire from it in 1846. He had been in 1811 one of the founders of the 'Götiska Förbundet' (Gothic League), an association of young writers in whose journal, 'Iduna', much of his early work appeared. In the intervals of valuable historical work he produced poetry of much merit, as well as songs to which he also composed the music. He died at Stockholm on 23 April 1847.

His works include: *Svenska folk-visor* (with A. A. Afzelius), 1814-16; *Svea Rikes häfder*, 1825; *Svenska folkets historia* (3 vols.), 1832-36; *Minnen*, 1834; *Skaldestycken*, 1835; *Tekning af Sveriges tillstånd*, 1839; *Feodalism och republikanism*, 1844; *Om vår tids inre samhällsförhållanden*, 1845. His collected works were published 1849-55.

GEIJERSTAM, GUSTAF AF (1858-1909). Swedish novelist and dramatist, was born at Jönsarbo on 5 Jan. 1858, and educated at Upsala. His first work was published in 1882, and thenceforward he was an industrious and prolific writer. Between 1884 and 1893 he did as well a large amount of journalistic work. His reputation grew rapidly, and he was regarded as one of the most important leaders of the band of young Swedish men of letters. From 1893 onwards he held a post in a publishing firm in Stockholm. He was twice married, in 1885 and in 1902. He died at Stockholm on 6 March 1909.

His works include: *Gråkalt*, 1882; *Strömola*, 1883; *Ur samtider*, 1883; *Fattigt folk* (2 series), 1884, 1889; *Erik Grana*, 1885; *Revy i litterära och sociala frågor*, 1885-86; *Pastor Hallin*, 1887; *Tills vidare*, 1887; *Hvad vill lektor Personne?* 1887; *Stridsfrågor för dagen*, 1888; *Seklernas nyårsnatt*, 1889; *Kronofogens berättelser*, 1891; *Stockholmsnoveller*, 1892; *Satirer och drömmar*, 1892; *Nya bvtningar*, 1894; *Per Olsson*, 1894; *Lars Anders och Jan Anders*, 1894; *Förbrytare*, 1894; *Medusas huvud*, 1895; *Kampen om kärlek*, 1896; *Mina pojkar*, 1896; *Vilse i lifvet*, 1897; *Det yttersta skäret*, 1898; *Lyckliga människor*, 1899; *Boken om lille-bror*, 1900; *Kvinnomakt*, 1901; *Fru Gerdas hemlighet*, 1902; *Nils Tufvesson*, 1902; *Skogen och sjön*, 1903; *Gamla brev*, 1903; *Margit*, 1903; *Det gula huset*, 1903; *Själarnas kamp*, 1904; *Karin Brandts dröm*, 1904; *Färliga makter*, 1905; *Andreas Vik*, 1905; *Bröderne Mörk*, 1906; *Maggie*, 1906; *Den eviga gåtan*, 1907; *Andreas affärer*, 1908; *Stilla Augusta*, 1908; *Den gamla herrgårdsallén*, 1908; *Stor-Klas och lill-Klas*, 1908; *Thora*, 1909.

GELLERT, CHRISTIAN FÜRCHTEGOTT (1715-69). German poet, was born at Hainichen on 4 July 1715. After education

at Leipzig he was engaged in tutorial work until he obtained a professorship in 1751. His first literary success was with poetic fables after the manner of La Fontaine; these he followed with poems of a moralistic nature, and some comedies. His life, which was uneventful and was made agreeable to him by a pleasant popularity, ended at Leipzig on 13 Dec. 1769.

His works include: *Die Betschwester*, 1745; *Fabeln und Erzählungen* ('Fables and other Poems'), 1746-48; *Das Los in der Lotterie*, 1746; *Das Leben der schwedischen Gräfin von G——* ('The Life of the Swedish Countess von G——'), 1746; *Die kranke Frau*, 1748; *Lustspiele*, 1748; *Die zärtlichen Schwestern* ('The Tender Sisters'), 1748; *Von der Trostgründen wider ein stiches Leben*, 1748; *Briefe*, 1763; *Lehrgedichte und Erzählungen*, 1763; *Sämtliche Schriften* (10 vols.), 1769-74.

GENLIS, STÉPHANIE FÉLICITÉ DE, COUNTESS (1746-1830). French writer, was born at Champcérý. At the early age of sixteen she was married to Charles Brûlart de Genlis. In 1770 she was appointed lady-in-waiting to the Duchess de Chartres and tutor to the Duchess's daughters, and later tutor also to their brothers, an arrangement which caused some comment. She was keenly interested in the theory of education, her first book being on that subject. She produced a number of miscellaneous works (including some comedies), besides other treatises on her favourite topic. She was separated from her husband in 1782; and, in spite of her revolutionary sympathies, was obliged to take refuge in Switzerland in 1793, in which year her husband was guillotined. She subsequently resided for some years in Germany, returning to Paris in 1799. She died there on 31 Dec. 1830. Many of her works became popular, in translations, in England.

Her chief works include: *Théâtre d'éducation*, 1779-80; *Annales de la vertu*, 1781; *Adèle et Théodore* ('Adelaide and Theodore'), 1782; *Les Veillées du Château* ('Tales of the Castle'), anon., 1784; *Zélie* ('The Child of Nature'), 1785; *Conseils sur l'éducation du Dauphin*, 1790; *Leçons d'une gouvernante*, 1791; *Les Chevaliers du Cygne* ('The Knights of the Swan'), 1793; *Les Vœux téméraires* ('Rash Vows'), 1798; *Les Petits Emigrés* ('The Young Exiles'), 1798; *Contes moraux*, 1802; *La Duchesse de la Vallière*, 1804; *Mme de Maintenon*, 1806; *Mlle de la Fayette*, 1813; *Les Dîners du Baron d'Holbach*, 1822; *Les Veillées de la chaumière*, 1823; *Les Athées inconséquents*, 1824; *Mémoires*, 1825-26.

GENTILE, GIOVANNI (b. 1875). Italian philosopher, was born at Castelvetrano on 29 May 1875. He has had a distinguished literary and professional career; was elected Senator in 1918; has been a strong supporter of Fascism, and

under that régime has held the post of Minister of Education with a salutary effect on the conduct of education in Italy.

His works include: *Il materialismo storico di C. Marx*, 1899; *Storia della filosofia italiana*, 1902; *Dal Genovese al Galuppi*, 1903; *Il rinascimento dell' idealismo*, 1903; *Studi sullo stoicismo romano*, 1904; *Giordano Bruno nella storia della cultura*, 1907; *Scuola e filosofia*, 1908; *Il Modernismo*, 1909; *Bernardino Telesio*, 1911; *I problemi della scolastica*, 1913; *Sommario di pedagogia*, 1913-14; *Studi Vichiani*, 1915; *Teoria generale dello spirito* ('The Theory of Mind'), 1916; *I fondamenti della filosofia del diritto*, 1916; *Sistema di Logica*, 1917; *Le origini della filosofia contemporanea in Italia*, 1917-23; *Il carattere storico della filosofia italiana*, 1918; *Il problema scolastico del dopo guerra*, 1919; *Il tramonto della cultura siciliana*, 1919; *Guerra e fede*, 1919; *La riforma dell' educazione* ('The Reform of Education'), 1920; *Discorsi di religione*, 1920; *Dopo la vittoria*, 1920; *Giordano Bruno e il pensiero del Rinascimento*, 1920; *Educazione e scuola laica*, 1921; *Gina Capponi*, 1922; *I profeti del risorgimento italiano*, 1923; *Dante e Manzoni*, 1923; *Studi sul Rinascimento*, 1923; *Frammenti di estetica e letteratura*, 1923; *Bertrando Spaventa*, 1924; *Il Fascismo al governo della scuola*, 1924; *Che cosa è il Fascismo*, 1925; *Scritti politici*, 1925; *L'Eredità di Vittorio Alfieri*, 1926; *Il pensiero italiano nel secolo XIX*, 1928; *Manzoni e Leopardi*, 1928; *Fascismo e cultura*, 1928; *Origini e dottrina del Fascismo*, 1929; *Preliminari allo studio del fanciullo*, 1930.

GEORGE, STEFAN (b. 1868). German poet, was born at Budesheim on 7 July 1868. He has travelled extensively, and apart from his prolific output of poetry has made a critical study of the fine arts. He founded the periodical 'Blätter für die Kunst' in 1892, and edited it till 1919, gathering around him a band of prominent writers.

His works include: *Zeichnungen in Grau*, 1889; *Hymen*, 1890; *Pilgerfahrt*, 1891; *Algabal*, 1892; *Garten*, 1895; *Die Bücher der Hirten- und Preisgedichte*, 1895; *Das Jahr der Seele*, 1897; *Der Teppich des Lebens*, 1899; *Lied von Traum und Tod*, 1900; *Die Fibel*, 1901; *Tage und Taten*, 1903; *Zeitgenössische Dichter übertragen von Stefan George*, 1905; *Maximin*, 1906; *Der siebente Ring*, 1907; *Der Stern des Bundes*, 1914; *Der Krieg*, 1917; *Georgita*, 1920; *Drei Gesänge*, 1921.

GERLACHE, ÉTIENNE CONSTANTIN DE, BARON (1785-1871). Belgian historian, was born at Biourge on 26 Dec. 1785. He practised as a lawyer from 1811 to 1814, and was magistrate at Liège from 1814 to 1824. He was elected a Deputy in the États-Généraux in 1824; was President of the Congrès National in 1830; and was subsequently President of the Chambre des Représentants and of the Cour de Cassation.

The offer of the Crown of Belgium to Duke Leopold of Saxe-Coburg in 1831 arose from his proposal. He was a member of the Académie Royale. He died at Ixelles on 10 Feb. 1871.

He is chiefly remembered by his *Histoire du Royaume des Pays-Bas*, 1839. Others of his works are: *Salluste : traduction nouvelle*, 1812; *Guerres d'Awans et de Waroux*, 1828; *Histoire de Liège*, 1843; *Œuvres complètes*, 1859 (new edition, with life by M. Thomissen, 1874-75).

GESSNER, SALOMON (1730-88). Swiss poet, was born at Zurich on 1 April 1730. As a young man he was employed for five or six years in a bookshop in Berlin. Returning to Zurich he devoted himself partly to literature and partly to painting and etching. His pastoral poems became very popular in Switzerland, and one in particular, *Der Tod Abels*, was widely translated and was much read in England, where it is said to have had a considerable influence on contemporary poetry. He also translated from Pope and other English poets. He married in 1761; and died at Zurich on 2 March 1788.

His works include: *Lied eines Schweizers an sein bewaffnetes Mädchen*, 1751; *Der Tod Abels* ('The Death of Abel'), 1758; *Daphnis* ('Daphnis'), anon., 1759; *Idyllen* ('Idylls'), anon., 1760; *Schriften*, 1777-78.

GEZELLE, GUIDO PIERRE THÉODORE JOSEPH (1830-99). Flemish priest and poet, was born at Bruges on 1 May 1830, the son of a gardener. He was trained for the priesthood, and after ordination held teaching posts at Roulers and at Bruges, until jealousy on the part of his superiors forced him to accept a curacy at Courtrai. There he spent twenty-five years, and did not return to Bruges till the last year of his life. He is one of the most individual figures in the revival of Flemish poetry, his work being marked by a blend of religious and patriotic fervour. He was elected a member of the Flemish Academy.

Besides various translations from English and French he published: *Kerkhofbloemen*, 1858; *Dichtoefeningen*, 1858; *Gedichten*, 1863; *Volledige Gedichten* (4 vols.), 1878-80; *Liederen*, 1880; *Tijdskrans*, 1893; *Rijmsnoer om en om het jaar*, 1897. His collected works were published in 1904-05.

GIDE, ANDRÉ PAUL GUILLAUME (b. 1869). French novelist and dramatist, was born on 21 Nov. 1869 in Paris, where he resides. He was awarded the 'Goethe Medal' in 1932. His work has been markedly influenced by that of Nietzsche and the Russian writers, and has itself exercised considerable influence on contemporary French literature.

His works include: *Philoctète*, 1890; *Le Traité de Narcisse* (anon.), 1891; *Les Cahiers d'André Walter* (anon.), 1891; *La Tentative Amoureuse* (anon.), 1892; *Les Poésies d'André*

Walter (anon.), 1892; *Le Voyage d'Urien* (with M. Denis), 1893; *Paludes*, 1895; *Prétextes*, 1895; *Les Nourritures terrestres*, 1897; *Le Roi Candaule*, 1898; *Saül*, 1898; *Prométhée mal enchaîné*, 1899; *Lettres à Angèle*, 1900; *L'Immoraliste* ('The Immoralist'), 1902; *Oscar Wilde*, 1904; *La Porte étroite*, 1909; *Le Retour de l'Enfant prodigue*, 1909; *Nouveaux Prétextes*, 1911; *Isabella*, 1911; *Corydon*, 1911; *Souvenirs de la Cour d'assises*, 1913; *Les Caves du Vatican* (anon.), 1914; *Symphonie Pastorale*, 1919; *Si le grain ne meurt*, 1921; *Morceaux choisis*, 1922; *Dostoïevsky*, 1923; *Incidences*, 1924; *Caractères*, 1925; *Les Faux-Monnayeurs*, 1925; *Numquid et tu?* 1926; *Voyage au Congo* ('Travels in the Congo'), 1928; *L'École des Femmes* ('The School for Wives'), 1929; *Retour du Tchad*, 1929; *La Séquestrée de Poitiers*, 1930; *L'Affaire Redureau*, 1930; *André Walter*, 1930; *Divers*, 1931; *Cédipe*, 1931.

GILKIN, IWAN (1858-1924). Belgian writer, was born at Brussels on 7 Jan. 1858. After graduating in law at the University of Louvain, he worked for a while in the chambers of the lawyer-author Edmond Picard. Soon, however, he forsook the law for literature. With his friends Georges Eekhoud, Max Waller, and others, he founded a journal, 'La Jeune Belgique', which became the organ of the young writers. Gilkin was poet, critic, historian and sociologist.

His works include: *La Damnation de l'Artiste*, 1890; *Ténèbres*, 1892; *Stances dorées*, 1893; *La Nuit*, 1897; *Prométhée*, 1899; *Jonas*, 1900; *Savonarola*, 1906; *Étudiants Russes*, 1906; *Le Roi Cophélua*, 1919.

GJELLERUP, KARL (1857-1919). Danish poet and novelist, was born at Røholte on 2 June 1857, the son of a clergyman. He was educated at Hederslev and at Copenhagen University, winning the University Gold Medal in 1881. He married in 1887, and from 1892 lived near Dresden, where he died on 11 Oct. 1919. In 1917 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature, sharing it with Henrik Pontoppidan.

His works, several of which were published in German as well as in Danish, include: *En Idealist*, 1878; *Det unge Danmark*, 1879; *Antigonos*, 1880; *Rödtjörn*, 1881; *Arvelighed og Moral*, 1881; *Aander og Tider*, 1882; *Germanernes Lærling*, 1882; *Romulus*, 1883; *G Dur*, 1883; *En klassisk Maaned*, 1884; *Brynhild*, 1884; *Vandreaaret*, 1885; *St. Just*, 1886; *Tamyris*, 1887; *En arkadisk Legende*, 1887; *Hagbard og Signe*, 1888; *Bryllupsgaven*, 1888; *Min Kærligheds Bog*, 1889; *Minna* ('Minna'), 1889; *Herman Vandel*, 1891; *Wuthhorn*, 1893; *Kong Hjarne Skald*, 1893; *Ti Kronen*, 1893; *Möllen*, 1896; *Elskovsprøven*, 1896; *Ved Grænsen*, 1897; *Gift og Modgift*, 1898; *Fabler*, 1898; *Tankeløserinden*, 1902; *Offerildene*, 1903; *Den Fuldenendes Hustru*, 1907; *Pilgrimmen Kamanita* ('The Pilgrim Kamanita'), 1906; *Verdensvandrerne*, 1910; *Fra Vaar til*

Höst, 1910; *Villaen ved Havet*, 1910; *Judas*, 1910; *Rudolph Stens Landpraxis*, 1913; *Guds Venner*, 1916; *Den gyldne Gren*, 1917.

GLOUX, OLIVIER, see AIMARD, GUSTAVE [pseudonym].

GOES, DAMIÃO DE (1502-74). Portuguese historian, was born at Alenquer. He was of noble family, and was brought up at Court, being made Page to the King in 1518. In his youth he enjoyed the friendship of Erasmus. In 1523 he was appointed secretary at the Portuguese embassy at Antwerp. Subsequently he was employed on Government missions to various countries. He married a Dutchwoman, and settled at Louvain; when, however, that city was taken by the French in 1542, he was taken prisoner and imprisoned for some months in France, being ultimately ransomed. He returned to Portugal in 1545, and was appointed Royal Archivist in 1548. In 1571 he was arrested, on a charge of heretical tendencies, by the Inquisition, and was imprisoned for nearly two years. He died on 30 Jan. 1574.

His works include: *Commentarii rerum gestarum in India*, 1531; *Legatio Presbyteri Joannis*, 1532; *Legatio Davidis Ethiopiae regis*, 1533; *Fides, religio moresque Aethiopum*, 1540; *Hispania*, 1542; *Opuscula*, 1544; *Urbis Lovaniensis Obsidia*, 1546; *De bello Cambaico ultimo*, 1549; *Urbis Olisiponensis descriptio*, 1554; *Epistola ad Hieronymum Cardosum*, 1556; *Chronica do principe Dom Joam*, 1567; *Chronica do felicissimo rei Dom Emanuel*, 1566-67.

GOETHE, JOHANN WOLFGANG VON (1749-1832). German poet, was born on 28 Aug. 1749 at Frankfurt. After some schooling there, he went in 1765 to Leipzig University. He began to write poetry in his student days, inspired by several youthful affairs of the heart. After he had spent three years at Leipzig serious illness obliged him to return home to Frankfurt. By the beginning of 1770 he was sufficiently recovered to be able to enter on a course of legal study at Strasburg, where he qualified as 'Advokat'. During that time he experienced his first serious love affair (and, as it proved, an unhappy one), with Friderike Brion. He had also been producing poems, and planning work which appeared later. He returned to Frankfurt (where he remained till 1775) to practise as a lawyer. Simultaneously he was becoming more and more engrossed in literary experiments. He contributed to serious periodicals; made his first decisive literary success with his tragedy *Götz von Berlichingen* (1773), following it up with equal success with *Clavigo* (1773); he began planning *Faust*; and he went through two more love affairs, with Lotte Buff and Lili Schönemann, the former of whom inspired his work *Die Leiden des jungen Werthers*, which appeared

in 1774 and almost at once gave him a reputation far beyond the boundaries of his own country. In 1775, on the invitation of Duke Carl August, he settled in Weimar, which was his home for the rest of his life. He held in turn several responsible posts at the Duke's court, and indulged in another love affair, this time with Charlotte von Stein, the wife of a court official. During the next eight or ten years he enjoyed various travels, in his own country, in Switzerland, and in Italy. On his return from his Italian tour in 1788 he broke with Charlotte von Stein, and formed a liaison with Christiane Vulpius, who bore him a son in 1789. (Goethe married her, and legalized his son, in 1806.) In 1790 he was again in Italy, and in 1792 served under the Duke of Weimar in his unfortunate expedition against the French. From 1791 to 1817 he acted as Director of the Weimar Theatre. At the same time he was steadily producing works that increased his fame, which rose periodically above its usual level on the appearance of such masterpieces as *Wilhelm Meister*, *Hermann und Dorothea*, *Egmont*, *Iphigenie auf Tauris*, and, conspicuously, *Faust*, of which the first part appeared in 1808. He gained encouragement in his varied work from the warm friendship that grew up between him and Schiller, who sympathized with his adherence to the 'classical' style as opposed to the pretensions of the newer 'romantics'. For two years Goethe found time, in spite of his many occupations, to edit an art journal, 'Die Propyläen', in which he advanced what appeared to him to be the legitimate principles of art. From the appearance of *Faust* onwards he lived a happy and busy life at Weimar. He periodically published collections of his poems, and larger individual works appeared with almost undiminishing vigour. *Dichtung und Wahrheit* in 1811-14, *Italianische Reise* in 1816-17, *Wilhelm Meisters Wanderjahre* in 1821-29, and the second part of *Faust* (which was published the year after his death), were typical of a distinguished close to a wonderful career. His wife died in 1816, and six years later there occurred his curious attachment for the youthful Ulrike von Levetzow. He died in Weimar on 22 March 1832.

His works include: *Die Mitschuldigen*, 1769; *Neue Lieder*, 1770; *Positioner Juris*, 1771; *Götz von Berlichingen* ('Goetz of Berlichingen'), 1773; *Clavigo* ('Clavigo'), 1774; *Die Leiden des jungen Werthers* ('The Sorrows of Young Werther'), 1774; *Götter, Helden und Wieland*, 1774; *Erwin und Elmire*, 1775; *Claudine von Villa Bella*, 1776; *Die Geschwister* ('The Sister'), 1776; *Lila*, 1777; *Der Triumph der Empfindsamkeit*, 1778; *Schriften* (4 vols.), 1778-80; *Iphigenie auf Tauris* ('Iphigenia in Tauris'), prose version 1779, verse version 1787; *Jery und Bätely*, 1780; *Die Fischerin*, 1782; *Egmont* ('Egmont'), 1788; *Das römische Carneval*, 1789; *Torquato Tasso* ('Tasso'), 1790; *Versuch über die Metamorphose der Pflanze zu erklären*, 1790;

Beiträge zur Optik, 1791-92; *Der Gross-Cophita*, 1792; *Neue Schrifften* (7 vols.), 1792-1800; *Der Bürgergeneral* (anon.), 1793; *Reineke Fuchs*, 1794; *Römische Elegien* ('Roman Elegies'), 1795; *Wilhelm Meisters Lehrjahre* ('Wilhelm Meister,' E.L. 599), 1795-96; *Venezianische Epigramme*, 1796; *Xenien*, 1796; *Unterhaltungen deutscher Ausgewanderten*, 1797; *Hermann und Dorothea* ('Hermann and Dorothea'), 1798; *Paläophron und Neoterpe* ('Paläophron and Neoterpe'), 1800; *Was wir bringen*, 1802; *Die natürliche Tochter*, 1804; *Werke* (13 vols.), 1806-10; *Faust*, Pt. I ('Faust,' E.L. 335), 1808; *Die Wahlverwandtschaften*, 1809; *Pandora*, 1810; *Aus meinem Leben. Dichtung und Wahrheit* ('Autobiography'), 3 vols., 1811-14; *Gedichte* ('Poems'), 1812 (other editions 1815, 1829); *Zur Farbenlehre* ('Theory of Colour'), 1812; *Des Epimenides Erwachen*, 1815; *Werke* (26 vols.), 1815-21; *Italienische Reise* ('Travels in Italy'), 1816-17; *Über Kunst und Alterthum* (6 vols.), 1816-32; *Zur Morphologie*, 1817-23; *Zur Naturwissenschaft*, 1817-23; *Maskenzug* (anon.), 1818; *Westöstlicher Diwan* ('West-Eastern Divan'), 1819; *Wilhelm Meisters Wanderjahre* ('Wilhelm Meister's Travels,' E.L. 600), 1821-29; *Werke* (40 vols.), 1827-30; *Briefwechsel zwischen Schiller und Goethe* (edited by Goethe), 1828-29; *Faust*, Pt. II ('Faust,' E.L. 335), 1833; *Nachgelassene Werke* (20 vols.), 1832-40. See also Eckermann, J. P.

GOGOL, NIKOLAI VASILIEVICH (1809-52). Russian novelist and dramatist, was born at Sorochintsky on 31 March 1809. After his student days he settled in St. Petersburg, where he had obtained a small Government post. When he was twenty he published anonymously two works which completely failed to attract any attention, and in consequence of his disappointment he determined to emigrate to America. He was, however, befriended by the writer Pushkin (q.v.), who dissuaded him. A book of stories of peasant life, published under a pseudonym in 1831-32, brought him into notice; and, having announced his intention to prepare a history of medieval Russia, he managed to get appointed as Professor of History at St. Petersburg University. Proving unsuited to the post he retired from it in 1835. In the following year he made a great success with a comedy, *The Government Inspector*, and thenceforward enjoyed a series of successes with novels and plays. From 1836 to 1848 he lived in Rome, and in the latter year visited Palestine. About this time he was unfortunately influenced by a fanatical priest, who persuaded him to abandon fiction as immoral. He died on 21 Feb. 1852.

In the following list of his works the English equivalent of the Russian titles is given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Italy* (anon.), 1829; *Han Küchelgarien* (under pseudonym 'V. Alof'), 1829; *Woman*, 1830;

Evenings on a Farm near Dikanka (under pseudonym 'Rudy Panko', 2 pts.), 1831-32; *St. John's Eve* (a story from the preceding, trans. E.L. 740); *Taras Bulba* (Trans., E.L. 740), 1834; *Arabesques*, 1835; *A Madman's Diary* (a story from the preceding, trans. E.L. 740); *The Cloak* (Trans., E.L. 740), 1835; *The Government Inspector* (Trans. as 'The Inspector General'), 1836; *The Nose*, 1836; *The Carriage*, 1836; *Petersburg Notes*, 1836; *On Journalistic Literature in 1834-35*, 1836; *Dead Souls* (Trans., E.L. 726), 1842; *The Portrait*, 1842; *Works*, 1842 (enlarged edition, 1857; English trans., 1922, etc.); *Selected Passages from Correspondence with my Friends*, 1847.

GOLDONI, CARLO (1707-93). Italian dramatist, was born at Venice 25 Feb. 1707. His love for the stage was indicated very early in his life when he ran away, as a boy, with a company of strolling players. When he was retrieved he set to work to study law, and eventually settled at Venice as a lawyer; but, simultaneously with his legal studies, he had been studying the classical dramatists, and it was not long before he turned away from the law to the drama. His first plays (the earliest of which was written before he was twenty) were tragedies; but he soon found in comedy the powers that were to make him the father and inspirer of modern Italian comedy. His fame in this direction grew rapidly. He found influential patrons; but, when he was between fifty and sixty and had an established reputation, difficulties which arose between him and his Italian patrons caused him to remove to Paris, where he was appointed Director of the Italian Theatre in 1861. His reputation there was increased by his writing some comedies in French. On his retirement he received a pension from the French King, but the Revolution ruined him. He died on 6 Feb. 1793.

He was a very prolific writer, and produced an astonishing amount of work. Some of the more notable of his plays are: *Il Colosso*, 1725; *Il Gondoliere Veneziano*, 1733; *Belisario*, 1734; *Memorie inutili*, 1734; *La Birba*, 1735; *Don Giovanni Tenorio*, 1736; *Momolo Cortesan*, 1738; *Il Prodigio*, 1739; *Le Trentadue Disgrazie d'Arlecchino*, 1740; *La Bancarotta*, 1741; *La Donna di Garbo*, 1742; *L'Impostore*, 1743; *La Bottega di Caffè* ('The Coffee House'), 1750; *Pamela nubile*, 1750; *Il Bugiardo* ('The Liar'), 1750; *La Locandiera* ('Mirandolina'), 1753; *Gli Innamorati*, 1759; *La Casa nova*, 1760; *I Rusteghi*, 1760; *Todero Brontolon*, 1761; *Il Ventaglio* ('The Fan'), 1763; *Le Bourru bienfaisant*, 1771; *Mémoires* ('Memoirs'), 1787.

GOLDSCHMIDT, MEIR AARON (1819-97). Danish novelist, was born of Jewish parentage at Vordingborg on 26 Nov. 1819. He was educated at Copenhagen University, and became a journalist. He founded two papers, 'Corsaren' in 1840, and

'Nord og Syd' in 1847. After that he devoted himself to original work. He travelled extensively in 1846-47 and 1858-60, visiting England during the latter years. He was the first Danish writer of Jewish birth to do justice to the qualities of his race, and has been compared in that respect with Disraeli.

His works include: *En Mand og en Kvinde* (under pseudonym 'Oscar'), 1844; *En Jøde* ('The Jew of Denmark'), 1845; *Fortællinger*, 1846; *Hjemløs* ('Homeless'), 1857; *Rabbi Eliezer*, 1861; *I den anden Verden*, 1869; *Svedenborgs Ungdom*, 1862; *Fortællinger*, 1863-65; *Dagbog fra en Rejse*, 1865; *En Hederejse*, 1866; *En Skavank*, 1867; *Arvingen* ('The Heir'), 1867; *Kjærlighedshistorier*, 1867; *En Roman i Breve*, 1867; *Ravnen*, 1867; *Smaa Fortællinger*, 1868-69; *Avrohmche Nattergal*, 1873; *Livs Erindringer*, 1877; *Fortællinger og Virkeligheds Billeder*, 1883.

GONCHAROV, IVAN ALEXANDROVICH (1812-91). Russian novelist, was born at Simbirsk on 6 June 1912, and educated at Moscow. He obtained Government posts, first at Simbirsk from 1834 to 1835, and afterwards at St. Petersburg from 1835 to 1847. In 1856 he was sent on an official mission to Japan, and on his return made a notable success with his novel *Oblomov*, on which he had been working for some years. He held the office of Literary Censor from 1856 to 1860, and again from 1863 to 1867. He died on 27 Sept. 1891.

In the following list of his principal writings the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *A Common Story* (Trans.), 1847; *Ivan Podjabrine*, 1848; *The Frigate 'Pallada'*, 1856; *Oblomov* (Trans., E.L. 878), 1857; *National Memoirs*, 1859; *The Precipice* (Trans.), 1868.

GONCOURT, EDMOND DE (1822-96). French writer, was born at Nancy on 26 May 1822. He and his brother Jules (q.v.) inherited a considerable fortune in 1848 and, after two or three years spent in travel, began a literary collaboration which lasted until the death of Jules. Edmond died on 16 July 1896, in the house of his friend, Alphonse Daudet. By an endowment in his will he founded the 'Académie des Goncourt' for the encouragement of young writers. This was to consist of ten members and to allot a prize annually for some literary work.

The two brothers in collaboration published: *En 1851*, 1851; *Histoire de la Société française pendant la Révolution*, 1854; *Histoire de la Société française pendant le Directoire*, 1855; *Sophie Arnould*, 1857; *Portraits intimes du XVIII^e siècle*, 1857-58; *Histoire de Marie Antoinette*, 1858; *L'Art du XVIII^e siècle*, 1859-75; *Les Maîtresses de Louis XV* ('The Mistresses of Louis XV'), 1860; *Hommes de Lettres*, 1860; *Sœur Philo-*

mène ('Sister Philomène'), 1861; *La Femme au XVIII^e siècle* ('The Women of the Eighteenth Century'), 1862; *Renée Mauperin* ('Renée Mauperin'), 1864; *Germinie Lacerteux* ('Germinie Lacerteux'), 1865; *Manette Salomon* (later editions called *L'Atelier Langibout*), 1865; *Henriette Maréchal*, 1865; *Madame Gervaisais*, 1869.

After his brother's death Edmond de Goncourt published: *La Patrie en Danger*, 1873; *L'Amour au XVIII^e siècle* ('Love in the Eighteenth Century'), 1875; *La Du Barry*, 1878; *La Fille Elisa*, 1878; *Les Frères Zemgano* ('The Zemgano Brothers'), 1879; *La Faustin*, 1882; *Chérie*, 1884; *Journal* ('Journal'), 1887-96.

GONCOURT, JULES DE (1830-70). French writer, was born in Paris on 17 Dec. 1830, and died there on 20 June 1870. Except for the publication of *Idées et Sensations* (1866) his literary life was spent in collaboration with his brother Edmond (q.v.).

GÓNGORA Y ARGOTE, LUIS DE (1561-1627). Spanish poet, was born at Cordova on 11 July 1561, and was educated at Salamanca. In his twenties he wrote poems of considerable merit, his work being alluded to by Cervantes (q.v.) in the latter's 'Galatea'. He entered the Church, and was ordained priest in 1599, being subsequently appointed Chaplain to the King. He wrote poems, songs, and plays; his style being so individual and exercising so much influence on other writers that 'Gongorism' became a phrase. His health gave way under a severe illness in 1626, and he died at Cordova on 23 May 1627.

His works include: *Panegyrico al Duque de Lerma*, 1609; *Comedia Venatoria*; *El Doctor Carlino*; *Las Firmezas de Isabela*, 1613; *Fábula de Polifemo y Galatea*, 1627; *Soledades* ('The Solitudes'), 1627; *Obras en verso*, 1627.

GORKY, MAXIM [pseudonym of Alexei Maximovich Pieshkov] (b. 1868). Russian novelist and dramatist, was born at Nijni-Novgorod on 26 March 1868. He was self-educated, and had a hard struggle in his early days. While still a workman he had a story published in a newspaper, and gradually managed to make a living by journalistic work. From about his thirtieth year his stories attracted increasing attention, and were widely translated. His democratic views constantly brought him into conflict with the authorities, with the result that he lived in Italy from 1907 to 1913, when he returned to St. Petersburg. He was an active supporter of the Bolshevik régime in 1917, and is credited with having done much to induce the governing body to preserve what was 'cultural' in Russian life. In 1922, for reasons of

health, he returned to Italy and settled at Sorrento. On a visit to Russia in 1928 he was given a gratifying reception.

In the following list of his works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Chelkash* (Trans.), 1895; *Foma Gordyeev* (Trans.), 1900; *The Orloff Couple* (Trans.), 1901; *Twenty-six Men and a Girl* (Trans.), 1902; *The Outcasts* (Trans.), 1902; *Three of Them* (Trans.), 1902; *The Lower Depths* (Trans.), 1903; *Creatures that once were Men* (Trans.), 1905; *Varenka Olessova*, 1906; *The Individualists*, 1906; *Mother* (Trans.), 1907; *A Confession* (Trans.), 1908; *The Spy* (Trans.), 1908; *Comrades* (Trans.), 1908; *Tales of Two Countries*, 1915; *My Childhood* (Trans.), 1915; *In the World* (Trans.), 1915; *Reminiscences of Tolstoy* (Trans.), 1923; *My Universities* (Trans.), 1923; *Works* (16 vols.), 1923; *Fragments from my Diary* (Trans.), 1924; *Decadence* (Trans.), 1927; *Bystander* (Trans.), 1930; *The Magnet* (Trans.), 1931.

There also exist, in English translation, various volumes of selected stories from the above.

GOTTFRIED VON STRASSBURG (1180?-1250?). Medieval German poet, flourished about the same period as Hartmann von der Aue (who was his master), Wolfram von Eschenbach, and Walther von der Vogelweide. His epic *Tristan*, which has inspired several modern works, was probably written early in the thirteenth century. Its subject was derived from an earlier French poem. The poet Konrad von Würzburg is known to have been his pupil.

GOTTHELF, JEREMIAS, pseudonym, see BITZIUS, A.

GOTTSCHED, JOHANN CHRISTOPH (1700-66). German critic, poet and dramatist, was born at Judithenkirch on 2 Feb. 1700, the son of a parish priest. He was educated at Königsberg. When he was twenty-four, to avoid military service in Prussia, he settled in Leipzig. There he led a busy literary life. He was appointed Professor of Poetry in the University in 1730, and of Logic in 1734. He took a severely classical view of poetry, which led him into various controversies, notably with the Swiss poet Bodmer. At the University he inspired his students to collaborate with him in translating English and French works for German readers. He wrote some successful plays, and was an industrious journalist, editing a succession of journals between 1725 and 1762. The great influence he acquired as a critic gradually declined in his later years, partly owing to his controversies with other scholars. In the year before his death, which occurred on 12 Dec. 1766, he was visited by the young Goethe. His wife Luise, who predeceased him, was the author of some successful comedies.

His works include: *Ausführliche Redekunst*, 1728; *Versuch einer kritischen Dichtkunst*, 1730; *Der sterbende Cato*, 1732; *Erste Gründe der gesammten Weltweisheit*, 1734; *Deutsche Schaubühne*, 1740-45; *Grundlegung einer deutschen Sprachkunst*, 1748; *Nöthigen Vorrath zur Geschichte der deutschen Dichtkunst*, 1757-65; *Handlexicon . . . der schönen Wissenschaften*, 1760.

GOURMONT, REMY DE (1858-1915). French critic, novelist and poet, was born at Bazoches-en-Houlme on 4 April 1858. In 1883 he obtained a post in the Bibliothèque Nationale; but, having displeased the authorities by his political activities, he was dismissed in 1891. He had already tried his hand at journalism, and had produced some volumes of verse. He now devoted himself entirely to journalism, and to the production of books of criticism, fiction and drama. He was one of the original staff at the foundation (in 1890) of the 'Mercure de France'; contributed to it, for about ten years, critical articles ('Épilogues') which exercised a wide influence; and was subsequently its editor for about twenty-five years. He was an able critic, and was as strict a critic of his own work and style as of that of others. He died in Paris in 1915.

His works include: *Merlette*, 1886; *Les Français au Canada*, 1888; *Sixtine*, 1890; *Lilith*, 1892; *Le Latin Mystique*, 1892; *Le Fantôme*, 1893; *Fleurs de jadis*, 1893; *Les Histoires magiques*, 1893; *Théodat*, 1893; *Proses moroses*, 1894; *Épilogues* (4 series), 1895-1912; *Le Pèlerin du Silence*, 1896; *Le Livre des Masques*, 1896-98; *Les Chevaux de Diomède*, 1897; *Le Vieux Roi*, 1897; *D'un pays lointain*, 1898; *L'Esthétique de la langue française*, 1899; *Le Songe d'une femme*, 1899; *La Culture des idées*, 1900; *Le Problème du style*, 1902; *Le Chemin de velours*, 1902; *Physique de l'amour* ('The Natural Philosophy of Love'), 1903; *Promenades littéraires* (5 series), 1904-13; *Promenades philosophiques* (3 series), 1905-09; *Dialogues des amateurs*, 1905-10; *Une Nuit au Luxembourg* ('A Night in the Luxembourg'), 1906; *Un Cœur virginal* ('A Virgin Heart'), 1907; *Couleurs*, 1908; *Le Chat de misère*, 1912; *Divertissements*, 1912; *Lettres d'un Satyre*, 1913; *Lettres à l'Amazone* ('Letters to the Amazon'), 1914; *Pendant l'orage*, 1915.

The following works were published posthumously: *Dans la Tourmente*, 1916; *Les Idées du jour*, 1918; *Trois Légendes du moyen âge*, 1919; *Lettres à Sixtine*, 1921.

GRAS, FÉLIX (1844-1901). Provençal writer, was born at Malemort. He entered the legal profession, and was fortunate in the fact that the lawyer with whom he worked was an enthusiast for the revival of Provençal literature. The tastes that were thus growing in him were fostered by friend-

ship with Joseph Roumanille and the poet Mistral, who were prominent in the Provençal 'revival'. In 1854 Gras was concerned, together with Roumanille, Mistral, Aubanel and other enthusiasts, in the founding of the 'Soci dou Félibrige', a literary society of writers in Provençal, of which Gras was the official head in 1891. He died in March 1901.

His works include: *Li Carbonnie*, 1876; *Tolosa*, 1882; *Lou Romancero Prouvençau*, 1887; *Li Papalino*, 1891; *Li Rouge dou Miejour* ('The Reds of the Midi'), 1896.

GRAZZINI, ANTONIO FRANCESCO (1503-83). Italian dramatist and novelist, known to his contemporaries as 'Il Lasca', was born at Florence on 22 March 1503. His work became greatly esteemed for its polished prose, and for long was quoted as a model for workers in that field. He was one of the founders of a society that eventually developed into the Florentine Academy. He died on 18 Feb. 1583.

His works, many of which were not printed until the last years of his life, include: *Le Cene*, 1550; *La Gelosia*, 1551; *La Spiritata*, 1582; *I Parentadi*, 1582; *La Sibilla*, 1582; *La Pinzochera*, 1582; *La Strega*, 1582; *La Arenga*; *L'Arzigogolo*.

GRILLPARZER, FRANZ (1791-1872). German dramatist, was born in Vienna on 15 Jan. 1781. He entered the University of Vienna in 1807, to study for a legal career; but on the death of his father two years later he was obliged to take to private teaching to gain a living. His life as a young man was unhappy, for his brother committed suicide in 1817 and his mother in 1819. From 1813 to 1856 he was employed in various Civil Service posts. His relaxation was writing plays, with which he had a remarkable success. The production of his play, *Die Ahnfrau* (1817), led to his appointment as 'Official Poet' to the Hofburgtheater in Vienna. His plays are mostly historical, occasionally dealing with incidents in Austrian history; the political tendencies in some of them, however, seemed to the authorities to be out of place in a civil servant, and some trouble to their author ensued. As was not surprising from his family history, he was of an over-sensitive nature, and made himself wretched with brooding on the injustice he fancied was done to him. In 1838 he attempted a comedy, but it failed, and he wrote no more plays. Later in his life he was conscious of official, as well as public, favour returning to him. He was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences, and was a member of the 'Herrenhaus' in 1861. His eightieth birthday was publicly celebrated, and he died in the following year on 21 Jan. 1872 in Vienna.

His works include: *Blanca von Castilien*, 1807-09; *Alfred der Grosse*, 1809; *Die Ahnfrau*, 1817; *Das goldene Vlies* (trilogy: *Der Gastfreund*, *Die Argonauten*, *Medea*), 1821;

König Ottokars Glück und Ende, 1823; *Ein treuer Diener seines Herren*, 1826; *Des Meeres und der Liebe Wellen*, 1831; *Melusina*, 1833; *Der Traum, ein Leben*, 1834; *Tristia ex Ponto*, 1835; *Weh' dem, der lügt*, 1838; *Der arme Spielmann*, 1848; *Feldmarschall Radetzky*, 1848; *Esther* (with C. von Heigel), 1861; *Ein Bruderzwist im Hause Habsburg*, 1872; *Sämtliche Werke*, 1872; *Die Judin von Toledo* (posth.), 1873; *Libussa* (posth.), 1874.

GRIMM, JACOB LUDWIG CARL (1785-1863). German philologist and writer on folk-lore, was born at Hanau on 4 Jan. 1785. His life, from his schooldays until his brother's death, was spent in the closest association with his brother Wilhelm (q.v.), who was his junior by only a year. The brothers were at school together at Cassel and Marburg, and both were employed on the staff of the Royal Library at Cassel from 1808 to 1828. From 1828 to 1837 Jacob was librarian at Göttingen University, and his brother sub-librarian. Jacob's political opinions eventually put him out of favour with the authorities at Göttingen, and in 1837 he returned with Wilhelm to Cassel. In 1840 both brothers were appointed to professorships at Berlin, where they spent the rest of their lives. From their early days at Cassel they had worked together at philology, folk-lore and history. They also edited a number of early German texts. Jacob's *Deutsche Grammatik* was the first work to treat philology as a science, adopting the comparative method which has made 'Grimm's Law' a commonplace with philologists; and the interest of both brothers in folk-lore was responsible for the delightful tales comprised in the *Kinder- und Hausmärchen* which, as 'Grimm's Fairy Tales', have enchanted generations of children. Jacob Grimm died in Berlin on 20 Sept. 1863.

His works include: *Über den altdutschen Meistergesang*, 1811; *Kinder- und Hausmärchen* (with his brother) ('Fairy Tales,' E.L. 56), 1812-22; *Altdutsche Wälder* (with his brother), 1813-16; *Irmenstrasse und Irmensäule*, 1815; *Deutsche Sagen* (with his brother), 1816-18; *Geschichte der deutschen Sprache*, 1818; *Deutsche Grammatik*, 1819 (enlarged edition, 1822); *Zur Recension der deutschen Grammatik*, 1826; *Deutsche Rechtsalterthümer*, 1828; *Deutsche Mythologie* ('Teutonic Mythology'), 1835; *Über meine Entlassung*, 1838; *Andreas und Elene*, 1840; *Frau Aventure*, 1842; *Das Wort des Besitzes*, 1850; *Deutsches Wörterbuch* (with his brother), 1854; *Kleinere Schriften* (5 vols., posth.), 1864-70.

GRIMM, WILHELM CARL (1786-1859). German philologist and writer on folk-lore, younger brother of Jacob Grimm (q.v.), was born at Hanau on 24 Feb. 1786. His literary activities in collaboration with his brother are recorded in the preceding

article. His separate publications were: *Altdänische Heldenlieder*, 1811-13; *Über deutsche Runen*, 1821; *Die deutsche Heldensage*, 1829.

GRIMMELSHAUSEN, HANS JACOB CHRISTOFFEL VON (1624?-76). German satirist and romancer, was born at Gelnhausen. As a youth he was abducted by Hessian troops, and saw service with them in the Thirty Years War. From 1639 to 1648 he was clerk in the military 'Kanzlei' of Schauenburg. In 1649 he married, and from that year until 1660 he was in employment at Gaisbach in Schauenburg. From 1660 to 1667 he kept an inn, 'The Silver Star', at Gaisbach, and in 1667 entered the household of the Bishop of Strassburg at Renchen. It was there, during the last eight or nine years of his life, that he attempted authorship with such astonishing success that his romance, *Der abenteuerliche Simplicissimus* (which, in its earlier parts, is largely autobiographical) became the most famous work of its kind in its day. He died at Renchen on 17 Aug. 1676.

His works include: *Der abenteuerliche Simplicissimus* ('The Adventurous Simplicissimus'), published under the pseudonym of 'German Schleifheim von Salsfort', 1669; *Der seltsame Springinsfeld*, 1670; *Der teutsche Michel*, 1670; *Dietwald und Amelinde*, 1670; *Das wunderbarliche Vogelnest*, 1672.

GRINGOIRE, PIERRE (1480?-1538). French poet and dramatist. Little is known of his life. He is said to have been born at Caen; and was industrious, from the earliest years of the sixteenth century, in producing mystery plays and moralities which usually displayed a strong bias of opinion against the Church. He was elected, with the title of 'Prince des Sots', to the headship of an anti-religious fraternity known as the 'Enfans sans Souci', and continued their chief until, under the mellowing influence of time, his opinions as to the Church were modified and altered. It is probable that the entirely fictional delineations of him in Victor Hugo's 'Notre-Dame' and Théodore de Banville's play 'Gringoire' are far from representing his actual personality.

His works include: *Le Chateau de Labour* ('The Castell of Laboure'), 1499; *Les Folles Entreprises*, 1505; *Les Abus du Monde*, 1509; *L'Entreprise de Venise*, 1509; *La Coqueluche*, 1510; *L'Espoir de Paix*, 1510; *La Chasse du Cerf des Cerfs*, 1510?; *Le Jeu du Prince des Sots*, 1511; *L'Homme obstiné*, 1512; *Les Fantaisies de Mère Sotte*, 1516; *Le Blazon des hérétiques*, 1524; *Heures de Notre-Dame*, 1525; *Chants Royaux*, 1527; *Notables Enseignemens*, 1527; *Les Fantaisies du Monde qui règne*, 1530?

GRUNDTVIG, NIKOLAI FREDERIK SEVERIN (1783-1872).

Danish poet, archæologist and theologian, was born at Udby, 8 Sept. 1783. After graduating at Copenhagen University he was engaged in tutorial work, his own researches mainly taking the form of Icelandic studies. In 1815 he published a translation of Saxo's 'History of Denmark' and Snorre's 'Icelandic Saga', and a translation of 'Beowulf' in 1820. He was ordained, but his 'modernist' views, which at that date seemed extreme, involved him in so much controversy and were in such marked opposition to official Church opinion that in 1825 he was fined and prohibited from preaching for seven years. During that time, and again subsequently, he visited England. Previously to this he had (in 1816) founded a periodical, 'Dane-Virke', which existed for three years, and had done some original literary work. In 1839, when his views and those of the Church had become more reconciled, he was appointed to the chaplaincy of Vartov Hospital, Copenhagen, and held the post till his death on 2 Sept. 1872. In 1861 he was made a bishop, without See. He was three times married, the last time when he was 76.

His works include: *Maskaradeballet*, 1808; *Nordens Mythologi*, 1808 (later edition, 1833); *Optrin af Kæmpeliets Undergang i Nord*, 1809; *Optrin af Nørners og Aasers Kamp*, 1811; *Kort Begreb af Verdens Kronike*, 1812; *Roskilde-Rim*, 1812; *Kvæd-linger*, 1815; *Hejmdal*, 1815; *Udsigt over Verdenskroniken*, 1817; *Kirkens Gjenmæle*, 1825; *Christelige Prædikener* (3 vols.), 1827-30; *Litteraire Testamente*, 1827; *Kronike-Rim*, 1829; *Haandbog i Verdenshistorier*, 1833-43; *Den danske Kirke*, 1834; *Sanguværk til den danske Kirke*, 1837-41; *Nordiske Smaadigte*, 1838; *Bragesnat*, 1844; *Christenhedens Syst-jærnet*, 1860; *Kirkespejlet*, 1871.

GRYPHIUS, ANDREAS (1616-64). German poet and dramatist, was born at Glogau in Silesia on 11 Oct. 1616, the son of a clergyman. Before he was twenty he had the good fortune to gain the patronage of the 'Pfalzgraf' Georg von Schönborn, who recognized his talents, gave him encouragement and made him tutor to his sons in 1634. After his patron's death Gryphius went to Leyden, where he maintained himself by lecturing while he pursued his literary studies. After some travel in France and Italy, he married in 1647, and for three years lived at Fraustadt. In 1650 he returned to Glogau, of which town he was subsequently mayor, and lived there till his death, which occurred on 16 July 1664. His most notable work, which was largely satirical, was done in the later years of his life.

His works include: *Herodis Furiae*, 1634; *Sonn- und Feyrtags-Sonnete*, 1639; *Olivetum*, 1640; *Leo Armenius*, 1650; *Thränen über das Leiden Jesu Christi*, 1652; *Kirchhoffsgedancken*, 1656; *Deutsche Gedichte*, 1657; *Ermordete Majestät, oder Carolus*

Stuardus, 1657; *Catharina von Georgien*, 1657; *Cardenio und Celinde*, 1658; *Die geliebte Dornrose*, 1660; *Horribilicribrifax*, 1661; *Mumiae Wratislavienses*, 1662; *Epigrammata*, 1663; *Herr Peter Squentz*, 1663; *Papinianus*, 1663; *Freuden- und Trauerspiele*, 1663.

GUICCIARDINI, FRANCESCO (1483-1540). Italian historian, was born at Florence on 6 March 1483. Having graduated in law at the University of Padua, he was given work (which included a diplomatic mission to Spain) by the 'Signoria' of Florence. He enjoyed the patronage of Pope Leo X and of his successor, and was appointed to various local governorships. Eventually he came into conflict with the 'Signoria' and enrolled himself under the Medici family, with the result that he became much involved in political intrigue. The last years of his life were occupied in writing the history, *Storia d'Italia*, for which he is famous. It was not published until 1561, more than twenty years after his death, but it achieved a rapid fame and was widely translated. He died in Florence on 23 May 1540. His *Opere inedite* were published in 10 vols., 1857-67.

GUILLAUME, DE LORRIS. French poet of the earlier part of the thirteenth century, is notable as the author of the first part of the *Roman de la Rose*, an allegorical romance which was the most outstanding literary work of the Middle Ages. Nothing is known of his life. A completion of the *Roman de la Rose* was written later in the century by Jean de Meung (q.v.).

GUIZOT, FRANÇOIS PIERRE GUILLAUME (1787-1874). French historian and statesman, was born at Nîmes on 4 Oct. 1787. He was educated at Geneva, and rapidly became an accomplished linguist. He went to Paris in 1805, and supported himself by teaching while he pursued studies in history. From 1812 to 1830 he was Professor of Modern History at the Sorbonne, and during those years (having previously published a translation of Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall') began his long series of historical works. He married in 1812; and married again, on the death of his first wife, in 1827. He held a secretaryship in the Ministry of Justice from 1815 to 1816, and in the Ministry of the Interior from 1819 to 1820. In the course of his activity as a historian during his years at the Sorbonne, he founded the Société de l'Histoire de France, and instigated the publication of English and French archives. Later in his life he revived the Académie des Sciences Morales et Politiques that had been suppressed by Napoleon. In 1830 he was elected to represent Lisieux in the Chambre des Députés. He was Minister of Public Instruction from 1832 to 1837, and Minister of Foreign Affairs and Prime Minister from 1840 to 1848. At the

Revolution of 1848 he came to London for a year, returning in 1849 to Normandy, where he devoted himself to literary work. He died on 12 Sept. 1874.

His works include: *Dictionnaire des synonymes de la langue française*, 1809; *Histoire des origines du gouvernement représentatif*, 1821-22; *Essais sur l'histoire de France*, 1823; *Histoire de la Révolution d'Angleterre* ('History of the English Revolution'), 3 pts., 1826, 1854, 1856; *Histoire de la Civilisation en Europe* ('History of Civilization in Europe'), 1828; *Histoire de la Civilisation en France* ('History of France'), 1830; *Washington* ('Washington'), 1841; *De la Démocratie en France* ('Democracy in France'), 1849; *Monk* ('Monk'), 1851; *Shakespeare et son temps*, 1852; *Études sur les Beaux Arts* ('The Fine Arts'), 1852; *Histoire de la République d'Angleterre*, 1854; *L'Amour dans le Mariage*, 1855; *Histoire du Protectorat de Cromwell*, 1856; *Mémoires* ('Memoirs'), 9 vols., 1858-68; *Histoire parlementaire de la France*, 1863; *Méditations sur la Religion Chrétienne* ('Meditations on Christianity'), 1864-68; *Histoire de France racontée à mes petits enfants*, 1870-73; *L'Histoire d'Angleterre* ('History of England'), posth., 1877-78.

GUNNARSON, GUNNAR (b. 1889). Icelandic poet and novelist, after an ordinary high-school education in Iceland settled in Copenhagen, and entered upon an active life of journalism, subsequently devoting himself entirely to creative literature. He has written in both Icelandic and Danish.

His works include: *Vorljóð*, 1906; *Móthurminning*, 1906; *Digte*, 1911; *Ornarr Örlysson*, 1912; *Den danske Frue paa Hof*, 1912; *Gæst den enøjede* ('Guest the One-Eyed'), 1913; *Varg i Veum*, 1916; *Drengen*, 1917; *Smaa Skuespil*, 1917; *Livets Strand*, 1917; *Salige er de Enfoldige* ('Seven Days' Darkness'), 1918; *Erdrødere*, 1918; *Fóstræðhur* ('The Sworn Brothers'), 1919; *Smaa Historier*, 1920; *Ringen*, 1921; *Dyret med Glorien*, 1922; *Den glade Gaard*, 1923; *Leg med Straa*, 1923; *Skibe paa Himlen*, 1925; *Natten og Drømmen*, 1926; *Det nordiske Rige*, 1927; *Hugleik den Haardtsejlende*, 1928; *En Dag tilovers*, 1929; *Svartfugl*, 1930; *Verdens Glæder*, 1931.

GYP [pseudonym of Sybille Gabrielle Marie Antoinette, Countess de Martel de Janville] (1849-1932). French novelist, was born at the château of her father, Count Riquetti de Mirabeau, in Morbihan on 15 Aug. 1849. Her childhood was mainly spent in Lorraine. She began contributing short stories and sketches to periodicals in 1869, and in the following year married Count Martel de Janville. Her work, which was remarkable for its truth to contemporary life and the brilliance of its dialogue, soon attracted attention, and she settled down to a busy life as a novelist, producing altogether about

a hundred volumes of novels, sketches and plays. She was also a painter of some ability, and as a caricaturist became well known under the pseudonym of 'Bob'. The last twenty-five years of her life were spent at Neuilly, where she died on 29 June 1932.

Some of her best known works (a number of which she subsequently adapted into comedies) are: *Petit Bob* ('Little Bob'), 1882; *Autour du Mariage*, 1883; *Ce que femme veut*, 1883; *Sans voiles*, 1885; *Elles et lui*, 1885; *Autour du Divorce*, 1886; *Dans le train*, 1886; *Petit Bleu*, 1888; *L'Éducation d'un prince*, 1890; *Ohé! la grande vie*, 1891; *Mariage civil*, 1892; *De haut en bas*, 1893; *Mariage de Chiffon* ('Chiffon's Marriage'), 1894; *Leurs âmes*, 1895; *Bijou* ('Bijou'), 1896; *Le Cœur d'Ariane*, 1895; *Totote*, 1897; *Israël*, 1898; *Lune de Miel*, 1898; *L'Entrevue*, 1899; *Trop de chic*, 1900; *Friquet*, 1901; *La Fée*, 1902; *Un Mariage chic*, 1903; *Maman*, 1904; *Le Cœur de Pierrette*, 1905; *L'Âge du toc*, 1908; *L'Amoureux de Lone*, 1910; *La Bonheur de Ginette*, 1911; *L'Affaire Débrouillard-Delatamize*, 1911; *Ceux de la nuque*, 1916; *Les Flanchards*, 1917; *Les Profitards*, 1918; *Le Monde à côté*, 1920; *Souvenirs d'une petite fille*, 1927-28; *La joyeuse enfance de la III^e République*, 1931.

H

HÁLEK, VÍTĚZSLAV (1835-74). Czech poet and novelist, was born at Dolínka in Bohemia. He became one of the group of literary enthusiasts who brought a new strain of realism into Bohemian literature in the latter half of the nineteenth century. He died in Prague.

His works include: *Komediant*, 1861; *Spisy*, 1862; *Goar*, 1864; *Náš dědeček* ('Our Grandfather'); *Poldík rumař* ('Poldik the Scavenger'); *Děvče z Tatu*, 1875.

HAMSUN, KNUT (b. 1859). Norwegian novelist and dramatist, was born at Lom Vaage on 4 Aug. 1859 of humble parentage. He himself professes that he had 'no education', but he had remarkable natural gifts which have enabled him to reach a commanding position in Norwegian literature. His early life was for many years a period of a hard struggle for a living as a minor clerk and a school-teacher. He emigrated to America, and worked there as a tram-conductor and as a farm labourer. He contrived, however, to get four novels published before he was thirty; and then a conspicuous success came to him on the appearance of his novel *Sult* in 1890. Since then he has had an uninterrupted career of literary prosperity, and was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1920. He is also an enthusiastic farmer.

His works include: *Den Gaadefulde*, 1877; *Et Gjensyn*, 1878; *Björger*, 1878; *Lars Oftedal*, 1889; *Sult* ('Hunger'), 1890; *Mysterier* ('Mysteries'), 1892; *Ny Jord* ('Shallow Soil'), 1893; *Redaktør Lyngre*, 1893; *Pan* ('Pan'), 1894; *Det vilde Kor*, 1894; *Ved Rigets Port*, 1895; *Livets Spil*, 1896; *Aftenrøde*, 1898; *Victoria* ('Victoria'), 1898; *Munken Vendt*, 1903; *I Æventyrland*, 1903; *Dronning Tamara*, 1903; *Svømmere* ('Mothwise'), 1904; *Stridende Liv*, 1905; *Under Høststjernen* ('Wanderers,' pt. 1), 1906; *Benoni*, 1908; *Rosa*, 1908; *En Vandrers spiller* ('Wanderers,' pt. 2), 1909; *Livet ivold* ('In the Grip of Life'), 1910; *Den sidste Glæde*, 1912; *Børn av Tiden* ('Children of the Age'), 1913; *Segelfoss By* ('Segelfoss Town'), 1915; *Markens Grøde* ('Growth of the Soil'), 1917; *Konerne ved Vandposten* ('The Women at the Pump'), 1920; *Siste Kapitel* ('Chapter the Last'), 1923; *Landstrykere* ('Vagabonds'), 1927; *Vildt Kor*, 1927; *August* ('August'), 1930.

HÄRING, GEORG WILHELM HEINRICH, see ALEXIS, WILLIBALD.

HARTMANN, CARL ROBERT EDUARD VON (1842-1906). German philosopher, was born in Berlin on 23 Feb. 1842. After serving in the army from 1860 to 1865 he studied philosophy at Rostock, graduating in 1867. At the age of 27 he gained an immediate and decisive fame with his book, *Die Philosophie des Unbewussten*. It was not long before he was recognized all over Europe as one of the foremost philosophers of the day. The greater part of his life was spent in Berlin. He died at Grosslichterfelde on 5 June 1906.

His works include: *Über die dialektische Methode*, 1868; *Die Philosophie des Unbewussten* ('The Philosophy of the Unconscious'), 1869 (an additional vol. was added to the ninth edition, 1890); *Aphorismen über das Drama*, 1870; *Dramatische Dichtungen* (under pseudonym 'Karl Robert'), 1871; *Das Ding an sich*, 1871; *Das Unbewusste vom Standpunkt der Physiologie*, 1872; *Gesammelte philosophische Abhandlungen*, 1872; *Erläuterungen zur Metaphysik des Unbewussten*, 1874; *Die Selbstersetzung des Christentums*, 1874; *Zur Reform des höheren Schulwesens*, 1875; *Wahrheit und Irrthum im Darwinismus*, 1875; *Gesammelte Studien*, 1876; *Neukantianismus*, 1877; *Phänomenologie des sittlichen Bewusstseins*, 1879; *Zur Geschichte . . . des Pessimismus*, 1880; *Die Religion des Geistes* ('The Religion of the Future'), 1882; *Das religiöse Bewusstsein der Menschheit*, 1882; *Das Judenthum*, 1885; *Der Spiritismus*, 1885; *Philosophische Fragen der Gegenwart*, 1885; *Ausgewählte Werke* (10 vols.), 1885-96; *Moderne Probleme*, 1886; *Die Philosophie des Schönen*, 1887; *Zwei Jahrzehnte deutscher Politik*, 1888; *Lotzes Philosophie*, 1888; *Kritische Wanderungen*, 1890; *Die Geisterhypothese des Spiritismus*, 1891; *Kants Erkenntnistheorie*, 1893; *Die soziale Kernfragen*, 1894; *Kategorienlehre*, 1896; *Tagesfragen*, 1896; *Schellings philosophisches System*, 1897; *Ethische Studien*, 1898; *Geschichte der Metaphysik*, 1899-1900; *Zur Zeitgeschichte*, 1900; *Die moderne Psychologie*, 1901; *Die Weltanschauung der modernen Physik*, 1902; *Das Christentum des neuen Testaments*, 1905; *Das Problem des Lebens*, 1906; *Grundriss der Erkenntnislehre*, 1907.

HARTMANN VON DER AUE (1170?-1215?). German medieval poet, was a native of Swabia. Little is known of his life, save that he was in the household of a nobleman, that he took part in the Crusades (probable those of 1189 and 1197), that his poems were highly esteemed, and that Gottfried von Strassburg (q.v.) was a pupil of his. His works were the poems *Erec* (adapted from the French of Chrétien de Troves), *Gregorius*, *Der arme Heinrich*, and *Iwein*. They have been frequently re-edited.

HAUFF, WILHELM (1802-27). German novelist and poet, was born at Stuttgart on 29 Nov. 1802. After graduating at

Tübingen University, he spent the rest of his short life in the pursuit of literature, supported by tutorial work. His novels and poems are marked by a pleasant humour which made them popular. He married in Feb. 1827, and died at Dresden on 18 Nov. of the same year.

His works include: *Der Mann im Mond*, 1825; *Controverspredigt über H. Clauven und dem Mann im Mond*, 1826; *Märchenalmanach auf das Jahr 1826*, 1826; *Lichtenstein* ('Lichtenstein'), 1826; *Die Bettlerin von Pont des Arts* ('Josephine'), 1826; *Mittheilungen aus den Memoiren des Satan* (anon.), 1826; *Phantasien im Bremer Ratskeller* ('The Wine-Ghosts of Bremen'), 1827.

His collected works were published in 1830-34, and various volumes of translations of selections from his works have been published in English.

HAUPTMANN, GERHART (b. 1862). German dramatist and novelist, was born at Salzbrunn on 15 Nov. 1862. As a youth his desire was to become a sculptor, and to that end he studied art at Breslau, Jena and Berlin, subsequently spending some time in Italy. On his return to Germany, however, he attempted dramatic writing, producing plays based on the social life of the class from which he came, and before he was thirty he had made a decisive success. Later in his career his plays took on a more romantic character. He was given an honorary degree at Oxford in 1905, and awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1912.

His works include: *Promethidenlos*, 1885; *Bahnwärter Thiel*, 1887; *Vor Sonnenaufgang*, 1889; *Ein Familienkatastrophe*, 1890; *Das Friedensfest* ('The Coming of Peace'), 1890; *Einsame Menschen* ('Lonely Lives'), 1891; *Kollege Crampton*, 1892; *Die Weber* ('The Weavers'), 1892; *Der Biberpelz*, 1893; *Hannele* ('Hannele'), 1894; *Florian Geyer*, 1896; *Die versunkene Glocke* ('The Sunken Bell'), 1896; *Hanneles Himmelfahrt*, 1896; *Fuhrmann Henschel*, 1898; *Michael Kramer*, 1900; *Schluck und Jan*, 1900; *Der rote Hahn*, 1901; *Der arme Heinrich*, 1902; *Rose Berndt*, 1903; *Elga*, 1905; *Und Pippa tanzt*, 1906; *Die Jungfer von Bischofsberg*, 1907; *Kaiser Karls Geisel*, 1908; *Griselda*, 1909; *Der Narr*, 1910; *Emanuel Quint* ('The Fool in Christ'), 1910; *Die Ratten*, 1911; *Atlantis* ('Atlantis'), 1912; *Gabriel Schillings Flucht*, 1912; *Festspiel in deutschen Reimen*, 1913; *Der Bogen des Odysseus*, 1914; *Winterballade*, 1917; *Der Ketzer von Soana* ('The Heretic of Soana'), 1918; *Der Weissen Heiland*, 1920; *Anna*, 1921; *Sonetten*, 1921; *Indipohdi*, 1921; *Phantom* ('Phantom'), 1922; *Die Insel der grossen Mutter* ('The Island of the Great Mother'), 1924; *Dorothea Angermann*, 1926; *Till Eulenspiegel*, 1927; *Von Sonnenuntergang*, 1932.

HEBBEL, CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1813-63), German

dramatist, was born at Wesselburen on 18 March 1813, the son of a labourer. A patroness, who recognized the boy's gifts, interested herself and others on his behalf, and raised a fund to enable him to get schooling at Hamburg and to proceed from there to Munich University. She was also instrumental in getting some early poems of his printed in journals. He returned on foot to Hamburg in 1839, and there wrote his play *Judith*, which was performed in 1840 and published in 1841. It made him famous. In 1842, after a visit to Copenhagen, he was granted a 'travelling pension' by the King of Denmark, with the help of which he travelled in France and Italy, 1842-46. He was now fortunate in making friends with two rich Poles, who financed him and enabled him to live in Vienna and mix in literary society. In 1846 he married the actress Christine Enghaus, who showed a most generous kindness to a former mistress of Hebbel's, a poor girl named Elise Lensing, who had, in spite of her poverty, helped Hebbel in his days of struggle at Munich, only to be abandoned by Hebbel at his marriage because his connection with her might injure his career. In twenty years of productiveness Hebbel achieved a European reputation with his plays. He died in Vienna on 13 Dec. 1863.

His works include: *Judith*, 1841; *Gedichte*, 1842; *Genoveva*, 1843; *Maria Magdalena* ('Maria Magdalena,' E.L. 694), 1844; *Der Diamant*, 1847; *Ein Trauerspiel in Sizilien*, 1847; *Neue Gedichte*, 1848; *Der Rubin*, 1850; *Herodes und Mariamne* ('Herod and Mariamne,' E.L. 694), 1850; *Julia*, 1851; *Agnes Bernauer*, 1855; *Erzählungen und Novellen*, 1855; *Michel Angelo*, 1855; *Gyges und sein Ring* ('Gyges and his Ring,' E.L. 694), 1856; *Mutter und Kind*, 1859; *Die Niebelungen* (a trilogy: *Der gehörnte Siegfried*, *Siegfried's Tod*, *Kriemhilds Rache*), 1862; *Demetrius* (posth.), 1864.

HEDBERG, TOR HARALD (b. 1862). Swedish novelist and dramatist, was born at Stockholm on 23 March 1862. As a young man he quickly made his mark as a journalist, and in his early twenties began the long series of novels that have made him a favourite in Sweden, where he is considered one of the leading writers of psychological fiction. He married in 1911. In 1922 he was elected to the Swedish Academy.

His works include: *Högre uppgifter*, 1884; *Johannes Karr*, 1885; *Judas*, 1886; *En livsgåta*, 1887; *Skizzer och berättelser* (2 series), 1887, 1892; *På Torpa gård*, 1888; *Noveller och skizzer*, 1889; *Glädje*, 1889; *Ett eldprof*, 1890; *En tvekamp*, 1892; *En vinter i Södern*, 1893; *Nattrocken*, 1893; *Farbror Agathon*, 1894; *Guld och gröna skogar*, 1895; *Dikter*, 1896; *Gerhard Grim*, 1897; *Giorgione*, 1901; *Sånger och sagor*, 1903; *Amor och Hymen*, 1905; *Ett hems drama*, 1906; *Johan Ulfstierna*, 1907; *Mikael*, 1908; *Vandraren*, 1910; *Karlavagnen*,

1910; *Kärlekens krokvägar*, 1910; *Valda dikter*, 1912; *Borga gård*, 1915; *Perseus*, 1917; *Teseus*, 1921; *Hemnets sänger*, 1922; *Nationalmonument*, 1923; *Vad kvinnan vill*, 1924; *Rembrandts son*, 1927; *Oscar Björck*, 1930; *Talias Barn*, 1931.

HEDIN, SVEN ANDERS (b. 1865). Swedish traveller and author, was born at Stockholm on 19 Feb. 1865. After early education there, he studied at the universities of Upsala, Berlin and Halle. His travels began in his twentieth year with a year's journeying in Persia and Mesopotamia; he was on the staff of a Swedish mission to Persia in 1890; travelled in Khorasan and Turkestan in 1890-91; crossed Asia via Tibet in 1893-97; explored the Gobi Desert and Tibet in 1899-1902; travelled in Persia, India and Tibet in 1905-08; and took part in the Swedish expedition in China in 1926. From 1924 to 1926 he was President of the Swedish Academy, to which he had been elected some years previously. He was 'ennobled' in 1902; and received the English K.C.I.E. in 1909. He is unmarried, and lives at Stockholm. He has written in German and in English, as well as in Swedish.

His works include: *Genom Persien, Mesopotamien och Kaukasien*, 1887; *Genom Khorasan och Turkestan*, 1892-93; *En Färd genom Asien* ('Through Asia'), 1895-1902; *Genom Asiens öknar*, 1899; *Asien* ('Central Asia and Tibet'), 1903; *Die geographisch-wissenschaftlichen Ergebnisse meiner Reisen in Zentralasien* ('Scientific Results of a Journey in Central Asia'), 1904-07; *Sverige och den stora Östern*, 1905; *Trans-Himalaya* ('Transhimalaya'), 1909-12; *Överland till Indien* ('Overland to India'), 1910; *Ett varningsord*, 1912; *Från Pol till Pol* ('From Pole to Pole'), 1912; *Scoutliv i Tibet*, 1913; *Från fronten i väster* ('With the German Armies in the West'), 1915; *Kriget mot Ryssland*, 1915; *Ein Volk in Waffen*, 1915; *Till Jerusalem*, 1917; *Bagdad, Babylon, Ninive*, 1917; *Southern Tibet* (9 vols.), 1917-22; *Sveriges öde*, 1918; *Eine Routenaufnahme durch Ostpersien*, 1918-27; *En Levnadsteckning* ('My Life as an Explorer'), 1920; *Tsangpo Lamas Valfärd*, 1920; *Nomaderne*, 1922; *Mount Everest*, 1922; *Från Peking till Moskva*, 1924; *Grand Canyon*, 1925; *Nordenskiöld*, 1926; *Åter till Asien* ('Across the Gobi Desert'), 1928; *Gobiökens gåtor*, 1931; *Jehol* ('Jehol'), 1931; *Lop-nov*, 1931.

HEGEL, GEORG WILHELM FRIEDRICH (1770-1831). German philosopher, was born at Stuttgart 27 Aug. 1770. He entered Tübingen University professedly to study theology, but economics and social science attracted him more strongly. In his twenties he was engaged for some time in private teaching, and at the same time began the formulation of his philosophical system. On his father's death in 1779 he came into a small inheritance and settled in Jena, where he lectured on

philosophy and contributed to philosophical journals. His first substantial work on philosophy appeared in 1807. From 1808 to 1816 he was rector of a college at Nuremberg. In 1811 he married. The publication of his *Wissenschaft der Logik* (in 1812-16) earned him a professorship at Heidelberg in 1816. From 1818 till his death he was Professor of Philosophy at Berlin University, where his lectures attracted large audiences. He was an active opponent of the philosophy of Schelling (q.v.). In 1830 he was Rector of the university, and in 1831 was decorated by the King of Prussia. He died of cholera in Berlin on 14 Nov. 1831.

His most important works are: *Die Phänomenologie des Geistes* ('The Phenomenology of Mind'), 1807; *Wissenschaft der Logik* ('Science of Logic'), 1812-16; *Encyklopädie der philosophischen Wissenschaften*, 1817; *Grundlinien der Philosophie des Rechts* ('The Philosophy of Right'), 1821; *Naturrecht und Staatswissenschaft*, 1821.

HEIBERG, GUNNAR EDVARD RODE (b. 1857). Norwegian dramatist, was born at Christiania on 18 Nov. 1857. From 1884 to 1888 he was Assistant Director of the Bergen National Theatre, and thus gained a personal experience of the stage which has been invaluable to him in the series of successful plays he has written since that time.

His works include: *Menneskets Genesis*, 1878; *Tante Ulrikke*, 1884; *Kong Midas*, 1885; *Kunstnere*, 1893; *Balkonen*, 1894; *Gerts Have*, 1894; *Det store Lod*, 1895; *Folkeraadet*, 1897; *Harald Svans Mor*, 1899; *Pariserbreve*, 1900; *Kjærlighed til Næsten*, 1902; *Kjærlighedens Tragedie*, 1904; *Jeg vil værge mit Land*, 1905; *Parade-Sengen*, 1913; *Set og hørt*, 1917; *Samlede dramatiske Verker* (4 vols.), 1917-18; *Ibsen og Bjørnson paa Scenen*, 1918; *Franske Visitter*, 1919; *Norsk Teater*, 1920; 1905, 1923; *Salt og Sukker*, 1924; *I Frihetens Bur*, 1929.

HEIBERG, JOHAN LUDWIG (1791-1860). Danish poet, dramatist and critic, was born at Copenhagen on 14 Dec. 1791. His father, owing to his political activities, was forced to leave Denmark in 1800 and retired to Paris, leaving his son in the care of friends in Copenhagen. The boy was educated there, graduated in 1817, and then travelled in Europe. He held for a while a professorship of Danish at Kiel University, and returned to Copenhagen in 1825. There he became occupied in journalism (founding 'Kjöbenhavn's Flyvende Post' in 1827, and other journals later), poetry, and dramatic work. The latter, besides original work, included translations from Calderon. In 1831 he married Johanne Louise Paetges, who had written some successful plays. From 1847 to 1854 he was Director of the National Theatre. He died at Bonderup on 25 Aug. 1860.

His works include: *Marionetteater*, 1814; *Dristig vovet halv er vundet*, 1816; *Julespøg og Nytaarsløjer*, 1816; *Psyche*, 1817; *Om Vaudevillen*, 1826; *Et Eventyr i Rosenborghave*, 1827; *De Uadskillige*, 1827; *Væringerne i Miklagard*, 1827; *Elverhøj*, 1828; *Kjöge Huskors*, 1830; *De Danske i Paris*, 1833; *Nej*, 1830; *Gjenganger-Breve*, 1830; *Alferne*, 1835; *Fata Morgana*, 1838; *Syvsoversdag*, 1840; *Nye Digte*, 1841; *En Sjæl efter Døden*, 1841; *Nöddeknækkerne*, 1845; *Gadeviser*, 1849.

HEIDENSTAM, VERNER VON (b. 1859). Swedish poet, novelist and critic, was born at Olshammer on 6 July 1859 and educated at Stockholm. In his young days he travelled extensively in Europe and in the East, and for a short time (in 1887) studied painting in Paris. A volume of poems published by him in 1888 brought him the beginning of an reputation that has increased ever since. Besides winning distinction as a poet, he has produced a number of important prose works. In 1909 he was appointed Lecturer on Philosophy at the Stockholm High School; in 1913 he was elected to the Swedish Academy, and in 1916 was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. He has been three times married—in 1880, 1896, and 1903.

His works include: *Vallfart och Vandringsaar*, 1888; *Från Col di Tenda till Blocksberg*, 1888; *Renässans*, 1889; *Pepitas brollop* (with O. Levartin), 1890; *Hans Alienus*, 1892; *Dikter*, 1895; *Karolinerna* ('The Carlists'), 1897-98; *Klassicitet och germanism*, 1898; *Tankar och Teckningar*, 1899; *Sankt Göran och draken*, 1900; *Hellige Birgittas Pilgrimsfärd*, 1901; *Skogen susar*, 1904; *Folkungaträdet* ('The Tree of the Folkungs'), 2 pts., 1905, 1907; *Svenskarna och deras hövdingar* ('The Swedish and their Chieftains'), 1908-10; *Dagar och händelser*, 1909; *Samlade skrifter* (16 vols.), 1909-10; *Valda Dikter*, 1911; *Proletärfilosofiens upplösning och fall*, 1911; *Hvad vilja vi?* 1914; *Dikter*, 1927.

A volume of Selected Poems in English translation was published in 1919.

HEIJERMANS, HERMAN (1864-1924). Dutch novelist and dramatist, was born at Rotterdam. As a young man he was a frequent contributor to Amsterdam journals under the pseudonym of 'Samuel Falkland'. He subsequently made a marked success with novels and social dramas. He died at Zantvoort.

His works include: *Dora Kremer*, 1893; *Trinette*, 1893; *Fleo*, 1894; *Schetsen* (under pseudonym 'Samuel Falkland'), 1897; *Ghetto* ('The Ghetto'), 1898; *Intérieurs*, 1898; *Kamertjessonde* (under pseudonym 'Koos Habbema'), 1898; *Het Zevende Gebod*, 1900; *Op Hoop van Zegen*, 1900; *Het Pantser*, 1902; *Kinderen*, 1903; *Ora et Labora*, 1903; *'n Jodenstreek*, 1904;

Tooniel-Studies, 1904; *En Diamantstad*, 1904; *Kleine Verschrikkingen*, 1904; *Geveugelde Daden*, 1905; *Allerseelen*, 1906; *Biecht eener Schuldige*, 1906; *Falkland*, 1906-09; *Een Wereldstad*, 1908; *Wat niet kón*, 1908; *De Groote Vluecht*, 1908; *Joepts Wonderlijke Avonturen*, 1909; *Verzamelde Toonelspelen*, 1909; *Robert, Bertram & Co.*, 1914; *Vuurvloedertje*, 1920; *De Opgaande Zon* ('The Rising Sun'), 1922; *Droomkoninkje*, 1924; *Duczika*, 1924; *Levensschetsen* (posth.), 1925.

HEINE, HEINRICH (1797-1856). German poet, was born at Düsseldorf on 13 Dec. 1797, of Jewish parents. When he was nineteen a banker uncle gave him a post in his bank at Hamburg; but Heine was not a great success as a bank clerk, and his uncle gave him an allowance with which he went to Bonn University in 1819 and to Göttingen in the following year. A duel he was engaged in resulted in his being 'sent down' from Göttingen in 1821. He settled in Berlin, where he made a circle of literary acquaintances, contributed poems and essays to various journals, and wrote some plays. His work attracted attention, and by the time he was thirty and had published his *Buch der Lieder* (1827) he had become famous as a lyrical poet. He had at the same time showed himself to be an admirable prose writer by his *Reisebilder* (1826-34). Both that and the *Buch der Lieder* were widely translated. After a visit to England in 1828 he travelled in Italy, was in Berlin in 1829, and in Hamburg from 1829 to 1831. Inspired by the Revolution of 1830 with theories of freedom and liberty, he settled in Paris in 1831 and, except for two short visits to Germany in later years, made France his home for the rest of his life. While there, besides his poetic output, he did a good deal of journalistic work, in the course of which he was involved in literary controversies with his German friends of earlier days. From 1836 to 1848 he enjoyed a pension which the French Government gave to 'political refugees' who would render useful service to France. In 1841 he married a French woman. In 1848 he was overtaken by spinal disease, and was practically bedridden till his death on 17 Feb. 1856.

His works include: *Gedichte*, 1822; *Tragödien* (*Almansor; William Ratcliff*), *nebst einem lyrischen Intermezzo*, 1823; *Reisebilder* ('Travel Pictures'), 1826-34; *Buch der Lieder* ('Book of Songs'), 1827; *Epistel an Deutschland*, 1832; *Französische Zustände*, 1833; *Zur Geschichte der neueren schönen Literatur in Deutschland* ('Modern Polite Literature in Germany'), 1833; *Zur Geschichte der Religion und Philosophie in Deutschland*, 1834; *Shakespeares Mädchen und Frauen* ('On Shakespeare'), 1839; *Über Ludwig Börne* ('Ludwig Börne'), 1840; *Deutschland*, 1844; *Neue Gedichte*, 1844; *Atta Troll* ('Atta Troll'), 1847; *Romanzero*, 1851; *Der Doktor Faust*, 1851; *Neueste Gedichte*, 1853-54.

HELVÉTIUS, CLAUDE ADRIEN (1715-71). French philosopher, was born in Paris in Jan. 1715. In 1738 he was appointed 'Fermier général'. He is chiefly remembered by his treatise *De l'esprit* ('Essays on the Mind'), which he published anonymously in 1758 as a retort to the *L'Esprit des lois* of Montesquieu (q.v.). It aroused great opposition, and was eventually publicly burnt as containing 'pernicious doctrines' in its philosophy, which was of the hedonistic school. Beyond this his work was of little lasting importance. He visited England in 1764, and Germany in the following year. He died at Paris on 26 Dec. 1771. Two other works of his, *De l'homme* ('A Treatise on Man') and *Le Bonheur*, were posthumously published in 1773.

HERCULANO DE CARVALHO E ARAUJO, ALEXANDRE (1810-77). Portuguese historian and poet, was born in humble circumstances at Lisbon. After the Revolution of 1831 he took refuge in England until, at Don Pedro's occupation in 1832, he was able to return to Portugal. His first literary publications were poems, and he also edited (1837-40) an important journal, 'Panorama'. From 1839 to 1867 he was Royal Librarian, and was elected to Parliament in 1840. About that time he attempted historical fiction, his studies eventually leading to the two works for which he is famous, his histories of Portugal and of the Inquisition. He was also a lively controversialist on political and theological topics. In 1867 he retired to an estate near Santarem, where he died in 1877. His remains are in the national Pantheon at Belem.

His works include: *A Voz do Profeta*, 1836; *A Harpa do Crente*, 1838; *Chronica de D. Sebastião*, 1839; *Enrico o Presbytero*, 1844; *Annaes del rei João III*, 1844; *Historia de Portugal* (4 vols.), 1846-53; *O Monasticon*, 1847; *O Monge de Cister*, 1848; *Poesias*, 1850; *Solemnia Verba*, 1850; *Eu e o Clero*, 1850; *Lendas e Narrativas*, 1851; *Da origem e estabelecimento da Inquisição em Portugal* (3 vols.), 1854-59; *Casamento Civil*, 1866; *Opusculos*, 1873-76.

HERCZEG, FERENCZ (b. 1863). Hungarian novelist and dramatist, was born at Versecz on 22 Sept. 1863. He has been a prolific writer of novels and plays that have been widely translated, though not into English, and is a member of the Hungarian Academy. He has also taken an active part in politics, editing for some years the 'Magyar Figyelő' in support of Count Tisza.

His works include: *Fenn és lenn*, 1890; *Mutamur*, 1892; *Aranyborjú*, 1893; *A Gyurkovics-Leányok*, 1893; *Napnyugati mesék*, 1893; *Simon Zsuzsa*, 1894; *A három testőr*, 1894; *Szaboles hazassága*, 1896; *A Dolovai nádor leánya*, 1897; *Honthy Háza*, 1897; *Az első fecske*, 1897; *Az új nevelő*, 1898; *A Gyur-*

kovics-fiak, 1898; *Az első vihar*, 1899; *Egy leány története*, 1899; *Idegének között*, 1900; *Ocksay brigadéros*, 1901; *Arianna*, 1901; *Pogányok*, 1902; *Német nemzetiségi kérdés*, 1902; *A kívándorló*, 1909; *Bizánc*, 1910; *Mesék*, 1912; *Napváros*, 1912; *Eva boszorkány*, 1912; *Az ezredes*, 1914; *Kék róka*, 1917; *Árva László király*, 1918; *A holicsi Cupido*, 1921; *A Milői Vénusz karja*, 1921; *Az élet kapuja*, 1922; *A költő és a halál*, 1923; *Sirocco*, 1923; *Péter es Pál*, 1924; *Violante és a bíró*, 1924; *Két ember a bányában*, 1924; *A híd*, 1925; *Graf Stephan Tizza*, 1926; *Bela Kun*, 1928; *Éskaki fény*, 1930.

HERDER, JOHANN GOTTFRIED VON (1744–1803). German critical and philosophical writer and poet, was born at Mohrungen on 25 Aug. 1744, of humble parentage. Friendly assistance enabled him to go to Königsberg University, where he attended Kant's lectures. He held a mastership in a school at Riga till 1769, in which year he was ordained. He was fortunate in obtaining private tutorships to the sons of persons of influence, and in 1771 was Preacher at the Hanoverian Court. In 1772 a work of his won a prize from the Berlin Academy. He married in 1773, and in 1776 was appointed Court Preacher at Weimar, where he lived until his death on 18 Dec. 1803. The best part of his literary output was produced during his years at Weimar, where he enjoyed the society of a literary circle which included Goethe, Richter, and other writers.

His works include: *Fragmente über die neuere deutschen Literatur*, 1767; *Kritische Wälder*, 1769; *Abhandlung über den Ursprung der Sprache* ('Treatise upon the Origin of Language'), 1772; *Auch eine Philosophie der Geschichte*, 1774; *Die älteste Urkunde des Menschengeschlechts*, 1774; *Provinzialblättern*, 1774; *Plastik*, 1778; *Vom Erkennen . . . der menschlichen Seele*, 1778; *Stimmen der Völker in Liedern*, 1778–79; *Briefe über das Studium der Theologie*, 1780; *Vom Geist der ebräischen Poesie* ('The Spirit of Hebrew Poetry'), 1782–83; *Ideen zur Philosophie der Geschichte der Menschheit* ('Outline of a Philosophy'), 4 vols., 1784–91; *Zerstreute Blätter*, 1785–97; *Gott*, 1787; *Humanitätsbriefen*, 1793–97; *Christliche Schriften*, 1794–98; *Metakritik zur Kritik der reinen Vernunft*, 1799; *Kalligone*, 1800.

HEREDIA, JOSÉ MARIA DE (1842–1905). French poet, was born (partly of Creole parentage) in 1842. His family came to France when he was eight. He studied at Paris, where he made acquaintance with the group of poets, then known as 'Les Parnassiens', which included Verlaine and Coppée. His is a remarkable instance of lasting fame obtained by a single book, namely his collection of sonnets entitled *Les Trophées* (1893). These sonnets, couched in an exquisitely

polished style, rank as some of the finest that have been written. Selections from them have been translated into English. He also produced some translations from the Spanish, and from De Quincey's works, and was the editor of a collection of the works of Chénier.

He was elected to the French Academy, on the strength of *Les Trophées*, in 1894; in 1901 he was appointed librarian of the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal; and died at his Château de Bourdonné on 3 Oct. 1905.

HERZEN, ALEXANDER IVANOVICH (1812-70). Russian writer, was born at Moscow on 25 March 1812, and educated there. As a young man he held the revolutionary views which affected his fortunes all through his life. In consequence of his political activities he was arrested in 1834; and in the following year was exiled to Viatka (in Eastern Russia), where he was allowed to work in Government employment. After five years of that he was given permission to return to Moscow; but before long his opinions, too freely expressed, caused his transfer to a post at Novgorod. At his father's death he inherited a considerable fortune; and in 1847 he finally left Russia and travelled extensively. In 1852 he came to England, where he spent about ten years. While in this country he established here a press for printing, in Russian, works which were ostracized in Russia; from this press also appeared a number of political publications from his own pen, under the pseudonym of 'Iskander'. He also published works in German and in English. In 1864 he removed to Switzerland, where he lived for some years. He died in Paris on 9 Jan. 1870.

Some of his principal works are: *Whose Fault?* (written in Russian), 1847; *Vom anderen Ufer* (anon.), 1850; *Briefe aus Italien und Frankreich* (anon.), 1850; *Interrupted Tales* (written in Russian), 1854; *My Exile to Siberia* (written in English), 1855; *The Russian People and their Socialism* (written in English), 1855; *Aus den Memoiren eines Russen*, 1855-56.

HERZOG, ÉMILE, *see* MAUROIS, ANDRÉ [pseudonym].

HEYSE, PAUL JOHANN LUDWIG (1830-1914). German dramatist, novelist and poet, was born in Berlin on 15 March 1830. After education at Bonn, he made an early success with various short stories and novels. At the invitation of the King of Saxony he settled in 1854 in Munich, where he spent his life and died on 2 April 1914. He wrote a great number of plays (his *Dramatische Dichtungen* were collected in 38 vols., 1864-1905), novels, and translations from Italian poets. He received the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1910.

His principal works include: *Jungbrunnen*, 1849; *Francesca von Rimini*, 1850; *Novellen in Versen* (3 series), 1851, 1863, 1870; *L'Arrabbiata*, 1855; *Novellen* ('Tales'), various series,

1855-88; *Die Sabinerinnen*, 1859; *Ludwig der Baier*, 1862; *Maria Moroni*, 1863; *Hadrian*, 1865; *Hans Lange*, 1866; *Kolberg*, 1868; *Der Salamander*, 1870; *Die Kinder der Welt*, 1873; *Im Paradiese*, 1875; *Elfride*, 1877; *Alcibiades*, 1883; *Die Weisheit Salomos*, 1886; *Der Roman der Stiftsdame*, 1887; *Weltuntergang*, 1889; *Merlin*, 1892; *Wahrheit?* 1892; *Jungfer Justine*, 1893; *Über allen Gipfeln*, 1895; *Vanina Vanini*, 1896; *Maria von Magdala*, 1899; *Jugenderinnerungen*, 1900; *Novellen von Gardasee*, 1902; *Moralische Unmöglichkeiten*, 1903; *Mythen und Mysterien*, 1904; *Die Geburt der Venus*, 1905; *Crone Ständlin*, 1905; *Gegen den Strom*, 1907.

HIRN, YRJO (b. 1870). Finnish writer, was born on 7 Dec. 1870. He holds the post of Professor of Æsthetics at Helsingfors University. Besides his original work, which is largely critical, he has made several translations from English and other tongues. He writes in Swedish.

His works include: *Förstudier till en konstfilosofi* ('The Origins of Art'), 1896; *Katalog öfver den svenska literaturen i Finland*, 1897; *Skildringer ur Pueblofolkens konstliv*, 1901; *Det heliga skrinet* ('The Sacred Shrine'), 1909; *Det estetiska lifvet*, 1913; *Barnlek* ('Children's Games'), 1916; *Diderot*, 1917; *Episoder*, 1918; *Dr. Johnson och James Boswell*, 1922; *Eremiter och Pilgrimer*, 1924; *Den gamla postvagnen*, 1926; *Ön i världshavet*, 1928.

HOFFMANN, ERNST THEODOR WILHELM (1776-1822). German romance writer and musical composer, was born at Königsberg on 24 Jan. 1776. Having graduated in law, he practised at Königsberg and Berlin, eventually obtaining a Government appointment which he lost through differences with his employers. He then turned his attention to musical composition. Music had always been an engrossing hobby with him, his enthusiasm for Mozart leading him to adopt that composer's Christian name of Amadeus in place of his own of Wilhelm. From 1804, for about ten years, he drifted from place to place, writing music and musical criticism. In 1814 he returned to Berlin, and again obtained an official legal appointment. His opera *Undine*, which became very popular, was produced under the pseudonym of 'Johannes Kreisler', and Schumann, who held a high opinion of Hoffmann's musical criticism, paid him the compliment of entitling a set of piano-forte studies 'Kreisleriana'. About this time Hoffmann began to write the series of romances that made him famous, have been widely translated in England and in France, and incidentally supplied the inspiration for Offenbach's well-known 'Contes d'Hoffmann'. After six or seven prosperous years his health failed under heavy drinking, and he died on 24 July 1822.

His principal literary works include: *Fantasiestücke in Callot's Manier* (anon.), 1814-15; *Die Vision auf dem Schlachtfelde bei Dresden* (anon.), 1814; *Die Elixire des Teufels* ('The Devil's Elixir'), 1815; *Nachstücke* (anon.), 1817; *Klein Zaches*, 1819; *Seltene Leiden eines Theater-Direktors* (anon.), 1819; *Die Serapions-Brüder* ('The Serapion Brothers'), 1819-21; *Prinzessin Brambilla*, 1821; *Lebensansichten des Katers Murr*, 1820-22; *Meister Floh* ('Master Flea'), 1822.

Several of his *Fantasiestücke* have been separately translated into English.

HOFMANNSTHAL, HUGO VON (1874-1929). German poet and dramatist, was born at Vienna on 1 Feb. 1874, and educated there. Literary success came to him early, with the publication of two or three books of poems before he was twenty. Later on in his career he produced a number of romantic plays, and also furnished the librettos for several of Richard Strauss's operas: 'Elektra', 1909; 'Der Rosenkavalier', 1911; 'Ariadne auf Naxos', 1912; 'Die Frau ohne Schatten', 1919; 'Die ägyptische Helena', 1920. He died on 15 July 1929.

His works (besides the above-mentioned libretti) include: *Gestern*, 1891; *Der Tod des Tizian*, 1892; *Der Tor und der Tod*, 1893; *Der Abenteuerer und die Sängerin*, 1899; *Elektra*, 1903; *Kleine Dramen*, 1907; *Prosa'sche Schriften*, 1907, later editions, 1917, 1924; *Gedichte* (3 series), 1910, 1922, 1925; *Christinas Heimreise*, 1911; *Jedermann*, 1912; *La Légende de Joseph* (with Count H. C. U. Kessler), 1914; *Alkestis*, 1916; *Der Schwierige*, 1921; *Reden und Aufsätze*, 1921; *Die Hochzeit der Sobeide*, 1922; *Das Salzburger grosse Welttheater*, 1922; *Florindo*, 1923; *Der Unbestechliche*, 1923; *Deutsche Epigramme*, 1923; *Der Turm*, 1925; *Drei Erzählungen*, 1927.

HOLBERG, LUDVIG AV, BARON (1684-1754). Danish historian and dramatist, to whose insistence on the use of the Danish language as a literary vehicle the foundation of modern Danish literature is due, was born on 3 Dec. 1684, his parents being at the time in Norway. Both parents died when he was a boy, but he managed to get to Copenhagen, and maintained himself there by teaching. Though his means were always very limited, he contrived to travel a good deal, making his way by teaching, between 1704 and 1716. From 1706 to 1708 he was working at Oxford. Having written a good deal on historical and legal questions, he obtained professorships at Copenhagen in 1717 and 1720. He now began (mainly under the pseudonym of 'Hans Mikkelsen') to make a success with dramatic work, and from 1721 to 1727 was Director of the Copenhagen theatre. His circumstances rapidly improved, and he amassed a considerable fortune from his writings. From 1725 to 1726 he travelled. The Copenhagen theatre,

which had failed and closed in 1727, reopened in 1747, and Holberg accepted the invitation to be once more its director; but he soon abandoned the work, as it proved too heavy for him. In 1747 he made over his property at Brorup, and a considerable sum of money to endow it, to Sorø College, and in the same year was created a Baron. His literary activities during the last twenty years of his life were mainly concerned with historical and philosophical subjects. He died at Copenhagen on 28 Jan. 1754.

His works include: *Peder Paars*, 1719-20; *Satirer og Skjemtedigter*, 1722; *De danske Skueplads* (2 series), 1722-30, 1747-54; *Metamorphosis*, 1726; *Danmarks og Norges Beskrivelse*, 1729; *Danmarks Historie*, 1732; *Synopsis Historiæ Universalis* ('An Introduction to Universal History'), 1733; *Opuscula Latina*, 1737; *Bergens Beskrivelse*, 1737; *Almindelig Kirkehistorie*, 1738; *Heltehistorier*, 1739; *Nicolai Klimii Iter Subterraneum* ('A Journey to the World Underground'), anon., 1741; *Den jødiske Historie*, 1742; *Moralske Tanker*, 1744; *Heltehistorier*, 1745; *Mindre poetiske Skrifter*, 1746; *Epistler*, 1748-54; *Moralske Fabler*, 1751.

HÖLDERLIN, JOHANN CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH (1770-1843). German poet, was born at Lauffen on 20 March 1770. During his student days at Tübingen he wrote verses of such quality that Schiller was willing to print them in journals that he edited. After graduating, he held a private tutorship at Tübingen, and subsequently one at Frankfurt. He was obliged to give up the latter post, in 1798, owing to his having conceived an unfortunate passion for his employer's wife, whom he depicts as 'Diotima' in his *Hyperion*. He held other similar posts successively in Stuttgart, in Switzerland, and at Bordeaux, until the news of the death of his beloved 'Diotima' so affected him that he lost his reason. Under the care of friends he recovered sufficiently to take a librarian's post at Homburg in 1804. He relapsed, however, into insanity within three years, and was taken to Tübingen, where he spent the rest of his days under restraint until his death on 7 June 1843.

His works include: *Hyperion*, 1797-99; *Der Tod des Empedokles*, 1800; translations of Sophocles' 'Antigone and 'Œdipus Tyrannus', 1820; *Gedichte*, 1826. His collected works were edited in 1846.

HOOFT, PIETER CORNELISZON (1581-1647). Dutch poet, dramatist and historian, was born at Amsterdam on 16 March 1581. When he was a young man he travelled extensively in France, Germany and Italy, and returned to study law at Leiden from 1606 to 1609. He was subsequently appointed to an official post at Muiden, where the greater part of his life was spent. He was twice married, in 1609 and

1627; and died at The Hague on 24 May 1647. He was esteemed as one of the most accomplished Dutch writers of his day.

His works include: *Theseus en Ariadne*, 1602; *Granida*, 1605; *Afbeeldingen van Minne*, 1611; *Geeraerdt van Velsen*, 1612-13; *Achillis en Polyxenas*, 1614; *Ware-Nar*, 1614; *Baeto*, 1616-17; *Het Leven van Henrik de Grôte*, 1626; *Gedichten*, 1636; *Nederlandsche Historien*, 1642 (conclusion published posthumously, 1654); *De Rampzaligheden der verheffing van den Huize van Medicis* (posth.), 1649.

HUGO, VICTOR MARIE (1802-85). French novelist and poet, was born at Besançon on 26 Feb. 1802. As a child he was taken by his father (who was in the suite of Joseph Bonaparte) to Italy and Spain. In 1812 he was sent back to Paris with his mother, and after the fall of Napoleon things went hardly with the Hugo family. Victor gave early signs of literary precocity, gaining an 'honourable mention' from the French Academy for a poem he wrote at the age of fifteen. His earliest writings (including his first novel, *Bug-Jargal*) made their first appearance in a literary journal that one of his brothers edited for a short time. His first volume of poems, published when he was twenty, attracted the attention of the King, who granted him a small pension. He married in the same year. Two years later he founded a paper, 'La Muse Française', which became the organ of the young 'romantics' of literature. He turned out novels, poems and plays in profusion, reaching a great and definite success in 1830 with his verse drama *Hernani*. In 1841, after three unsuccessful candidatures, he was elected to the French Academy. His career of success was interrupted in 1843 by the failure of his play, *Les Burgraves*, and the tragedy of his daughter's death by drowning. After the Revolution of 1848 he was a candidate for the presidency of the new Republic, but obtained only a very few votes. At the time of the 'Coup d'État' of Dec. 1851 he escaped to Brussels; from there he went in the following summer to Jersey, and thence to Guernsey in 1855. He lived in Guernsey till 1870, when he returned to Paris, where he died on 22 May 1885. His eightieth birthday had, three years previously, been publicly celebrated, and at his death he was given a public funeral and was buried in the Pantheon.

His works include: *Odes et poésies diverses*, 1822; *Han d'Islande* ('Hans of Iceland'), 1823; *Nouvelles Odes*, 1824; *Bug-Jargal* ('Bug Jargal'), 1825; *Odes et Ballades*, 1826; *Cromwell*, 1827; *Amy Robsart*, 1828; *Les Orientales* ('Eastern Lyrics'), 1829; *Le Dernier Jour d'un Condamné* ('The Last Day of a Condemned Man'), 1829; *Marion de Lorme*, 1829; *Hernani* ('Hernani'), 1830; *Notre-Dame de Paris* ('Notre Dame,' E.L. 422), 1831; *Les Feuilles d'Automne*, 1831; *Le Roi*

s'amuse ('The King's Fool'), 1832; *Lucrece Borgia* ('Lucretia Borgia'), 1833; *Marie Tudor*, 1833; *Claude Gueux*, 1834; *Angelo* ('Angelo'), 1835; *Les Chansons du Crépuscule*, 1835; *Les Voix intérieures*, 1837; *Ruy Blas*, 1838; *Les Rayons et les Ombres*, 1840; *Le Rhin* ('The Rhine'), 1842 (enlarged edition, 1845); *Les Burgraves*, 1843; *Trois Ans après*, 1846; *Napoléon le petit* ('Napoleon the Little'), 1852; *Les Châtiments*, 1853; *Les Contemplations*, 1856; *La Légende des Siècles* (3 series), 1859, 1877, 1833; *Les Misérables* ('Les Misérables,' E.L. 363, 364), 1862; *Les Travailleurs de la Mer* ('Toilers of the Sea,' E.L. 509), 1866; *L'Homme qui rit* ('The Laughing Man'), 1869; *Actes et Paroles*, 1872; *L'Année terrible*, 1872; *Quatre-vingt-treize* ('Ninety-three'), 1874; *L'Art d'être grand-père*, 1877; *L'Histoire d'un crime* ('The History of a Crime'), 1877; *Discours pour Voltaire*, 1878; *Le Pape*, 1878; *La Pitié suprême*, 1879; *L'Âne*, 1880; *Religions et Religion*, 1880; *Les Quatre Vents de l'Esprit*, 1881; *Torquemada*, 1882.

Posthumous works: *Théâtre en Liberté*, 1886; *Choses Vues*, 1887; *En Voyage* ('The Alps and Pyrenees'), 1891; *Années funestes*, 1898.

Besides the separate translations indicated above, various collections of his works have been published in English translation.

HUTTEN, ULRICH VON (1488-1523). German poet and controversialist, was born at Steckelberg on 21 April, 1488 of a knightly family. In 1504 he entered a Benedictine monastery at Fulda, but in the following year he left there and spent two or three unsettled years until he was befriended by the University of Griefswald. He appears to have been a difficult person to deal with, for he quarrelled with one patron after another. After wanderings in Germany and Italy, and a good deal of ill-health, he entered the Court of the Elector of Mainz in 1515. He now began to attract attention by his writings, which for some years were largely coloured by his bitter attacks on Ulrich, Duke of Würtemberg, who had murdered Ulrich von Hutten's kinsman, Hans von Hutten. Later, after patronage by the Emperor Maximilian, who 'crowned' him as a poet, he became a virulent opponent of Luther, which led to his dismissal from the Elector's court. He now drifted to Basle, where he attempted to make the acquaintance of Erasmus. The latter, however, did not respond, with the result that there followed a vigorous exchange of satires between the two. Eventually, with the assistance of Zwingli, he settled at Zurich, near where, at Usenau, he died on 29 Aug. 1523. The majority of his voluminous writings were in Latin, but in the last years of his life he wrote in German.

Some of his principal works are: *Querelarum libri*, 1510; *De Arte Versificandi*, 1511; *Nemo*, 1512 (enlarged edition,

1518); *Epistolae Obscurorum Virorum* (with Johann Reuchlin and others), 1517; *Joannis Reuchlin Encomion*, 1518; *Ad Principes Germaniae*, 1518; *De Guaici Medicina* ('A Treatise of the French Disease'), 1519; *Dialogi*, 1520; *De Schismate extinguendo*, 1520; *Anzeige*, 1520; *Vadismus*, 1520; *Conquestiones*, 1520; *Invectivae*, 1521; *Gesprächbüchlein*, 1521; *Clag und Vormanung*, 1521; *Expostulatio cum Erasmo*, 1523; *Arminius* (posth.), 1529.

HUYGENS, Sir CONSTANTIJN (1596-1687). Dutch poet and diplomatist, was born at The Hague 4 Sept. 1596. After graduating in law at Leiden University, he became private secretary successively to the Stadholder Frederic Henry, to Prince William II, and to Prince William III. He married Suzanne von Baerle in 1627; she died in 1673. In 1618 he was sent on a diplomatic mission to England; was presented at Court; visited London, Oxford, and Cambridge, and made friends with the poet Donne. After a similar mission to Italy in 1618 he was twice again sent to England, in 1621 and 1623. On the last occasion he was knighted by King James I. He was a strong advocate of the making of the highway from The Hague to Scheveningen; this was made during an absence of his in France (1661-65), and he expressed his appreciation in his poem *Zeestraet* (1667). He died on 28 March 1687, and was honoured with a national funeral.

His works include: *Herder-Clacht*, 1618; *Batava Tempe*, 1621; *'t Voorhout*, 1621; *'t Costelick Mal*, 1622; *Zedeprinten*, 1623-24; *Stedestemmen*, 1624; *Otiorum libri sex*, 1625; *Gebruyck of Ongebruyck van 't Orgel in de Kercken* (anon.), 1641; *Momenta Desultoria*, 1644; *Heylighe Dagen*, 1645; *Ooghentroost*, 1647; *Pa hodia sacra*, 1647; *Hofwijck*, 1651; *Vitaulium*, 1653; *Trijntje Cornelis*, 1653; *Chuyswerck*, 1658; *Korenbloemen*, 1658; *Zeestraat*, 1667.

HUYSMANS, JORIS KARL (1848-1907). French novelist, whose father was of Dutch birth, was born in Paris on 5 Feb. 1848. His life, thirty years of which were spent in service in the Ministry of the Interior, was uneventful except for his remarkable literary output. His novels (several of which had remarkable success) are, in the main, of the 'realistic' school; their character, however, altered towards the end of his career as his early 'paganism' gave way to the fervent religious belief in which he died. He was nominated by Edmond de Goncourt (q.v.) as one of the original ten members of the Académie des Goncourt. He died on 13 May 1907.

His works include: *Le Drageoir à épices*, 1874; *Marthe*, 1876; *Les Sœurs Vatar*, 1879; *Croquis parisiens*, 1880; *En Ménage*, 1881; *À Vau-l'Eau*, 1882; *L'Art Moderne*, 1883; *A Rebours* ('Against the Grain'), 1884; *En Rade*, 1887; *Un*

Dilemme, 1887; *Certains*, 1889; *Les Vieux Quartiers de Paris*, 1890; *Là-bas* ('Down There'), 1891; *En Route* ('En Route'), 1895; *La Cathédrale* ('The Cathedral'), 1898; *La Bièvre*, 1898; *Sainte Lydwine de Schiedam* ('Saint Lydwine'), 1901; *De Tout*, 1902; *L'Oblat* ('The Oblate'), 1903; *Trois Primitifs*, 1905; *Les Foules de Lourdes* ('The Crowds of Lourdes'), 1906.

HYMANS, LOUIS (1829-84). Belgian writer and Member of the *Chambre des Représentants*, was born at Rotterdam on 3 May 1829. He died at Ixelles on 22 May 1884.

His works include, besides various translations: *Robert le Frison*, 1847; *Histoire du Marquisat d'Anvers*, 1848; *Les Jeux innocents*, 1852; *Le Diable à Bruxelles* (with J. B. Rousseau), 1853; *La Belgique depuis 1830*, 1855; *L'Église et les libertés belges*, 1857; *La Famille Bucard*, 1858; *La Courte Échelle*, 1859; *Histoire populaire de la Belgique*, 1860; *Histoire populaire du règne de Léopold I*, 1864; *Histoire parlementaire de la Belgique*, 1814-30, tom. i, 1869; *Hirta*, 1877; *Types et Silhouettes*, 1877; *La Belgique contemporaine*, 1880; *Six Nouvelles*, 1882; *Souvenirs de Voyage*, 1884.

I

IBÁÑEZ, VICENTE BLASCO, *see* BLASCO IBÁÑEZ, V.

IBSEN, HENRIK (1828-1906). Norwegian dramatist, was born at Skien on 20 March 1828. He had only a village schooling, but was a voracious reader. As a boy his desire was to be a painter; but the extravagance of his father brought ruin on his family in the way Ibsen afterwards described as happening to the hero's family in *Peer Gynt*, and the boy had to take work as apprentice to a small apothecary. He became seized of the desire to write plays, and, when he was twenty-two, contrived to get to Christiania, carrying with him a blank-verse tragedy (*Catilina*), which was declined at the Christiania theatre, published under a pseudonym in 1850, and attracted no attention whatever. By means of humble journalism and the occasional sale of one of his drawings he managed to keep himself alive and was industrious in play-writing, finding congenial spirits and fellow-workers in his friends Björnson and Vigne. In 1851 he obtained a small post at the Bergen theatre, which he held for five years, during which time some immature plays of his, including *Gildet paa Solhang* and *Olaf Liljekrans* (1852), and (in 1854) a much more mature effort, *Fru Inger til Ostraat* ('Lady Inger of Ostraat,' E.L. 729), were performed. In 1856 he returned to Christiania, where he managed to find work as assistant stage-manager at the theatre, thus adding to his valuable practical experience of the stage. His powers were now rapidly developing; and, following a movement among young writers for the writing of plays on national historical subjects, he wrote *Hærmændene paa Helgeland* ('The Warriors at Helgeland,' E.L. 552), which was published in 1858, and performed in 1860. In 1858 he married, and in the same year produced his first play of modern life, *Kærlighedens Komædie* ('Love's Comedy,' E.L. 729). His next play, the last of his historical dramas, *Kongsemnerne* ('The Pretenders,' E.L. 659), was produced in 1864. By this time he had scraped together a little money, which he vainly attempted to increase by applying for a Government 'literary pension', only to meet with refusal largely owing to his attacks on Norwegian officialdom in 'Love's Comedy'. In disgust he left Norway in 1864 and went into voluntary exile, and, except for two brief visits, did not return to his own country for twenty-seven years. The first four of these years were spent in Italy, and the remainder of the time mostly in Germany,

first at Dresden and afterwards at Munich. From Italy he sent to Copenhagen for publication his two great dramatic poems: *Brand* ('Brand,' E.L. 718), and *Pier Gynt* ('Pier Gynt,' E.L. 747). After his first years in Germany he published, in 1869, the first of his 'social dramas', *De Unges Forbund* ('The League of Youth,' E.L. 729). This play, which was inspired by distrust of a rising group of politicians in Norway, known as the 'Young Party', led to a temporary estrangement from his friend and friendly rival, Björnson, owing to the belief (not altogether justified, on Björnson's part that he was caricatured in the leading character of the play. The breach was healed, however, by Björnson's generous championship of Ibsen in the storm of controversy that broke over the latter on the publication of *Gengangere* ('Ghosts'), in 1881. In 1871 Ibsen published a volume of poems (*Digte*), and in 1873 a gigantic verse play, *Kejser og Galilæer* ('Emperor and Galilean'). After this he abandoned poetry and historical drama, and devoted himself solely to the production, every two or three years, of the plays forming the series of 'social dramas' that were to exercise such a marked effect on European dramatic technique and to stamp Ibsen as the greatest dramatist of his age. The succession of these plays was: *Samfundets Støtter* ('Pillars of Society,' E.L. 659), 1877; *Et Dukkehjem* ('A Doll's House,' E.L. 494), 1880; *Gengangere* ('Ghosts,' E.L. 552), 1881; *En Folkefiende* ('An Enemy of the People,' E.L. 552), 1882; *Vildanden* ('The Wild Duck,' E.L. 494), 1884; *Rosmersholm* ('Rosmersholm,' E.L. 659), 1886; *Fruen fra Havet* ('The Lady from the Sea,' E.L. 494), 1888; *Hedda Gabler* ('Hedda Gabler'), 1890; *Bygmester Solness* ('The Master Builder'), 1892; *Lille Eyolf* ('Little Eyolf'), 1894; *John Gabriel Borkman* ('John Gabriel Borkman'), 1896; *Naar vi døde vaagne* ('When we dead awaken'), 1900. In 1901 Ibsen returned to Norway, and settled in Christiania. He now had a European reputation; and his fellow countrymen, who had formerly loaded him with abuse, now showered honours upon him. His seventieth birthday was publicly honoured, and a statue of him was erected outside the Christiania theatre in the following year. His health gave way in 1901, and, after five years of gradually failing faculties, he died on 23 May 1906.

IMMERMANN, KARL LEBERECHE (1796-1840). German dramatist and novelist, was born at Magdeburg on 24 April 1796. He studied law at Halle, 1813-15; served in the army in 1815, and subsequently, after filling minor legal posts at Magdeburg and Münster, was appointed judge at Magdeburg in 1823. At Münster he formed a liaison with the wife of Count von Lützow; she was divorced, and lived with Immermann till 1839, in which year he married. His Magdeburg

judgeship was followed by another at Düsseldorf in 1827. There he had considerable success with his plays, and directed the Düsseldorf theatre from 1834 to 1836. He spent the rest of his life in that town, and died there on 25 Aug. 1840. During his later years he largely abandoned play-writing for novel-writing.

His works include: *Die Prinzen von Syracus*, 1821; *Der Papierfenster eines Eremiten*, 1822; *Trauerspiele*, 1822; *Das Auge der Liebe*, 1824; *Cardenio und Celinde*, 1826; *Das Trauerspiel in Tirol*, 1828; *Kaiser Friedrich der Zweite*, 1828; *Die Verkleidungen*, 1828; *Die Schule der Frommen*, 1829; *Gedichte*, 1830; *Miscellen*, 1830; *Tulifantchen*, 1830; *Merlin*, 1832; *Alexis*, 1832; *Gesammelte Schriften* (14 vols.), 1835-43; *Die Epigonen*, 1836; *Münchhausen* ('The Wonders in Spessart'), 1838-39; *Tristan und Isolde*, 1840; *Düsseldorfer Anfänge*, 1840.

INGEMANN, BERNHARD SEVERIN (1789-1862). Danish poet, dramatist and novelist, was born at Torkildstrup on 28 May 1789. After education at Copenhagen he was appointed (in 1822) Reader in Danish at Sorø College, and was elected Director of the college in 1846. He spent the rest of his life at Sorø, dying there on 24 Feb. 1862, having made his name very popular in Denmark by his prolific output of novels and poems.

His works include: *Digte* (2 vols.), 1811, 1812; *Procne*, 1813; *Varners poetiske Vandringer*, 1813; *Turnus*, 1813; *De Sorte Ridere*, 1814; *Masaniello*, 1815; *Røsten i Ørkenen*, 1815; *Hyrden af Tolosa*, 1815; *Reinald Underbarnet*, 1816; *Blanca*, 1816; *Julegave*, 1816; *Løveridderen*, 1916; *De Underjordiske*, 1817; *Rejselyren*, 1820; *Eventyr og Fortællinger*, 1821; *Morgenpsalmen*, 1822; *Valdemar den Store*, 1824; *Højmesse-Psalme*, 1825; *Valdemar Sejv* ('Waldemar the Victorious'), 1826; *Huldregaverne*, 1831; *Smaadigte*, 1832; *Blade af Jerusalems Skomagers Lommebog*, 1833; *Erik Menveds Barndom* ('The Childhood of King Eric Menved'), 1833; *Kong Erik* ('King Eric'), 1833; *Prinds Otto af Danmark*, 1835; *Varulven*, 1835; *Den levende Døde*, 1835; *Corsikaneren*, 1835; *Dronning Margrethe*, 1836; *Morgensange*, 1837; *Holger Danske*, 1837; *Renegaten*, 1838; *Salomons Ring*, 1839; *Skyhimlen*, 1840; *Stjernebilledernes Symbolik*, 1840; *Kunnuk*, 1842; *Nye Eventyr*, 1847; *De fire Rubiner*, 1849; *Fire nye Fortællinger*, 1850; *Den stumme Frøken*, 1850; *Landsbybørnene*, 1852; *Confirmationsgave*, 1854; *Tankebreve*, 1855; *Guldæblet*, 1856; *Levenetsbog* (autobiography, posth.), 1862.

J

JACOBSEN, JENS PETER (1847-85). Danish poet and novelist, was born at Thisted on 7 April 1847. In his youth he made a special study of botany, and took part in some scientific expeditions when he was in his twenties. His health gave way under the stress of a pulmonary complaint, and under the influence of Georg Brandes he took to literature as a profession. He had already completed some translations from Darwin. After travel in search of health, he returned to Thisted in 1873 with the expectation of early death. He survived, however, for twelve years more, dying at Thisted on 30 April 1885. He was a slow writer, as was natural with his frail physique, and a severe self-critic; but the result was a literary style that won great admiration, and he will be long remembered in Denmark as the author of *Fru Marie Grubbe* and *Niels Lynhe*.

His works include: *Mogens*, 1872; *Fru Marie Grubbe* ('Marie Grubbe'), 1876; *Niels Lynhe* ('Niels Lynhe'), 1880; *Pesten i Bergamo* ('The Plague in Bergamo'), 1881; *Mogens og andre Noveller*, 1882; *Digte* ('Poems,' posth.), 1886; *Skisser og Udkast* (posth.), 1886. His collected works were published in 5 vols. in 1924-29.

JÄRNEFELT, ARVID (b. 1861). Finnish novelist, has been a prolific writer of popular fiction since about the age of thirty. He graduated at Helsingfors University in 1885, and married about the same time.

His works include: *Isänmaa*, 1893; *Heräämiseni*, 1894; *Ihmiskohtaloita*, 1895; *Ateisti*, 1895; *Puhtauden ihanne*, 1897; *Maria*, 1897; *Evankeliumin alku*, 1898; *Päiväkirja Matkaltani Venäjällä*, 1899; *Veljekset*, 1900; *Orjan oppi*, 1902; *Helena*, 1902; *Elämän meri*, 1903; *Kuolema*, 1903; *Maaemon lapsia*, 1905; *Muistelmia Laukon lakkomailta*, 1907; *Maa kuuluu kaikille*, 1907; *Veneh'ojalaiset*, 1909; *Titus*, 1910; *Manon Roland*, 1913; *Hiljaisuudessa*, 1913; *Kirjeitä sukupuoli kysymyksistä*, 1918; *Nuoruuteni Muistelmia*, 1919; *Grecia ja hänen Herransa*, 1925; *Huligaani*, 1926; *Minun Martiani*, 1927; *Kalavesiemme tuotannon perusteet*, 1927; *Vanhempieni romani*, 1928-29.

JEAN, DE MEUNG. French poet of the latter part of the thirteenth century, is famous as the author of the second part and 'editor' of the whole of the *Roman de la Rose*, the first

part of which had been written by Guillaume de Lorris (q.v.) in the earlier part of the century. His 'completion' of the poem is written in a very different spirit from the earlier part. Guillaume de Lorris's poem is romantic in character; Jean de Meung's is mostly cynical satire, much of which is directed against women. Little is known of his life except that it was apparently spent mainly at Paris.

JEBAVÝ, VÁCLAV, *see* BŘEZINA, OTOKAR [pseudonym].

JENSEN, JOHANNES VILHELM (b. 1873). Danish novelist, was born at Farsø on 20 Jan. 1873, the son of a veterinary doctor. He studied medicine at Viborg, but very soon discovered a more profitable source of income in his finely written stories, which deal largely with country life.

His works include: *Danskere*, 1896; *Einar Elkaer*, 1898; *Himmerlandshistorier*, 1898, 1904, 1910; *Kongens Fald*, 1899–1902; *Intermezzo*, 1899; *Den gottiske Renaissance*, 1901; *Madame d'Ora*, 1904; *Skovene*, 1904; *Hjulet*, 1905; *Den ny Verden*, 1907; *Myter og Jagter*, 1907; *Eksotiske Noveller*, 1907, 1909; *Nye Myter*, 1908; *Den lange Rejse*, 1908–21; *Bræen* ('Fire and Ice'), 1909; *Myter, ny Samling*, 1910; *Nordisk Aand*, 1911; *Skibet*, 1912; *Olivia Marianne*, 1915; *Introduktion til vor Tidsalder*, 1915; *Norne-Gæst*, 1919; *Det tabte Land* ('The Long Journey'), 1919; *Christoffer Columbus* ('Christopher Columbus'), 1921; *Sangerinden*, 1921; *Digte*, 1921; *Cimbrernes Tog* ('The Cimbrians'), 1922; *Æstetik og Udvikling*, 1923; *Aarstidene*, 1923; *Myter III*, 1924; *Hamlet*, 1924; *Evolution og Moral*, 1925; *Aarets Højtid*, 1925; *Verdens Lys*, 1926; *Jörgene*, 1926; *Dyrenes Forvandling*, 1927; *Ved Livets Bud*, 1928; *Aandens Stadier*, 1928; *Retninger i Tiden*, 1930; *Form og Sjæl*, 1931.

JIRASEK, ALOIS (1851–1930). Czech poet, novelist and dramatist, was born at Hronov in Bohemia, the son of a baker. After some schooling at Hronov he studied at Prague University, and in his twentieth year published a volume of poems. After experience in an educational post at Litomyšl, he held a professorship at Prague University from 1886 to 1911. His literary work began with historical novels, whose fervent patriotism was greatly to the taste of his fellow-countrymen. He took an active part in promoting his country's interests during the War of 1914–18. He died at Prague in 1930.

His works include: *Kolébka*; *Otec*; *Vojnarka*; *Divadelní hry*; *Emigrant*; *Psohlavei*; *Sebrání spisi*, 1890, etc.; *Jan Ziska*, 1903; *Staré pověsti české*, 1910; *Jan Hus*, 1911; *Monsieur Johannes*, 1919.

JOCHUMSSON, MATTHIAS (1835–1910). Icelandic poet and dramatist, was born at Skójar on 11 Nov. 1835. He was

educated for the Church, and held various ministries from 1866 to 1900. Meanwhile he had produced poems and plays which gained him sufficient reputation to obtain a Government pension for his services to Icelandic literature. He was made a Knight of the Dannebrog Order in 1899.

His works, besides translations from Shakespeare and other foreign writers, include: *Útilegumennirnir*, 1864 (later edition called *Skugga-Sveinn*, 1898); *Minni Konungs*, 1874; *Stráttir*, 1877; *Víg Snorra Sturlasona*, 1879; *Ljóthmáli* (2 series), 1884, 1902-05; *Helgi hinn magri*, 1890; *Chicagoferri*, 1893; *Hinn sanni ljóthvilji*, 1898; *Jón Arason*, 1900; *Aldamót*, 1901; *Fru Danmörku*, 1905.

JOINVILLE, JEAN DE (1225-1317). French chronicler, was of noble family and spent his early life at Court. He took part, from 1248 to 1254 in the first Crusade, of which he wrote his Chronicle in the last years of his life. In 1267 he was invited by the King to take part in a new Crusade, but he refused. He still, however, even after the death of Louis IX, continued to live at Court till a few years before his death, which occurred at his castle on 13 July 1317.

His *Histoire et Chronique du tres Chrestien Roy S. Loys IX* ('Chronicle,' E.L. 333), written about 1309, was first printed without date, at Poitiers, probably about 1535.

JÓKAI, MAURUS (1825-1904). Hungarian novelist, was born at Rév-Komárom on 19 Feb. 1825. Part of his education was at a Calvinist College at Pápá, where he met the young Petöfi (q.v.) and other youths who afterwards became distinguished. He was trained for a legal career; but, in spite of some success when he began to practise as a lawyer, he did not find the law congenial. Having made a success with a play, he removed to Pest, where, with the help of Petöfi, who was already settled there, he was introduced into literary circles. He wrote industriously, after an initial success with his first book, *Hétközörapok* (1846), and developed into an extraordinarily prolific writer of fiction. He produced over 200 novels and stories, the 202nd being written in the last year of his life. He served in the Revolution of 1848-49; married in 1848 a famous tragic actress who died in 1886; was elected to the Hungarian Academy in 1858; took an active part in politics from 1861, being a Member of the Diet from 1867 to 1896, after which he was elected to the Upper House; was honoured by a national festival in 1894; married again in 1899; and died at Budapest on 5 May 1904.

The following is a list of such of his works as have been translated into English: *Szomorú Napok* ('The Day of Wrath'), 1850; *Erdély arany kora* ('Midst the Wild Carpathians'), 1852; *Janicsárok Végnapjai* ('The Lion of Janina'), 1852;

Török világ Magyarországon ('The Slaves of the Padishah'), 1853; *Egy Magyar Nábob* ('A Hungarian Nabob'), 1853; *A fehér rózsza* ('Halil the Pedlar'), 1854; *Szegény gazdagok* ('The Poor Plutocrats'), 1860; *Új földesur* ('The New Landlord'), 1863; *A fekete gyémántok* ('Black Diamonds'), 1870; *Az arany ember* ('Timar's Two Worlds'), 1872; *A szép Mikhal* ('Pretty Michal'), 1875; *Egy az Isten* ('Manasseh'), 1876; *Névtelen var* ('The Nameless Castle'), 1878; *Rab Ráby* ('Rab Raby'), 1879; *Szabadság a hó alatt* ('The Green Book'), 1879; *A közzivü ember fiai* ('The Baron's Sons'), 1880; *A téngerszemü hölgy* ('Eyes like the Sea'), 1890; *Ninesen ördög* ('Dr. Dumany's Wife'), 1891; *A sárga rózsza* ('The Yellow Rose'), 1893; *Egy hirhedett kalandor* ('Told by the Death's Head'), 1904.

JONSSON, FINNUR (b. 1858). Icelandic philologist and man of letters, was born at Akureyri on 29 May 1858. After graduating in Philology at Copenhagen University, he was engaged in tutorial work at the university from 1885 to 1898, being appointed Professor in the latter year. He is a Knight of the Order of Dannebrog (1905), and Member of the Danish, Norwegian and Swedish Academies. He has written in both Icelandic and Danish.

His works include: *Kritiske Studier over de Skjaldekvaed*, 1884; *Agrip af bókmentasögn Íslands*, 1891-92; *Stutt islenzk bragfræði*, 1892; *Den oldnorske og oldislandske Litteraturs Historie*, 1893-1902; *Grænlandige Saga*, 1899; edition of the *Prose Edda*, 1900; *Knyttlinga Saga*, 1900; *Det norsk-islandske Skjaldesprog*, 1901; *Sigvat Skjald Tordsson*, 1901; *Bókmentasaga Íslendinga*, 1904-05; *Den islandske Litteraturs Historie*, 1907; *Málfræði islenzkrar tungu*, 1908; *Íslenzk réttritum*, 1909; *Völuspá*, 1911; *Um bæjanöfn á Íslandi*, 1911; *Carmina Scaldica*, 1913; *Gothafræði northmanna og íslendinga*, 1913; *Norsk-islandske Kultur- og Sprogforhold i 9 og 10 Aarh.*, 1921; *Grammatik for det islandske Oldsprog*, 1925.

JÖRGENSEN, JOHANNES (b. 1866). Danish writer, was born at Svendborg, 6 Nov. 1866, the son of a seaman. From 1889 to 1902 he worked as a journalist; and during that time, and since, produced a number of original works. From 1913 to 1914 he held a post at Louvain University. In 1890 he married Amalie Ewald. He has written in German, as well as in Danish.

His works include: *Foraarssagn*, 1888; *En Fremmed*, 1890; *Stemninger*, 1892; *Sommer*, 1892; *Livets Træ*, 1893; *Hjemve*, 1894; *Bekendelse*, 1894; *Rejsebogen*, 1895; *Beuron*, 1896; *Livslögn og Livssandhed*, 1896; *Den yderste Dag*, 1897; *Digte*, 1898; *Lignelser*, 1898; *Helvedsfjender*, 1898; *Omvendelse*, 1899; *Vor Frue af Danmark*, 1900; *Eva*, 1901; *Romerske Helgenbilleder*, 1902; *Den hellige Ild*, 1902; *Pilgrimsbogen* ('Pilgrim

Walks, 1903; *Graes*, 1904; *Rejsebilleder*, 1906; *Essays*, 1906; *Det yndigste Rose*, 1907; *Frans af Assisi* ('Saint Francis of Assisi'), 1907; *Blomster og Frugter*, 1907; *Geschichte der danischen Literatur*, 1908; *Huysmans*, 1908; *I det Høje*, 1908; *Af det Dybe*, 1909; *Fra Vesuv til Skagen*, 1909; *Lourdes* ('Lourdes'), 1910; *Indtryk og Stemninger*, 1911; *Det tabte Land*, 1912; *Geschichte eines verborgenen Lebens*, 1912; *Min Livsanskuelse*, 1913; *Bag alle de blaa Bjerge*, 1913; *Goethebogen*, 1913; *Klokke Roland*, 1915; *I det ydste Belgien* ('The War Pilgrim'), 1916; *Mit Livs Legende* ('Autobiography'), 1916-28; *Den slette Tjeners Svar*, 1918; *Flandersns Løve*, 1919; *Alveruabjærget*, 1919; *Danimarca*, 1920; *Der er en Brænd*, 1920; *Som en Tyv om Natten*, 1921; *Jorsalafærd*, 1923; *Breve fra Assisi*, 1924; *Af Oliventræets Frugt*, 1925; *Isblomster*, 1926; *Don Bosco*, 1929; *Fra det ukendte Frankrig*, 1930; *Som en Kærlig*, 1931.

JUNGMANN, JOSEF (1773-1847). Bohemian writer, was born at Hudlice on 16 July 1773. He was the son of a peasant serf, and did not enjoy civic liberty till he was 26. This fact resulted in a determination to fight as he did for Czechoslovakian independence in thought and writing. After some early village schooling he contrived to get to Prague University, where he studied law. He was obliged, however, to make a hard-won living by teaching. In 1800 he obtained a post at the 'Gymnasium' at Litoměřice, and in 1815 was put in control of the chief 'Gymnasium' at Prague. His subsequent literary activity was largely concerned with the resuscitation of the Czech language as a literary vehicle, and included the compilation of a notable history of Czech literature. He died on 16 June 1847.

His works (besides translations from Milton, Pope, Goethe, Schiller, and others) include: *Slowesnost aneb zbrjka Prjkladu Krátkým pagednáním*, 1820; *Historie Literatury České*, 1825; *Slownjh Česko*, 1835-39; *Slowesnost aneb náuka o wsmlywnosti prosaické*, 1845.

K

KAISER, GEORG (b. 1878). German dramatist, was born at Magdeburg on 25 Nov. 1878, and educated there. As a young man he went to South America as an electrical engineer, but was compelled by ill-health to return to Germany. Since the first years of the present century he has been writing plays.

His works include: *Rector Kleist*, 1905; *Die jüdische Witwe*, 1911; *König Hahnrei*, 1913; *Die Bürger von Calais*, 1914; *Europa*, 1915; *Der Zentaur*, 1917; *Die Sorina*, 1917; *Die Versuchung*, 1917; *Von Morgens bis Mitternachts* ('From Morn to Midnight'), 1918; *Der gereitete Alkibiades*, 1918; *Das Frauenoper*, 1918; *Die Koralle*, 1918; *Gas* ('Gas'), 1912-20; *Der Brand im Opernhaus*, 1919; *Hölle, Weg, Erde*, 1919; *Die Flucht nach Venedig*, 1923; *Der Geist der Antike*, 1923; *Gilles und Jeanne*, 1923; *Nebeneinander*, 1923; *Kolportage*, 1924; *Zweimal Oliver*, 1926; *Der Präsident*, 1927; *Papiermühle*, 1927; *Die Lederköpfe*, 1928; *Oktobertag*, 1928; *Hellseherei*, 1929; *Es ist genug*, 1932.

KALEVALA, *see* LÖNNROT, E.

KANT, IMMANUEL (1724-1804). German philosopher, was born at Königsberg on 22 April 1724. On the death of his father, who was a saddler, he lived from 1746 to 1755 by private teaching. From 1755 to 1770 he was 'Privatdocent' at Königsberg University, where he was appointed Professor of Logic and Metaphysics in 1770. His lectures became famous, and after the publication of his famous *Kritik der reinen Vernunft* (1781) philosophical students from all sides were attracted to Königsberg. His book on religion, *Die Religion innerhalb der Grenzen der blossen Vernunft*, written a little later, brought upon him the disfavour of the authorities owing to its tendency. The Prussian Government had been granting allowances to young philosophers to enable them to become pupils of Kant, and to safeguard the minds of these young men the book was suppressed in Prussia, and the King ordered Kant to refrain from touching on religious subjects in his lectures or books. Kant obeyed the order as long as the King lived, and did not republish the offending book until 1793. He was a man of poor physique, which was further impaired by incessant work; and these controversial troubles so weighed upon him that he gave up his professorship in 1797. His health gave way afterwards, and he died on 12 Feb. 1804. He was not married.

His works include: *De mundi sensibilis et intelligibilis forma*, 1770; *Kritik der reinen Vernunft* ('Critique of Pure Reason'), 1781; enlarged edition, 1787; *Kritik der praktischen Vernunft*, 1788; *Kritik der Urtheilskraft* ('Critique of Judgment'), 1790; *Die Religion innerhalb der Grenzen der blossen Vernunft* ('Religion within the boundary of Pure Reason'), 1793; *Die Metaphysik der Ethik* ('The Metaphysic of Ethics'), 1798; *Anthropologie*, 1798; *Streit der Fakultäten*, 1798.

KARAMZIN, NIKOLAI MIKHAILOVICH (1765-1826). Russian historian, was born at Mikhailovka on 1 Dec. 1765. He was educated at Moscow and St. Petersburg, and in his student days at the latter university he did some journalistic work. After serving for a short time in the army, he travelled in Germany, France and England. On his return he settled in Moscow, where he contributed freely to historical journals and edited several consecutively: 'The Aonides,' 1797-99; 'The Pantheon,' 1798; 'The European Messenger,' 1802-03. In 1803 he was appointed Historiographer Royal, and devoted himself to the writing of the History of Russia which made him famous. He died on 22 May 1826.

The English equivalents of the Russian titles are given in the following list of his principal works: *Aglaiä*, 1794-95; *My Trifles*, 1797; *Letters of a Russian Traveller* (6 vols.), 1797-1801; *History of the Russian State* (10 vols.), 1815-24.

KELLER, GOTTFRIED (1819-90). Swiss novelist and poet, was born at Zurich on 19 July 1819. He studied painting for some years as a young man, but the marked success of a volume of poems he published in 1846 led him to devote himself to literature. Having been granted a 'literary pension' by the Swiss Government, he spent five years (1850-55) in Germany; after which he returned to Zurich, and lived there with his sister. While in Germany he had tried his hand at fiction, and soon found he had means of a further success with his tales of provincial life in Switzerland. From 1861 to 1876 he held the post of 'Staatschreiber' at Zurich. He died at Hottingen on 15 July 1890.

His works include: *Gedichte*, 1846; *Der grüne Heinrich*, 1851-53; *Die Leute von Seldwyla* (2 series), 1856, 1874; *Sieben Legenden*, 1872; *Züricher Novellen*, 1878; *Das Sinnegedicht*, 1882; *Gesammelte Gedichte*, 1883; *Martin Salander*, 1886; *Gesammelte Werke* (10 vols.), 1889. (A volume of selected tales was published in English translation in 1891.)

KELLERMANN, BERNHARD (b. 1879). German novelist, was born at Fürth on 4 March 1879. He has travelled widely, and has published since 1805 a number of novels, several of which have been translated into English.

His works include: *Yester und Li*, 1905; *Ingeborg*, 1906;

Der Tor, 1908; *Sassa Yo Sassa*, 1909; *Ein Spaziergang in Japan*, 1909; *Der Tunnel* ('The Tunnel'), 1913; *Der Krieg im Westen*, 1915; *Der Krieg im Argonnerwald*, 1916; *Das 9 November* ('The Ninth of November'), 1922; *Die Heiligen*, 1922; *Schwedenklees Erlebnis*, 1923; *Die Brüder Schellenberg*, 1925; *Die Wiedertäufer von Münster*, 1925; *Auf Persiens Karawanenstrasse*, 1928.

KELLGREN, JOHAN HENRIK (1751-95). Swedish poet, was born at Floby on 1 Dec. 1751. His parents were peasants, but they contrived to have him educated at Åbo, where he was subsequently (in 1774) appointed lecturer. He removed to Stockholm in 1777, and gained the favour of King Gustavus III, to whom he was appointed librarian in 1780 and private secretary in 1785. He had by this time produced several volumes of verse, and at the same time founded and edited what became an important journal. He collaborated with the King in several verse plays, the King (as it is said) supplying the plots and Kellgren the verse. He was one of the original members of the Swedish Academy in 1786; and died at Stockholm on 20 April 1795.

His works include: *Vären*, 1777; *Bacchus och kärleken*, 1777; *En stadig man*, 1777; *Simmenas förening*, 1778; *Mina löjen*, 1778; *Vårvisa*, 1779; *Våra villor*, 1780; *Gratiernas döpselse*, 1780; *Aeneas* (with King Gustavus III), 1780-82; *Till Aspasie*, 1782; *Gustaf Vasa* (with King Gustavus III), 1782-86; *Fågäternes vitterhetsakademi*, 1783; *Till Cynthia*, 1784; *Förtvular*, 1784; *Drottning Kristina* (with King Gustavus III), 1784; *Borac*, 1785; *Till Oxenstierna*, 1786; *Gustaf Adolph och Ebba Brahe* (with King Gustavus III), 1786-88; *Byxorna*, 1788; *Sigvarth och Hilma*, 1788; *Nya skapleser*, 1789; *Dumborns lefverne*, 1791; *Ljusets fiender*, 1792. His collected works were published in 1796.

KEMÉNY, BARON ZSIGMOND (1816-75). Hungarian novelist, after some years of work as a journalist made a marked success with his novel *Gyulai Pál* in 1847, and subsequently became very popular in Hungary as a writer of fiction. He also took an active interest in politics. He was a member of the revolutionary Diet in 1848, and as a consequence of his political sympathies was exiled from his country for some years. After the pact of 1867 he again sat in the Diet as the representative of Pest. In his latest years he retired to Transylvania, where he died insane.

His works include: *Korteskedés és ellenszerei*, 1844; *Gyulai Pál*, 1847; *Forradalom után*, 1850; *Még egy szó a forradalom után*, 1851; *Ferj és nő*, 1852; *Az özney és leánya*, 1857; *A Rajongók*, 1858-59; *Az unió-törvényekről*, 1861; *Zord idő*, 1862; *Szerelem és hiúság* (posth.), 1876.

KERVYN DE LETTENHOVE, JOSEPH MARIE CONSTANTIN BRUNO (1817-91), BARON. Belgian historian, was born at Saint-Michel in Flanders. He entered political life, and was Minister of the Interior in 1870; but his main interest lay in historical research, in which he distinguished himself. He died at Brussels in 1891.

His works include: *Histoire de Flandre* (6 vols.), 1847-50; *Froissart*, 1857; *Jacques d'Artevelde*, 1863; *La Flandre*, 1875; *Les Huguenots et les Gueux* (6 vols.), 1883-85; *Marie Stuart*, 1889.

KEYSERLING, HERMANN ALEXANDER, COUNT (b. 1880), German philosopher, was born at Könnö in Esthonia on 20 July 1880. After studying at Dorpat, Heidelberg and Vienna, he acted for a short time as an art critic in Paris. He travelled widely, including a journey round the world in 1911-12. From 1906 he began publishing philosophical works which speedily attracted attention. His home was at Könnö until the Russian Revolution of 1918, when he retired to Germany, where he married in 1919. Since then he has made his home at Darmstadt, where, in 1920, he founded the 'School of Wisdom'. Since 1925 he has engaged in lecturing tours in Europe, the United States, and South America.

His works include: *Das Gefüge der Welt*, 1906; *Unsterblichkeit*, 1907; *Schopenhauer als Vorbilder*, 1910; *Prolegomena zur Naturphilosophie*, 1910; *Europas Zukunft*, 1918; *Deutschlands wahre politische Mission*, 1919; *Das Reisetagebuch eines Philosophen* ('The Travel Diary of a Philosopher'), 1919; *Was uns Not tut*, 1919; *Der Weg zur Vollendung*, 1919; *Philosophie als Kunst*, 1920; *Schöpferische Erkenntnis* ('Creative Understanding'), 1922; *Pol, Watsch, Weisheit*, 1922; *Das Ehebuch* ('The Book of Marriage'), 1925; *Die neuentsiehende Welt* ('The World in the Making'), 1925; *Menschen als Sinnbilder*, 1926; *Wiedergeburt* ('The Recovery of Truth'), 1927; *Das Spektrum Europas* ('Europe'), 1928; *America Set Free*, 1929.

KIELLAND, ALEXANDER (1849-1906). Norwegian novelist, was born at Stavanger on 18 Feb. 1849, and educated there and at Christiania. He married in 1872, and bought and managed a brick and tile factory at Stavanger. He was a great reader, and when about thirty went to Paris for six months to study French literature with the idea of a literary career. On his return he showed some stories he had written to Björnson, who helped him to get them published, whereupon he gave up his tile factory and determined to make literature his profession. He made an immediate hit with a volume, *Novelletter*, which he had written when in France, and from this time became a prolific writer of novels and plays which

gained him popularity. His 'modernist' ideas in political matters and his many attacks on officialdom caused a refusal when he applied for a 'literary pension'; after which it was a considerable surprise to his friends when he accepted the burgomastership of Stavanger and, later, the post of County Sheriff of Romsdal. He wrote very little after this, and died at Molde on 6 April 1906.

His works include: *Novelletter*, 1879; *Garman og Worsen* ('Garman and Worsen'), 1880; *For Scenen*, 1880; *Nye Novelletter*, 1880; *Else*, 1881; *Skipper Worsen* ('Skipper Worsen'), 1882; *To Novelletter fra Danmark*, 1882; *Gift*, 1882; *Fortuna*, 1884; *Sne*, 1886; *Tre Par*, 1886; *Bettys Formyndere*, 1887; *Professorene*, 1888; *Jacob*, 1891; *Samlede Værker*, 1903-04; *Omkring Napoleon* ('Napoleon's Men and Methods'), 1905.

KIERKEGAARD, SÖREN AABY (1813-55). Danish philosophical writer, was born at Copenhagen on 5 May 1813, the son of a prosperous Jewish merchant. He graduated at Copenhagen University, and afterwards travelled widely before settling down in Copenhagen. He was of a serious turn of mind, and developed views (especially in Church matters) which conflicted with official opinion and involved him in acrimonious controversy. His writings, however, were (and still are) much esteemed in Denmark. He died at Copenhagen on 11 Nov. 1855.

His works (many of which, as indicated, were published under pseudonyms) include: *Af en endnu Levendes Papirer*, 1838; *Om begrebet Ironi*, 1841; *Enten-Eller*, 1843; *Frygt og Bæven* (by 'Johannes de Silentio'), 1843; *Gjentagelser* (by 'Constantin Constantius'), 1843; *Opbyggelige Taler*, 1843-44, 1847; *Filosofisk Smuler* (by 'Johannes Climacus'), 1844; *Begrebet Angst* (by 'Virgilius Hafniensis'), 1844; *Tre Taler*, 1845; *Stadier paa Livets Vei* (by 'Hilarius Bogbinder'), 1845; *Afsluttende uvidenskabelige Efterskrift* (by 'Johannes Climacus'), 1846; *Kristelige Taler*, 1847; *Kjærlighedens Gjærninger*, 1847; *Taler ved Altergangen*, 1848-49, 1851-52; *Lilien paa Marken*, 1849; *Sygdommen til Døden* (by 'Anti-Climacus'), 1849; *Tvende ethisk-religieuse Smaa-Afhandlinger*, 1849; *Tre yndelige Taler*, 1849; *En opbyggelig Tale*, 1850; *Indøvelse i Christendom*, 1850; *To Taler*, 1851; *Øjeblikket*, 1855.

KINCK, HANS ERNST (1865-1926). Norwegian novelist and dramatist, was born at Løppen on 11 Oct. 1865. When he was a child his family removed to the Hardanger district, in which he afterwards laid the scene of many of his stories. After a schooling at Bergen, he was engaged for some time in secretarial work and in teaching; but before he was thirty he had definitely given up other occupations in favour of producing the novels and plays which became very popular in Norway. He married in 1893 and died on 14 Oct. 1926.

His works include: *Huldren*, 1892; *Ungt Folk*, 1893; *Flagermusvinger*, 1895; *Sus*, 1896; *Fra Hav til Hei*, 1897; *Træffugle*, 1899; *Fru Anny Porse*, 1900; *Vaarnætter*, 1901; *Doktor Gabriel Jahr*, 1902; *Naar Kjærlighed dør*, 1903; *Emigranter*, 1904; *Italienerne*, 1904; *Presten*, 1905; *Lissaanderne*, 1906; *Agluf den Vise*, 1906; *Gammel Jord*, 1907; *Driftkæren*, 1908; *Masker og Mennesker*, 1909; *Den sidste Gjest*, 1910; *Brylluppet i Genua*, 1911; *En Penneskeggt*, 1911; *Spanske Høstdøgn*, 1912; *Mot Karneval*, 1915; *Renæssanse-Mennesker*, 1916; *Kirken brænder*, 1917; *Snøskavlen brast* (a trilogy: *Storfolk og Bonde*; *Unge Fru Sofie*; *Opover Skavlen*), 1918-19; *Stammens Røst*, 1919; *Guldalder*, 1920; *Rørmanden overbord*, 1920; *Mange Slags Kunst*, 1921; *Lisabetas Brødre*, 1921; *Fra Fonneland til Scalbergssteen*, 1922; *Storhetstid*, 1922; *Herman Ek*, 1923.

KINGO, THOMAS (1634-1703). Danish poet, remembered in Denmark as one of that nation's earliest poets and as the compiler (and, to a great extent, author) of the 'authorized' Church Hymn Book (*Kirke-Psalmebog*, of 1699, was born at Slangstrup on 15 Dec. 1634, the son of a Scottish weaver who had emigrated to Denmark. He first made a living by teaching, was ordained in 1662, and was appointed Bishop of Odense in 1677. During his latest years he was bedridden; he died on 14 Oct. 1703. He was three times married.

His works (besides the hymn-book mentioned above) include: *Kroneborgs korte Beskrivelse*, 1672; *Aandeligt Sjungehør*, 1674, 1681; *Christian den Femtes første og lykkelige Ledingslog*, 1675-77.

KISFALUDY, KÁROLY (1788-1830). Hungarian poet and dramatist, was born at Tété on 6 Feb. 1788. From 1804 to 1809 he served in the army, writing poetry meanwhile. Subsequently he settled in Vienna, intending to study for a painter's career; but the drama attracted him, and the success of two of his plays directed his energies into literary channels. He eventually left behind him the reputation of being the father of Hungarian drama and of modern Hungarian literature. He also contributed largely to periodicals, and with his brother he founded a literary periodical, 'Aurora', and subsequently an 'Aurora Society' which became the literary centre for young writers. After his death, which occurred on 21 Nov. 1830, this society developed (in commemoration of him) into the famous Kisfaludy Társaság, Hungary's leading literary society.

His works include: *Gyilkos*, 1808; *Klára Zách*, 1812; *Ilka*, 1819; *A tatárok magyarországbán*, 1819; *Irene*, 1820; *Stibor vajda*, 1820; *Szechsi Mária*, 1820; *A Párt-ütők*, 1820.

KIVI, ALEKSIS [pseudonym of Aleksis Stenvall] (1834-72). Finnish dramatist and poet, was born at Palojoensuu on 10 Oct. 1834, the son of a tailor. He had some schooling at Helsing-

fors, was a voracious reader, and while still quite young began to try his hand at writing. In spite of his poverty he was able to develop his talents, having the good fortune to enlist the interest of a rich patroness who gave him a home and provided for him while that was necessary. In these fortunate circumstances he produced work which won him a reputation in Finland, until in 1871 his mind gave way. He died on 31 Dec. 1872.

His works include: *Kullervo* (written in 1859), 1864; *Nummisuutarit*, 1864; *Kanervala*, 1866; *Kihlaus*, 1866; *Karkurit*, 1867; *Yö ja päivä*, 1867; *Lea*, 1869; *Seitsemän veljestä* ('Seven Brothers'), 1870; *Margareta*, 1871.

KLEIST, HEINRICH VON (1777-1811). German dramatist, poet and novelist, was born at Frankfort-on-Oder on 18 Oct. 1777. After serving in the Prussian army from 1792 to 1799 he resumed at Frankfort his studies which had been cut short by his military service. After holding a Civil Service post in Berlin for a year (1800-01), he travelled in other parts of Germany, in Switzerland, and in France. At Weimar he made the acquaintance of Goethe and Schiller. From 1804 to 1807 he was given Government employment at Königsberg, and about this period produced several plays. In 1807, when he was travelling to Dresden, he was arrested by the French as a spy, and was imprisoned in France for six months. Finally he was allowed to proceed to Dresden, where he edited the journal 'Phöbus' in whose pages much of his work first appeared. He settled in Berlin in 1809, wrote plays and novels, and edited a newspaper. When the latter failed, in 1811, he was in severe straits for want of money; and on 21 Nov. of that year he shot first a woman that he loved and then himself.

His works include: *Die Familie Schroffenstein* (anon.), 1803; *Michael Kohlhaas* ('Michael Kohlhaas'), 1804; *Die Marquise von O . . .*, 1804; *Amphitryon*, 1807; *Robert Guiscard*, 1807; *Das Erdbeben in Chili*, 1808; *Die Verlobung in San Domingo*, 1808; *Der Findling*, 1808; *Penthesilea*, 1808; *Die Hermannschlacht*, 1809; *Germania an ihre Kinder*, 1809; *Katechismus der Deutschen*, 1809; *Prinz Friedrich von Homburg*, 1810; *Käthen von Heilbronn*, 1810; *Die heilige Cäcilie* ('St. Cecilia'), 1810; *Der zerbrochene Krug*, 1811; *Hinterlassene Schriften* (posth.), 1821.

KLOPSTOCK, FRIEDRICH GOTTLIEB (1724-1803). German poet, was born at Quedlinburg on 2 July 1724, the son of a lawyer. He was a precocious boy, and wrote poetry from an early age. The first part of his epic *Messias*, which was not published till he was twenty-five, was begun in his schooldays. He was at a classical school at Schulpforta from 1739 to 1746,

going in the latter year to Leipzig University. From 1748 to 1750 he was employed in private teaching; and in 1750, after the appearance of three volumes of his poems, including *Messias*, he went to Copenhagen on the invitation of King Frederick V, who was a patron of letters. There he married in 1754. His wife, who was also a writer, died in 1758. He edited her '*Hinterlassene Werke*' in 1759. In 1770 he returned to Germany and settled in Hamburg, still holding his pension from the King of Denmark. In 1775 he paid a visit to the Court of the Margrave of Baden at Karlsruhe, where he met Goethe, and there an additional pension was conferred on him by the Margrave. He married again in 1791, and died in Hamburg on 14 March 1803.

His works include: *An meine Freunde*, 1747 (later edition, 1767, called *Wingolf*); *Ode an Gott*, 1748; *Die Stunden der Weihe*, 1748; *Messias* ('The Messiah'), 1749; *Der Tod Adams* ('The Death of Adam'), 1757; *Geistliche Lieder*, 1758-69; *Frühlingsfeier*, 1759; *Salomo* ('Solomon'), 1765; *Hermanns Schlacht*, 1769; *Oden* ('Odes'), 1771; *Kleine poetische und prosaische Werke*, 1771; *David*, 1772; *Lieder*, 1776; *Fragmente über Sprache und Dichtkunst*, 1779; *Ode an den Kaiser*, 1782; *Hermann und die Fürsten*, 1784; *Hermanns Tod*, 1787; *Trauerspiele*, 1787; *Grammatische Gespräche*, 1794; *Werke* (7 vols.), 1798-1809.

KNUDSEN, JAKOB (1858-1917). Danish writer, was born at Rødding, on 14 Sept. 1858. After graduating in theology, he became a teacher in Askov High School in 1881, and remained there till 1890. Having been ordained, he was appointed pastor at Møllerup in 1890, and held the living till 1897. He died at Birkerød on 21 Jan. 1917.

His works include: *Cromwells Datter*, 1891; *Christelige Foredrag*, 1893; *Et Gyensyn*, 1898; *Den gamle Præst*, 1899 (dramatized 1904); *Adelbrand og Malfred*, 1900; *Gæring*, 1902; *Afklaring*, 1902; *Sind*, 1903 (dramatized 1910); *Jomfru Maria*, 1904; *For Livets Skyld*, 1905; *Inger*, 1906; *Fremskridt*, 1907; *Varulven*, 1908; *Livsfilosofi*, 1908; *Lærer Urup*, 1909; *To Slægter*, 1910; *Rodfæstet*, 1911; *Angst*, 1912; *En Ungdom*, 1913; *Mod*, 1914; *Martin Luther*, 1915; *Jyder*, 1915.

KOLLAR, JAN (1793-1852). Czech poet, was born at Mosovec, studied theology at Jena University, was ordained, and returned to Bohemia. Subsequently he lived at Budapest, as pastor to a Slovak community there. In 1849 he was appointed to a professorship at the University of Vienna and held it till his death.

His works include: *Sláva deera w třech zpěwch*, 1821 (enlarged editions, 1824 and 1832); *Čjanka* (anon.), 1825; *Rozprawy o gménach počátkách*, 1830; *Slowáků w Uhřách*, 1834;

Schematismus, 1838; *Sláva Boyhně*, 1838; *Cestopis obsahující cestu do horní Italie*, 1843; *Díla básnická*, 1845; *Staroitalia Slavjanska* (posth.), 1853.

KOMENSKÝ, JAN AMOS, *see* COMENIUS.

KONRAD VON WÜRZBURG (1230?-87). German medieval poet, was probably born at Würzburg, and lived at Strassburg and at Basle, dying at the latter city on 31 Aug. 1287. He was a pupil of Gottfried von Strassburg (q.v.). MSS. exist of the following poems of his: *Die halbe Birn*; *Engelhart und Engeltrut*; *Kaiser Otto*; *Das Herzemaere*; *Die goldene Schmiede*; *Der Welt Lohn*; *Silvester*; *Alexius*; *Der Trojanerkrieg*; *Pantaleon*; *Klage der Kunst*; *Der Schwanenritter*; *Otte mit dem Barte*; *Partonopier und Meliur*; *Die Maere von der Minne*; *Das Turnei von Nantheiz*.

KOROLENKO, VLADIMIR GALAKTIONOVICH (1853-1921). Russian novelist, was born at Zhitomir on 27 July 1853. After studying at Moscow he settled in St. Petersburg, and maintained himself by journalism. Like so many Russian writers, he indulged in his youth in revolutionary political activities, with the result that he spent from 1879 to 1885 in exile in Siberia. On his release he settled at Nijni-Novgorod, and wrote stories of peasant life and of events drawn from his own experience. He died at Poltava in Dec. 1921.

In the following list of his principal works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Makar's Dream* (Trans.), 1886; *Bad Company* (Trans.), 1886; *The Murmuring Forest* (Trans., E.L. 758), 1886; *The Vagrant* (Trans.), 1887; *The Blind Musician* (Trans.), 1888; *Siberian Tales* (Trans.), 1901; *History of My Contemporaries* (an autobiography), 1909-22.

KOTZEBUE, AUGUST FRIEDRICH FERDINAND VON (1761-1819). German dramatist, was born at Weimar on 3 May 1761. He was educated for the law and, after qualifying as 'Advokat', obtained a legal appointment under the Russian Government at Reval, where he rose to an important position. At the early age of 24 he was 'ennobled', and soon afterwards was appointed Chief Magistrate of Esthonia. He retired from his legal posts in 1795, by which time he had written plays and novels which had met with success. He was Director of the German theatre at St. Petersburg for some years, until the death of the Emperor in 1801, upon which he removed to Berlin. In 1816 and 1817 he was again employed in the service of Russia, acting in the latter year as that country's representative in Germany. Simultaneously with these activities he was busily producing plays, of which he

wrote over 200, and also publishing other miscellaneous works. During a residence at Weimar he provoked an active hostility among some of the younger enthusiasts by his strong monarchical principles, with the lamentable result that he was fatally stabbed by an enraged opponent on 23 March 1819.

Some of his principal works are: *Die Leiden der Ortenbergischen Familie*, 1785; *Geschichte meines Vaters*, 1788; *Adelheid von Wulfsingen* ('Adelaide'), 1788; *Menschenhass und Reue* ('Misanthropy and Repentance'), 1789; *Die Indianer in England* ('The Indians in England'), 1790; *Meiner Flucht nach Paris*, 1791; *Die Sonnenjungfrau*, 1791; *Der weibliche Jakobinerklub* ('The Female Jacobin Club'), 1793; *Die jungensten Kinder meiner Laune*, 1793-96; *Armuth und Edelsinn* ('Poverty and Nobleness'), 1795; *Graf Benjowsky* ('Count Benjowsky'), 1795; *Die Spanier in Peru*, 1795; *Die Wittve und das Reitpferd* ('The Widow and the Riding Horse'), 1796; *Schauspiele* (5 vols.), 1797; *Neue Schauspiele* (23 vols.), 1798-1820; *Über meinen Aufenthalt in Wien*, 1799; *Das neue Jahrhundert*, 1800; *Der Wildfang* ('The Wild Goose Chase'), 1800; *Das merkwürdigste Jahr meines Lebens*, 1801; *Die deutschen Kleinstädter*, 1803; *Almanach dramatischer Spiele*, 1803-19; *Erinnerungen aus Paris*, 1804; *Erinnerungen von Rom und Neapel*, 1805.

KRASICKI, IGNATIUS (1735-1801). Polish churchman, poet and critic, produced most of the work by which he is remembered between the ages of forty and fifty, the greater part of it being published anonymously. His principal writings include: *Myseidos piesni* X (anon.), 1778; *Pan Podstoli* (anon.), 1778; *Statuta* (anon.), 1780; *Woyna Chocimska* (anon.), 1780; *Monachomachija* (anon.), 1781; *Zbiór potrzebniejszych wiadomości*, 1781.

KRASINSKI, ZYGMUNT (1812-59). Polish dramatist and novelist, was born in Paris on 19 Feb. 1812. His parents removed in 1814 to Warsaw, where he studied at the university. In 1829 his father, whose political attitude had displeased the authorities, was forced to withdraw him from the university, and the family settled in Switzerland. In 1832 Zygmunt Krasinski returned to Warsaw, threatened with grave trouble in his eyesight and generally failing health. Ten years of a wandering life in Austria, Italy, Germany and Switzerland succeeded this, and ended in his marriage in 1843. In the search for health he again travelled in Italy and Germany; returned to Poland for a short time; and then in 1858 started for Algiers. On the way to Algiers he was taken ill in Paris, and died there on 23 Feb. 1859.

His principal works include: *Wladislaw Herman i dwór jego*, 1830; *Nieboska-Komedja* (anon.), 'The Undivine Comedy', 1833; *Agay-Han*, 1834; *Irydion* ('Iridion'), 1836; *Trzy myśli*, 1840; *Psalmi Przyszłości* (under pseudonym 'Spirydion

Prawdziński'), 1845; *Do mistrzów słowa* (anon.), 1846; *Ostatni* (anon.), 1858; *Niedokończony poemat*, 1860; *Przedświt*, 1862.

KRASZEWSKI, JÓZEF IGNACY (1812-87). Polish novelist, historian, and critic, began his literary career as soon as he had completed his studies at Wilno University. He quickly gained a wide popularity by his historical novels and his tales of contemporary life in Poland. His work, which was amazingly prolific, had a great influence on the Polish literature of his day. He was an energetic worker in the agitation for the abolition of serfdom, and his political activities resulted in his being obliged to leave Poland and live in Germany. His 'literary jubilee' was publicly honoured at Cracow. During the last years of his life he had the misfortune to incur, quite undeservedly, the suspicion of espionage in Germany on behalf of France, and was for a time imprisoned at Magdeburg.

His works, which number over five hundred, were published in an edition of 80 volumes in 1883-86. Only one of his novels, *Brühl* ('Count Bruhl'), has been translated into English.

KRYLOV, IVAN ANDREIEVICH (1768-1844). Russian fabulist, was born at Moscow on 14 Feb. 1768. While, as young man, he held a small Government post, he began contributing to journals and writing comedies, the latter meeting with little success. In 1801 he was appointed secretary to Prince Golitzyn, but gave up the post when he again obtained a small Government post in 1808. About this time he began to translate La Fontaine's Fables into Russian, and followed up these translations with a series of original Fables which became enormously popular in Russia. He was Librarian of the Imperial Public Library from 1812 to 1841; was elected to the Russian Academy in 1811, and received its Gold Medal in 1823. His seventieth birthday was honoured by public celebration. He died on 21 Nov. 1844.

His *Fables* were first published in 2 series in 1809-11, and subsequently in a number of editions in his lifetime.

KUPRIN, ALEXANDER IVANOVICH (b. 1870). Russian novelist, was born at Narovtchad and, after education at Moscow, served in the army from 1890 to 1897. On his retirement he devoted himself to the writing of fiction, and has been a prolific and popular writer. At the revolution in Russia he found it impossible to support the Bolsheviks, and withdrew to France, where he has mainly resided since.

He published his first book of *Tales* in 1903; a collected edition of his works, in 6 vols., in 1910; and subsequently a larger collection in 14 vols. Some of the best known of his works of which English translations exist are: *The Duel*, 1905; *The Shulamite*, 1909; *The Bracelet of Garnets*, 1912; *Sasha; The River of Life; A Slav Soul; Olesia; The Swamp* (E.L. 758), 1912; *Yama*, 1915; *Yunkera*, 1933.

L

LA FAYETTE, MARIE MADELEINE PIOCHE DE LA VERGNE, COUNTESS DE (1634-93). French novelist, was born in Paris in March 1634. She was thrown early into literary society, becoming a close friend of Mme. de Sévigné (q.v.). When she was twenty-one she was married to Count François de La Fayette. He deserted her shortly after the marriage, and she settled in Paris in 1659. Shortly afterwards she started her career as a novelist, largely in collaboration with J. Regnaud de Segrais. The works by which she is remembered were the forerunners of the sentimental fiction of later days, and were distinguished by far more accuracy of characterization than most of the fiction of her time. For many years she carried on a liaison with La Rochefoucauld (q.v.), to whom she gave affectionate care until his death in 1680. She died in Paris on 25 March 1693.

Her works include: *La Princesse de Montpensier* (anon.), written in collaboration with J. Regnaud de Segrais, 1652; *Zayde* ('Zayde'), written with Segrais and issued under his name, 1670; *La Princesse de Clèves* ('The Princess of Cleves'), written with Segrais and La Rochefoucauld, 1678.

Three other works were published posthumously: *Histoire de Mme Henriette d'Angleterre*, 1720, *La Comtesse de Tende*, 1724; *Mémoires de la Cour de France pour les années 1688 et 1689*, 1731.

LA FONTAINE, JEAN DE (1621-95). French poet and fabulist, was born at Château-Thierry on 8 July 1621. He was educated at Rheims, and at first intended to enter the Church. He changed his mind, however, and in 1647 was appointed supervisor ('Maître des eaux et forêts') of the estates of the Duchy of Château-Thierry. He married in that year; but the union was not happy, and a separation was arranged in 1658, he subsequently living mainly in Paris and his wife at Château-Thierry. In Paris he found powerful patrons, as well as friendships with such writers as Racine and Molière. From 1664 to 1673 he was in the household of the Duchess of Orleans, and it was during that period that he began writing the series of *Contes* and *Fables* which made his name famous and have been translated all over the world. After the death of the Duchess of Orleans he was fortunate in finding another wealthy patron in Madame de la Sablière, in whose house he lived till within two years of his death. After two unsuccessful candidatures,

he was elected to the Academy in 1683. He died on 14 April 1695.

His works include: Translation of Terence's *Eunuchus*, 1654; *Contes et Nouvelles en vers* ('Tales and Novels in Verse'), 1665-74; *Fables* ('Fables'), 1668-94; *Amours de Psyché et de Cupidon*, 1669; *Poème de la Captivité de St. Malc*, 1673; *Poème du Quinquina*, 1682; *Ragotin*, 1684; *Le Florentin*, 1685; *Philémon et Baucis*, 1685; *La Coupe Enchantée* (with C. Chevillet), 1688; *Asirée*, 1692.

LAGERLÖF, SELMA (b. 1858). Swedish novelist, was born at Marbacka in Värmland on 20 Nov. 1858. She was educated at Stockholm, and from 1885 to 1895 was occupied in teaching at the Girls' High School, Landskrona. During that time she won (in 1890) a prize, offered by a literary journal, with what eventually became part of her first published work. From 1895 she devoted herself entirely to writing, and has become one of Sweden's most notable novelists. She has never allowed her popularity to impair the distinction of her style, and her works have been widely translated. She was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1909; and in 1914 was elected to the Swedish Academy, being the first woman to receive that honour.

Her works include: *Gösta Berlings saga* ('Gösta Berling's Saga'), 1891; *Osynliga länkar*, 1894; *Antikrists mirakler* ('The Miracles of Antichrist'), 1897; *Drottningar i Kungahälla* ('The Queens of Kungahälla'), 1897; *En herrgårdssägen* ('From a Swedish Homestead'), 1899; *Jerusalem* ('Jerusalem'), 1901-02; *Kristuslegender* ('Christ Legends'), 1904; *Herr Arnes penningar* ('Herr Arne's Hoard'), 1904; *En saga om en saga* ('The Girl from the Marsh Croft'), 1904; *Nils Holgerssons underbara resa* ('The Wonderful Adventures of Nils'), 1906-07; *Liljecronas hem* ('Liljecrona's Home'), 1911; *Körkarlen*, 1912; *Stormytösen*, 1913; *Kejseren af Portugallien* ('The Emperor of Portugallia'), 1914; *Troll och människor* (2 series), 1915, 1921; *Bannlyst* ('The Outcast'), 1918; *Zacharis Topelius*, 1920; *Marbacka* ('Marbacka'), 1922; *Löwensköldska ringen* ('The General's Ring'), 1925; *Anna Svärd*, 1928; *Ett barns memoarer* ('From my Childhood'), 1930.

LAMARTINE, ALPHONSE DE (1790-1869). French poet and historian, was born at Mâcon on 21 Oct. 1790, and educated at Lyons and at Bellay. A love affair of which they disapproved caused his parents to send him to Italy, 1811-12. Subsequently he tried soldiering; but he had little taste for that and a great taste for poetry. His first book of poems was published anonymously when he was thirty, and in the same year he married an English girl. In 1821 he was employed at the French legation at Naples; he was in France from 1822

to 1825; and from 1825 to 1828 was secretary to the embassy at Florence. In 1832-34 he travelled in the East, his daughter, to his great grief, dying while he was away. On his return he busied himself to some extent with politics. In the Provisional Government of 1848 he held the post of Minister of Foreign Affairs; but his political activity ended with the 'Coup d'État'. He was a man of extravagant and generous habits, and these, together with reckless speculation, resulted in his being heavily loaded with debts towards the end of his life. In 1867 he was granted a Civil List Pension. He died on 28 Feb. 1869.

His works include: *Méditations, poétiques et religieuses* (anon.), 1820; *La Mort de Socrate* ('The Death of Socrates'), 1823; *Nouvelles Méditations*, 1823; *Dernier Chant du Pèlerinage d'Harold* ('Childe Harold's Last Pilgrimage'), 1825; *Harmonies poétiques et religieuses*, 1830; *Souvenirs . . . pendant un voyage en Orient* ('Travels in the East'), 1835; *Jocelyn* ('Jocelyn'), 1836; *La Chute d'un Ange*, 1838; *Recueils poétiques*, 1839; *Histoire des Girondins* ('History of the Girondists'), 1847; *Trois Mois au pouvoir* ('Three Months in Power'), 1848; *Raphaël* ('Raphael'), 1849; *Histoire de la Révolution de 1848* ('History of the Revolution of 1848'), 1849; *Les Confidences* ('Memoirs of my Youth'), 1849; *Nouvelles Confidences*, 1851; *Geneviève* ('Genevieve'), 1851; *Le Tailleur de Pierres de Saint-Point* ('The Stonemason of St. Point'), 1851; *Histoire de la Restauration*, 1851-53; *Graziella* ('Graziella'), 1852; *Histoire des Constituants* ('History of the Assembly'), 1854; *Histoire de la Turquie* ('History of Turkey'), 1854-55; *Histoire de la Russie*, 1855; *Le Désert*, 1856; *La Vigne et la Maison*, 1857; *Christophe Colomb* ('Christopher Columbus'), 1863; *Fior d'Aliza* ('Fior d'Aliza'), 1865.

LAMENNAIS, HUGUES FÉLICITÉ ROBERT DE (1782-1854). French philosopher and religious writer, was born at St. Malo on 19 June 1782. He studied theology, and entered the Church in 1811. Before he was twenty-two he had published three religious works of no little merit. He was engaged in teaching at St. Malo when the political upheavals so alarmed him that he withdrew to London, where he supported himself by teaching French. He returned to France in 1816, and was ordained priest in that year. An important religious work of his, *Essai sur l'indifférence en matière de religion*, the first part of which appeared in 1817, attracted wide attention and was followed by a series of works advocating religious freedom and the supremacy of the Church without any subjection to, or connection with, the State. He made a journey to Rome in the hope of obtaining the support of the Pope, but was disappointed in that. He thereupon definitely left the Church and devoted himself to his writings, whose democratic and

revolutionary tendencies aroused a storm of opposition. They were widely translated. He died in Paris on 27 Feb. 1854, and, by his own direction, was buried without any religious rites.

His works include: *Réflexions sur l'état de l'église en France pendant le XVIII^e siècle*, 1808; *Le Guide spirituel*, 1809; *De la tradition de l'église sur l'institution des évêques*, 1814; *Essai sur l'indifférence en matière de religion* ('An Essay on Indifference in matters of Religion'), 1817-24; *De la religion considérée dans ses rapports avec l'ordre politique et civil*, 1825-26; *Des progrès de la révolution et de la guerre contre l'église*, 1829; *Paroles d'un croyant* ('The Words of a Believer'), 1834; *Les Affaires de Rome*, 1836; *Le Livre du peuple* ('The Book of the People'), 1838; *Politique à l'usage du peuple*, 1838; *De la lutte entre la Cour et le pouvoir parlementaire*, 1839; *Questions politiques et philosophiques*, 1840; *De l'esclavage moderne*, 1840; *Le pays et le gouvernement*, 1840; *Esquisse d'une philosophie*, 1840-46; *Une voix de prison*, 1841; *Amchaspands et Darvands*, 1843; *Le Deuil de la Pologne*, 1846; *Les Evangiles*, 1846.

LA MOTTE FOUQUÉ, FRIEDRICH HEINRICH KARL DE, BARON, *see* FOUQUÉ, F. H. K. DE LA MOTTE, BARON.

LANGENDIJK, PIETER (1683-1756). Dutch dramatist, was born at Haarlem on 25 July 1683. His father died in 1689, and the family were left in very poor circumstances. Friends, however, were kind to the boy, and he managed to obtain work at The Hague. There he again found friends who, though humble in station, had tastes like his (a literary-minded weaver and a bookseller were his two closest allies), and their encouragement induced him to try his hand at authorship. He was successful in getting some plays performed, and returned to his mother's house at Haarlem, where he maintained himself by what he wrote. His mother died in 1727, and in the same year he married. He died on 9 July 1756.

His works include: *Don Quichot* (adapted from Cervantes), 1699; *De Zwetser*, 1712; *Wederzyds Huwelyks Bedrog*, 1712; *Krelis Louwen*, 1715; *De Wiskunstenaars*, 1715; *Eneas in zijn Zondags Pak*, 1715; *Arlequin Actionist*, 1720; *Julius Cesar en Cato*, 1720; *Quincampoix*, 1720; *Gedichten*, 1721; *De Bedriegerij van Cartouche*, 1732; *De Graaven van Holland*, 1745; *De Stad Kleef*, 1747; *Xantippe*, 1756.

LA ROCHEFOUCAULD, FRANÇOIS DE (1613-80). French writer, was born in Paris on 15 Sept. 1613. He entered the army, was married very young, and was very soon separated from his wife. He became a prominent figure in social and political life, but eventually was banished (after a short imprisonment) to his father's property on account of his

political activities. After two years he was allowed in 1642 to return to Paris and to resume his place at Court. He was notorious for his amorous intrigues with various prominent women, including Mme. de la Fayette (q.v.), to whose loyal devotion he was indebted for much care and help in the last years of his life. He died in Paris on 17 March 1680.

He is remembered by his *Réflexions ou sentences et maximes morales* ('Moral Maxims and Reflections'), published anonymously in 1665. The work became very popular in France, and a number of editions of it were published before his death. His *Mémoires sur la régence d'Anne d'Autriche* were published surreptitiously in 1662; and in 1673 he collaborated with Mme. de la Fayette and J. Regnaud de Segrain in *La Princesse de Clèves* ('The Princess of Clèves').

LARSEN, JOHANNES ANKER, *see* ANKER-LARSEN, J.

LASSALLE, FERDINAND JOHANN GOTTLIEB (1825-64). German economic writer, was born at Breslau on 11 April 1825. After graduating at Berlin University he took up scholastic work, meanwhile using his pen to further his strong democratic and revolutionary principles. From about the age of 35 he gave himself up entirely to propaganda work in favour of democratic principles, and to the effort to unite German workers into some sort of Labour Party. One outcome of this was his founding the Deutscher Arbeiterverein in 1863. He died from the effects of a wound received in a duel on 31 Aug. 1864.

His works include: *Die Philosophie Herakleitos*, 1858; *Der italienische Krieg*, 1859; *Franz von Sickingen*, 1859; *Arbeiterprogramm* ('The Working Man's Programme'), 1862; *Die Philosophie Fichtes*, 1862; *Die Wissenschaft und die Arbeiter*, 1863; *Offnes Antwortschreiben*, 1863; *Die indirecte Steuer*, 1863; *Herr Bastiat-Schulze von Delitzsch*, 1864.

LATEUR, FRANK, *see* STREUVELS, STIJN.

LAVATER, JOHANN KASPAR (1741-1801). Swiss poet and physiognomist, was born at Zurich on 15 Nov. 1741, and educated at Zurich. He studied for the Church, was ordained in 1769, and spent his life as pastor of various churches in Zurich. At the age of twenty-six, before his ordination, he had made a considerable success with a volume of poems, *Schweizerlieder*. He continued to write poems during a life devoted, so far as its literary side was concerned, mainly to theological writings of a mystical tendency; but it has been his fate to be mostly remembered by his work on Physiognomy, *Physiognomische Fragmente*, which included a chapter written by Goethe. He died at Zurich on 2 Jan. 1801.

His works include: *Schweizerlieder*, 1767; *Aussichten in die*

Ewigkeit, 1768-78; *Geheimes Tagebuch* ('Secret Journal,' anon.), 1771-73; *Vermischte Predigten*, 1773; *Vermischte Schriften*, 1774-81; *Physiognomische Fragmente* ('Physiognomy'), 1775-78; *Christliche Lieder*, 1776; *Abraham und Isaak*, 1776; *Poesieen*, 1781; *Brüderliche Schreiben*, 1782; *Pontius Pilatus*, 1782-85; *Jesus Messias*, 1783-86; *Herzens-erleichterung*, 1784; *Kleine prosaische Schriften*, 1784-85; *Anacharsis*, 1795; *Nachgelassene Schriften* (posth., 5 vols.), 1801-02.

LAVELEYE, ÉMILE LOUIS VICTOR DE (1822-92). Belgian writer, was born at Bruges on 5 April 1822, and educated at Louvain and Paris. Beginning his literary career with historical works, he afterwards made his mark with valuable contributions to political science. He held a professorship at Liège University; was a member of the Académie Royale, and received honorary degrees from various universities. He was a voluminous writer, and a careful stylist. Several of his works were widely translated. He died on 2 Jan. 1892.

His works include: *Histoire de la langue et la littérature provençales*, 1845; *Histoire des rois francs*, 1848; *Études sur le principe du commerce international*, 1857; translation of the *Nibelungenlied*, 1861; translation of the *Edda*, 1866; *La Prusse et l'Autriche*, 1870; *Essai sur les formes de gouvernement dans les sociétés modernes*, 1872; *De la propriété et de ses formes primitives* ('Primitive Property'), 1874; *Le Protestantisme et le Catholicisme* ('Protestantism and Catholicism'), 1875; *La Monnaie bimétallique* ('International Bimetallism'), 1876; *Lettres d'Italie* (Letters from Italy) 2 series, 1880, 1884; *Éléments d'Économie politique* ('Elements of Political Economy'), 1882; *Le Socialisme contemporain* ('The Socialism of To-day'), 1883; *La Péninsule des Balkans* ('The Balkan Peninsula'), 1886; *Luxury* (in English, with bibliography of his writings), 1891.

LE BRAZ, ANATOLE (1859-1926). Breton writer, was born at Duault on 2 April 1859. Educated at Paris, he held professorships at the College of Étampes, 1884-86; at Quimper, 1886-1900; at Harvard University, 1906. He made lecturing tours in U.S.A. and Canada in 1907, 1912, 1915. His early work, *La Légende de la mort chez les Bretons-armoricains* (1903), brought him a European reputation. He died in Paris in March 1926.

His works include: *La Chanson de la Bretagne*, 1892; *Soniou Breiz-Izel*, 1892; *La Légende de la mort chez les Bretons-armoricains* ('Dealings with the Dead'), 1893 (enlarged edns., 1902 and 1922); *Au Pays des Pardons* ('The Land of Pardons'), 1894; *Pâques d'Islande*, 1897; *Vieilles Histoires du pays breton*, 1897; *Le Gardien de feu*, 1900; *Le Sang de la Sirène*, 1901; *La Terre du passé*, 1902; *Contes du soleil*, 1903; *Essai*

sur l'histoire du théâtre celtique, 1904; *Âmes d'Occident*, 1911; *La Bretagne*, 1925; *Poèmes votifs* (posth.), 1927.

LECONTE DE LISLE, CHARLES MARIE RENÉ (1818-94). French poet, was born at St. Paul in the island of Réunion on 22 Oct. 1818. After studying law at Rennes he entered commercial life, but soon abandoned that in favour of literature, his early volumes of verse (modelled on the 'classical' style) having met with great approbation at the hands of the older school of critics. He was a copious writer and, besides original work, produced a number of translations from the Greek and Latin classics. In 1864 he received a 'literary pension', in 1872 was given a post in the Library of the Luxembourg, and in 1886 was elected to the French Academy. He died at Louveciennes on 18 July 1894.

His works include: *Poèmes antiques*, 1852; *Poèmes et poésies*, 1854; *Le Chemin de la Croix*, 1859; *Poèmes barbares*, 1862; *Histoire populaire du Christianisme*, 1871; *Histoire populaire de la Révolution française*, 1871; *Catéchisme populaire républicain*, 1872; *Les Erinnyes*, 1872; *Poèmes tragiques*, 1884; *L'Apollonide*, 1888; *Derniers poèmes* (posth.), 1895; *Premières poésies et lettres intimes* (posth.), 1902.

LEDEGANCK, KAREL LODEWIJK (1805-47). One of the pioneers of modern Flemish poetry, was born at Eecloo in Flanders, 9 Nov. 1805. Before he was thirty he had been successful with a number of prize poems in national literary competitions, and his work subsequently gained him an honourable position in Flemish literature. He died at Ghent on 19 March 1847. He is chiefly remembered by his poem, *De Drie Zustersleden*, 1846. His other works include: *Bloenier mijver Lente*, 1839; *De Vrede*, 1839; *Het Burgslot van Zomergem*, 1840; *De Zinnelooze*, 1842; *Verspreide en nagelaten Gedichten* (posth.), 1852.

LEIBNITZ, GOTTFRIED WILHELM (1646-1716). German philosopher, was born on 1 July 1646 at Leipzig, where his father was Professor of Philosophy. At a very early age he gave signs of precocious mental powers. He studied mathematics and law from 1661 to 1666 at the University of Leipzig, where the degree of Doctor of Law was refused him on the score of youth; he was successful, however, in getting this degree from the University of Altdorf, where he obtained a professorship. From the age of 21, when his *Nova Methodus* was published, he quickly attracted attention by his philosophical writings. The *Nova Methodus* had been dedicated and presented by him to the Elector of Mainz, who took him into his suite, and made use of him in various forms of political activity. About 1670 he had invented a calculating machine which, on being sent to London on a mission from the Elector,

he took with him and exhibited to the Royal Society, of which he was elected a Fellow. In 1676 he went by invitation to Hanover, to the Court of Duke John Frederick; and during the remainder of his life, spent mainly at Hanover, he was under the direct patronage of the Brunswick-Hanover house. These years were largely employed in philosophical writing. In 1700 he was in Berlin, where the Akademie der Wissenschaften was founded with him as its first president, a position which he held till his death. His last years were embittered by controversies, by illness, and by a decreasing amount of recognition of his eminence as a thinker. He died on 14 Nov. 1716. The bicentenary of his birth was publicly celebrated, and in 1846 a statue was erected in his memory at Leipzig.

His writings were very numerous. An *Opera Omnia* (which, however, is incomplete), was published in 1768, and a subsequent complete edition in 1843-63. Some of his chief works are: *De Principio Individui*, 1663; *De Arte Combinatoria*, 1666; *Nova Methodus*, 1667; *Hypothesis Physica nova*, 1671; *Consilium Ægyptiacum*, 1672; *Gedanken betreffend die Ausübung und Verbesserung der deutschen Sprache*, 1697; *Principia Philosophiae* (posth.), 1728.

LEINO, EINO [pseudonym of Armas Eino Leopold Lönnbohm] (1878-1925). Finnish poet, novelist and dramatist, was a prolific writer. Besides translations from Dante, Goethe, and Racine, his works include: *Maaliskuun lauluja*, 1896; *Yökehräjä*, 1897; *Sata ja yksi laulua*, 1898; *Tuonelan joutsen*, 1898; *Ajan aalloilta*, 1899; *Hühtäjän Virsiä*, 1900; *Johan Wilhelm*, 1900; *Sota Valosta*, 1900; *Pyhä Kevät*, 1901; *Kivesjärveläiset*, 1901; *Suomalaisia Kirjailijoita*, 1909; *Suomalaisen kirjallisuuden historia*, 1910.

LEMAÎTRE, JULES (1853-1914). French critic, dramatist and novelist, was born at Vennecy on 27 April 1853. After education at Orleans and Paris, he held professorial posts at Havre (1875-79), at Algiers (1879-81), at Besançon (1881-83), and at Grenoble (1883-84). He then made a successful entry into the field of journalism, and was for many years dramatic critic to the 'Journal des Débats' and the 'Revue des Deux Mondes'. He wrote a number of successful plays and a few novels, and towards the end of his life took an active interest in politics. In 1895 he was elected to the French Academy. He died at Tavers on 6 Aug. 1914.

His works include: *Médailles*, 1880; *La Comédie après Molière*, 1882; *Les Petites Orientales*, 1883; *Les Contemporains* (7 series), 1885-99; *Serenus* ('Serenus'), 1886; *Impressions de théâtre* ('Theatrical Impressions'), 10 series, 1888-98; *Révolte*, 1889; *Dix Contes*, 1889; *Le Député Leveau*, 1891; *Le Mariage blanc*, 1891; *Les Rois* ('Their Majesties'), 1893; *Le Pardon*, 1895; *L'Age difficile*, 1895; *L'Ainée*, 1895; *La Bonne Hélène*,

1895; *Opinions à répandre*, 1901; *La Campagne nationaliste*, 1902; *Théories et impressions*, 1903; *Myrrha*, 1903; *La Massière*, 1904; *Un nouvel état de l'esprit*, 1904; *Bertrade*, 1905; *En marge des vieux livres*, 1905-07; *Rousseau* ('Jean Jacques Rousseau'), 1907; *Racine*, 1908; *Discours royalistes*, 1908-11; *Fénelon*, 1910; *Le Mariage de Télémaque* (with M. Donnay and C. Terrasse), 1910; *Chateaubriand*, 1912; *La Vieillesse d'Hélène*, 1914.

LEMONNIER, ANTOINE LOUIS CAMILLE (1844-1913). Flemish novelist and critic, was born at Ixelles, 24 March 1844. He was trained for the law and held an official post for a short time, but before long gave all his energies to literature. The 'realistic' tendency of his studies of peasant life more than once involved him in trouble with the authorities. When his novel, *Un Mâle*, had been refused a literary prize on the grounds of its 'Zolaesque' character, his admirers retorted by giving him a public banquet. He was three times prosecuted on the same grounds, being once condemned to a fine and twice acquitted. He died at Brussels, 13 June 1913.

His works include: *Salon de Bruxelles*, 1863; *Nos Flamands*, 1869; *Salon de Paris*, 1870; *Croquis d'Automne*, 1870; 1870: *Paris-Berlin*, 1870; *Sedan*, 1871; *Les Charniers*, 1871; *Histoires de gras et de maigres*, 1874; *Derrière le rideau*, 1875; *Un Coin du Village*, 1879; *Bébés et Jouxoux*, 1880; *Un Mâle*, 1881; *Thérèse Monique*, 1882; *Le Mort*, 1882; *Happe-Chair*, 1884; *L'Hystérique*, 1885; *Histoire des Beaux-Arts en Belgique*, 1887; *Les Peintres de la Vie*, 1888; *Madame Lupar*, 1888; *La Belgique*, 1888; *Le Possédé*, 1890; *Dames de Volupté*, 1892; *La Fin des Bourgeois*, 1892; *Claudine Lamour*, 1893; *L'Arche*, 1894; *Contes Flamands*, 1896; *L'Homme en Amour*, 1897; *L'Île Vierge*, 1897; *Théâtre*, 1899; *Adam et Ève*, 1899; *C'était l'Été*, 1900; *Au Cœur frais de la Forêt*, 1900; *Le Sang et les Roses*, 1901; *Le Vent dans les Moulins*, 1901; *Les Deux Consciences*, 1902; *Le Petit Homme de Dieu*, 1902; *Comme va le Ruisseau*, 1903; *Constantin Meunier*, 1904; *L'Amant passionné*, 1905; *La Vie belge*, 1905; *Tante Amy*, 1906; *L'Hallali*, 1906; *L'École belge de peinture*, 1906; *Le Droit au Bonheur* (with P. Soulaïne), 1907; *Félicien Rops*, 1908; *La Maison qui dort*, 1909; *La Chanson du Carillon*, 1911; *Édénie*, 1912.

LENAU, NIKOLAUS [pseudonym of Nikolaus Franz Niembsch von Strehlenau] (1802-50). Austrian poet, was born in Hungary on 15 Aug. 1802. He studied medicine at the University of Vienna; but, after some success with poems contributed to periodicals when he was about five-and-twenty, he gave up the idea of a medical career, especially as he had come into an inheritance which made it unnecessary. He published (in 1832) a book of poems, which was well received but not as well as he expected. Obviously of an unstable

disposition mentally, he became restless, went off to America, and began a farming experiment in Ohio. A year of this was enough to make him homesick, and he returned to Germany. He spent the remainder of his life in Stuttgart and Vienna, producing poems frequently prompted by ill-starred love affairs. Eventually, in 1844, his brain gave way, and he died in an asylum on 22 Aug. 1850. His lyrical poems had considerable merit, but he was never a poet of the first rank.

His works include: *Gedichte*, 1832 (enlarged edition, 1843); *Faust*, 1835; *Savonarola*, 1837; *Neuere Gedichte*, 1838; *Die Albigenser*, 1842. His collected works were published in 4 vols., 1855.

LENNER, JACOB VAN, *see* VAN LENNER.

LEOPARDI, GIACOMO, COUNT (1798-1837). Italian poet, was born at Recanati on 29 June 1798. Ill-health in his youth kept him from ordinary schooling; but, having the run of his father's fine library, he was enabled to indulge his bookish tastes freely, and taught himself several languages. Before he was twenty he had published poems of merit, as well as critical essays on classical authors. Though his fame was won as a poet, he also gained considerable distinction in such prose writing as his *Operette Morali*. After some years spent in Pisa and Florence, he returned to his native town in 1828, burdened with wretched health and impaired eyesight, and hampered by small means. Friends helped him in the matter of the publication of his poems, and ultimately took him off to Naples, where he died on 14 June 1837.

His works include: *Appressamento alla Morte*, 1816; *Inno a Nettuno*, 1816; *Canzoni*, 1818; *Bruto Minore*, 1821; *Alla Primavera*, 1822; *Ultimo canto di Saffo*, 1822; *Alla sua donna*, 1823; *Versi*, 1824; *Operette Morali* ('Essays, Dialogues and Thoughts'), 1827; *Il Risorgimento*, 1828; *A Silvia*, 1828; *Le Ricordanze*, 1829; *La Quieta dopo la tempesta*, 1829; *Canto Notturmo*, 1830; *Canti*, 1831; *Amore e Morte*, 1832; *A sè stesso*, 1833; *Palinodie*, 1834; *Ad Aspasia*, 1834; *I nuovi credenti*, 1835; *Paralipomeni della Batracomiomachia*, 1837.

LERBERGHE, CHARLES VAN, *see* VAN LERBERGHE, C.

LERMONTOV, MIKHAIL YUREVICH (1818-41). Russian poet and novelist, was born at Moscow on 3 Oct. 1814. After his student days he received a commission in the Guards; but an ode which he wrote in 1837 on the death of Pushkin contained such revolutionary sentiments that he was removed from the Guards and transferred to a regiment quartered in the Caucasus. After two years he was permitted to return to St. Petersburg, and in 1840 produced a volume of poems and a novel. In the following year, on 15 July, he was killed in a duel. In 1842 his poems were translated into German, and

subsequently into various other languages, gaining for him posthumously a wide reputation.

Not much of his work was published in volume form in his lifetime, but a complete edition of his works appeared in 1860. In the following list of separate works of his, the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *On the Death of a Poet*, 1837; *A Hero of our own Times* (Trans.), 1840; *Poems*, 1840; *The Demon* (Trans.), 1856.

LE SAGE, ALAIN RENÉ (1668-1747). French novelist and dramatist, was born at Sarzeau in Brittany on 8 May 1668. He went to Paris as a young man, and was called to the Bar in 1692. His life was uneventful and consistently industrious. He soon abandoned the law in favour of the drama and literature; married, and lived quietly and happily. Having become proficient in Spanish, he made a success with translations and adaptations of Spanish novels such as Avellaneda's continuation of 'Don Quixote'. *Le Diable Boiteux* (1707), one of Le Sage's most famous novels, was adapted from Veléz de Guevara's *Diablo cojuelo*, but with such a free hand as to constitute it practically an original work. His latest years were spent at Boulogne-sur-Mer, where he died on 17 Nov. 1747.

His works include: *Crispin*, 1707; *Le Diable Boiteux* ('The Devil upon Two Sticks'), 1707, enlarged editions, 1726, 1737; *Turcaret* ('Turcaret'), 1709; *Gil Blas* ('Gil Blas,' E.L. 437, 438), 1715-35; *Théâtre de la Foire*, 1721-37; *Les Aventures de M. Robert Chevalier* ('The Adventures of Robert Chevalier'), 1732; *Les Aventures de Guzman d'Alfarache*, 1732; *Vie et Aventures de M. de Beauchesne*, 1733; *Estevanille Gonzalès*, 1734; *Le Bachelier de Salamanque* ('The Bachelor of Salamanca'), 1736; *Mélange amusant de saillies d'esprit*, 1743.

LESKOV, NIKOLAI (1831-95). Russian novelist, was born at Orel on 16 Feb. 1831. After some work in his youth as a clerk, he was appointed as assistant to a relative who acted as manager of a large estate in the province where Leskov was born. In this way he had the opportunity of gaining the intimate knowledge of peasant life of which he subsequently made good use in his novels. Some success with journalistic attempts led to his settling in St. Petersburg when he was about thirty, and it was not long before his efforts in fiction attracted notice—so much so, indeed, that his attitude towards certain contemporary conditions aroused considerable opposition. He had, however, influential friends who procured him some official appointments that eased his circumstances. In the latter part of his life he was an ardent adherent to the social doctrines of Tolstoy (q.v.). He died at St. Petersburg on 5 March 1895.

In the following list of his principal works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *The Bull Sheep* (under pseudonym 'M. Stebnitsky'), 1863; *The Blind Alley*, 1864; *Old Days in Plodomasovo*, 1869; *Cathedral Folk* (Trans.), 1872; *The Enchanted Wanderer* (Trans.), 1873; *The Sealed Angel*, 1873; *A Decayed Family*, 1874; *On the Edge of the World*, 1875; *The Just Men*, 1877; *The Left-handed Smith and the Steel Flea*, 1881.

LESSING, GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM (1729-81). German critical writer and dramatist, was born on 22 Jan. 1729 at Kamenz in Saxony, where his father was pastor. After some schooling at Meissen he went to Leipzig University in 1746, professedly to study law; but other interests, dramatic and literary, chiefly engrossed him. A comedy, *Der junge Gelehrte*, which he wrote there was accepted before he was twenty. Unfortunately he was induced to become security for a theatrical company which failed in 1748, and in that year he left Leipzig to try his fortunes in Berlin, where he maintained himself by hard work with his pen—translating, writing plays and contributing to journals. In 1750 Voltaire was in Berlin. Lessing contrived to meet him, made a favourable impression, and was employed by Voltaire to make translations. This, and Voltaire's friendship with the King of Prussia, gave him a good start in his literary work. In 1751 he was literary critic to the 'Vossische Zeitung'. By the time he issued his *Schriften* in six volumes (1753-55), he was already well known by his plays, poems and critical works, and had made an influential circle of friends. From 1755 to 1758 he was in Leipzig; from 1758 to 1760 he resumed his critical and dramatic work in Berlin; and in 1760 went to Breslau as secretary to the Governor of that city. From 1765 to 1767 he was again in Berlin, publishing in those years two of his most famous works: *Laokoon* (1766), and *Minna von Barnhelm* (1767). Having by this time unfortunately offended Voltaire and thereby lost his prestige with the King, he failed in an attempt to obtain the post of Director of the Royal Library at Berlin. He removed in 1767 to Hamburg, but only to meet with ill-fortune. He was concerned in a scheme for a national theatre there, which failed; and he had a share in the starting of a printing business, which failed also. Finding himself heavily in debt, he was glad to accept occupation as a librarian at Wolfenbüttel, where he remained from 1770 to 1778. In 1776 he married, his wife dying two years later. A notable result of his unfortunate years at Hamburg was the publication of *Hamburgische Dramaturgie* (1767-68), which contains some of the earliest scientific criticism of the dramatic art. This was ostensibly edited, but actually written, by Lessing.

While at Wolfenbüttel he became entangled in theological controversy. His wide sympathy for the tenets of non-Christian religions, as evinced in his *Fragmente eines Wolfenbütteler Ungenannten* (1774-77), aroused the antipathy of the orthodox, and those in authority obliged him to discontinue such writing. He tried to evade this ban to some extent by insinuating his opinions into his play *Nathan der Weise* (1779). He died at Brunswick on 15 Feb. 1781.

His works include: *Der junge Gelehrte*, 1748; *Die Juden*, 1749; *Schriften* (6 vols.), 1753-55; *Miss Sara Sampson*, 1755; *Philotas*, 1759; *Litteraturbriefe*, 1759-65; *Der Misogyne*, 1762; *Laokoon* ('Laocoön,' E.L. 843), 1766; *Minna von Barnhelm* ('Minna von Barnhelm,' E.L. 843), 1767; *Lustspiele*, 1767; *Hamburgische Dramaturgie*, 1767-68; *Briefe antiquarischen Inhalts*, 1768; *Wie die Alten der Tod gebildet*, 1769; *Zerstreute Anmerkungen über das Epigramm*, 1771; *Emilia Galotti* ('Emilia Galotti'), 1772; *Zur Geschichte und Litteratur*, 1773-81; *Fragmente eines Wolfenbütteler Ungenannten*, 1774-77; *Ernst und Falk* ('Masonic Dialogues'), 1777-80; *Nathan der Weise* ('Nathan the Wise,' E.L. 843), 1779; *Sammtliche Schriften*, 1779-94; *Die Erziehung des Menschengeschlechts* ('The Education of the Human Race'), 1780.

LETTENHOVE, JOSEPH MARIE CONSTANTIN BRUNO, BARON KERVYN DE, *see* KERVYN DE LETTENHOVE, J. M. C. B., BARON

LIE, JONAS LAURITZ EDEMIL (1833-1908). Norwegian novelist, was born at Eker on 6 Nov. 1833. When he was a child his parents removed to Tromsø, where he had his early schooling, afterwards studying law at Bergen and Christiania. Having graduated in law at Christiania, he practised as a solicitor at Kongsvinger, and engaged occasionally in journalism until his legal practice began to claim more of his time. He married in 1860, and his wife, when he began to write stories of the seafaring life he had known in his youth, largely collaborated in their production. When he was about thirty-five he abandoned his legal practice and settled in Christiania to adventure on a literary career. He received kindness and encouragement from Björnson, and gradually began to make his way. So considerable was his success with his first novel in 1870 that he was given a Government grant to enable him to travel and extend his studies. After visiting Italy, he was from 1874 to 1877 at Christiania; from 1878 to 1882 in Germany; and from 1882 to 1906 in Paris. He died at Fredriksværn on 5 July 1908.

His works include: *Den Fremtsynte* ('The Visionary'), 1870; *Fortællinger og Skildringer fra Norge*, 1872; *Tremasteren 'Fremtiden'* ('The Barque "Future"'), 1872; *Lodsen og hans Hustru* ('The Pilot and his Wife'), 1874; *Faustina Strozzi*, 1875; *Thomas Ross*, 1878; *Adam Schrader*, 1879; *Rutland*, 1880;

Grabows Kat, 1880; *Gaa paa !* 1882; *Livsslaven* ('One of Life's Slaves'), 1883; *Familien paa Gilje* ('The Family at Gilje'), 1883; *En Malström*, 1884; *Otte Fortællinger*, 1885; *Kommandorens Døttre* ('The Commodore's Daughters'), 1886; *Et Samliv*, 1887; *Maisa Jons*, 1888; *Onde Magter*, 1890; *Trold* ('Weird Tales'), 1891-92; *Niobe* ('Niobe'), 1893; *Lystige Koner*, 1894; *Naar Sol gaar ned*, 1895; *Dyre Rein*, 1896; *Lindelin*, 1897; *Faste Forland*, 1899; *Wulffie & Co.*, 1900; *Naar Jerntoppet falder*, 1901; *Samlede Værker* (14 vols.), 1902-04; *Ulfvingerne*, 1903; *Østen for Sol*, 1905.

LILIENCRON, DETLEV VON (1844-1909). German poet and novelist, was born at Kiel on 3 June 1844. He entered the army and fought in the wars of 1866 and 1870-71. Subsequently he lived for some time in America, returning to a Civil Service post at Holstein in 1882. He held the post for five years, during which he began his career of authorship; from 1887 onwards he devoted himself entirely to this new interest. He died at Altrahistedt on 22 June 1909.

His works include: *Adjutantenritte und andere Gedichte*, 1883; *Knut der Herr*, 1885; *Eine Sommernacht*, 1886; *Breide Hummelsbüttel*, 1887; *Der Merovinger*, 1888; *Unter flatternden Fahnen*, 1888; *Der Mäcen*, 1889; *Gedichte*, 1889 (enlarged editions, 1893 and 1900); *Krieg und Frieden*, 1891; *Der Heidegänger*, 1891; *Kriegsnovellen*, 1894; *Poggfred*, 1896 (enlarged edition, 1904); *Bunte Beute*, 1903; *Sämtliche Werke* (14 vols.), 1904-05; *Balladenchronik*, 1906; *Leben und Lüge*, 1908; *Gute Nacht*, 1909.

LINNANKOSKI, JOHANNES [pseudonym of Vihtori Peltonen] (1876-1913). Finnish poet and novelist, was born at Askola. His later life after his marriage was mainly spent at Aabo. His health, which had never been robust, began to fail some years before his death, which occurred on 10 Aug. 1913.

His works include: *Ikuinen taistelu*, 1903; *Laulu tulipunaista kukasta*, 1905; *Taistelu Heikkilän talosta*, 1905; *Kirot*, 1907; *Hur det nya Finland skall byggas*, 1907; *Pakolaiset*, 1908; *Hilja*, 1910; *Jeftan tytär*, 1911; *Sirpaleita*, 1913.

LOMONOSOV, MIKHAIL VASILIEVICH (1710?-65). Russian writer, is notable as having furnished by his writings the linguistic model followed by modern Russian literature, in that he evolved a convenient literary language which contained the most useful elements of both the elaborate 'Church Slavonic' and the colloquial spoken Russian of his day. He was born at Denisovka, which town, after his death, changed its name to his in his honour. He studied at Moscow and St. Petersburg, and was given a 'travelling grant' to enlarge his experiences. His chief bent was towards the natural sciences, though his writings, except for some early poetry, were mainly

historical and philological. He was Professor of Chemistry at St. Petersburg, and subsequently Rector of the University. In 1764 he held a Secretaryship of State.

His chief works (the English equivalents of the titles are given) were: *Od: on the Taking of Khotin*, 1739; *Russian Grammar*, 1755; *History of Russia*, 1756.

LÖNNBOHM, ARMAS EINO LEOPOLD, *see* LEINO, EINO [pseudonym].

LÖNNROT, ELIAS (1802-84). Finnish writer, famous as the first editor of the *Kalevala*, was born at Paikkari on 9 April 1802, the son of a village tailor. After some schooling at Aabo, he studied medicine, and eventually (in 1831) settled down as a country doctor at Kajana. He had all along, however, been greatly interested in Finnish philology and folklore, and, so far as his duties permitted, travelled widely in Finland and in Russia, collecting folk songs and folklore. Between 1829 and 1831 he published, in five parts, a collection of folk songs (*Kanteletar*). In 1835 he brought out the first edition of the *Kalevala*, of which only a few fragments had been previously published by the elder Zachris Topelius in 1822. This was a collection (named from 'Kalewa', the ancient name of Finland) of the legendary poems and songs that had been handed down by word of mouth amongst the peasantry of Finland, from which Lönnrot succeeded in evolving a more or less connected epic of some twelve thousand lines. It deals with the fortunes of three legendary brothers, sons of Kalewa, whose origin dates from mythological times. In 1849 Lönnrot published another edition of his epic, materially enlarged, and in 1887 a still more complete text was published by A. V. Forsman. It has been translated into various European tongues, including several versions in English. The metre in which it is composed is that familiar to us in 'Hiawatha', Longfellow having adopted the metre after reading a German translation of the *Kalevala*.

From 1854 to 1862 Lönnrot was Professor of Finnish Language and Literature at Helsingfors. His interest in Finnish folklore and the collection of folk songs continued throughout his life, as did also his enthusiastic desire to establish a literary Finnish language for use by cultured writers, as opposed to the use of the Swedish language. To this end he compiled a notable Finnish-Swedish Dictionary. His eightieth birthday was publicly fêted at Helsingfors; and two years later, on 19 March 1884, he died there.

His works include: *De Wäinämöine*, 1827; *Kantele*, 1928-31; *Om Finnarnas magiska medicin*, 1832; *Kalevala* ('Kalevala', E.L. 259, 260), 1835 and 1849; *Mehiläinen*, 1836-40; *Kanteletar*, 1840; *Suomen kansan Sananlaskuja*, 1842; *Wenägän historia*

lykykäisesti kerrottu, 1842; *Suomen kansan Arwoituksia*, 1844; *Oulun viikkosanomia*, 1852-53; *Om det nord-tschudiska språket*, 1853; *Neuvoja erästen jäkäläin käyttämisestä runaksi*, 1857; *Flora Fennica*, 1860; *Suomalais-Ruotsalainen Sanakirja*, 1866-80; *Suomen kansan muinaisia loitsurunoja*, 1880; *Väliaikainen Suomalainen Virsikirja*, 1883.

LOPEZ, FERNÃO (1380?-1460?). Portuguese chronicler, was Royal Archivist of Portugal from 1418 to 1454. About the year 1430, at royal command, he entered upon the compilation of a Chronicle of the Kings of Portugal up to his own time. His Chronicle of King John I (*Chronica de D. João I*) was first printed in 1644; those of King Pedro I and King Fernando I were printed in 1816 in a collection of previously unprinted works on Portuguese history (*Collecção de Livros Ineditos da Historia Portugueza*).

LORRIS, GUILLAUME DE, *see* GUILLAUME, DE LORRIS.

LOTI, PIERRE [pseudonym of Louis Marie Julien Viaud] (1850-1923). French writer, was born at Rochefort on 14 Jan. 1850. He entered the navy in 1867, became lieutenant in 1881 and captain in 1906, and was transferred to the reserve in 1910. In 1910 he was appointed a Commander in the Legion of Honour, and Grand Cross in the same Order in 1921. From an early stage in his naval career he made use, in writing fiction, of the experiences gained on his voyages. In 1891 he was elected to the French Academy. He died at Hendaye on 10 June 1923.

His works include: *Aziyadé*, 1876; *Rarahu* ('Rarahu'), 1880, later editions called *Le Mariage de Loti*; *Le Roman d'un Spahi* ('The Romance of a Spahi'), 1881; *Fleurs d'Ennui*, 1882; *Mon Frère Yves* ('My Brother Yves'), 1883; *Les Trois Dames de la Kasbah*, 1884; *Pêcheur d'Islande* ('An Iceland Fisherman'), 1886; *Propos d'Exil*, 1887; *Madame Chrysanthème* ('Madame Chrysanthème'), 1887; *Japoneries d'Automne* ('Japan'), 1889; *Au Maroc* ('Morocco'), 1890; *Le Roman d'un Enfant* ('A Child's Romance'), 1890; *Le Livre de la Pitié et de la Mort* ('The Book of Pity and Death'), 1891; *Fantôme d'Orient* ('A Phantom from the East'), 1892; *L'Exilée* ('Carmen Sylva'), 1893; *Le Désert* ('Egypt'), 1894; *Jérusalem* ('Jerusalem'), 1895; *La Galilée*, 1896; *Ramuntcho* ('A Tale of the Pyrenees'), 1897; *Figures et choses qui passent*, 1898; *L'Inde sans les Anglais* ('India'), 1903; *Vers Ispahan*, 1904; *Judith Renaudin*, 1904; *La Troisième Jeunesse de Mme Prune* ('Madame Prune'), 1905; *Les Désenchantées* ('Disenchanted'), 1906; *La Mort de Philae*, 1908; *Pèlerin d'Angkor* ('Siam'), 1912; *La Turquie agonisante* ('Turkey in Agony'), 1913; *La Hyène enragée* ('War'), 1916; *L'Outrage des Barbares* ('The Trail of the Barbarians'), 1917; *Suprêmes Visions d'Orient*

(with S. Viaud), 1921; *Un Jeune Officier pauvre* ('Notes of my Youth'), 1923.

LUDWIG, EMIL (b. 1881). German biographer and dramatist, was born at Breslau on 25 Jan. 1881 of Jewish parentage. (His patronymic was Cohn, but he adopted the above name.) After studying law at Heidelberg he was for a while in commerce, but in his early twenties he abandoned that for a literary life. Before the war of 1914-18 he was for some time in England, and had produced several novels and plays. During the war he worked as a 'propaganda' journalist in Germany; and since the war has largely devoted himself to biography. Of recent years he has resided in Switzerland.

His works include: *Ein Friedloser*, 1903; *Trilogie der Renaissance*, 1904-10; *Napoleon* ('Napoleon'), 1906; *Der Spiegel von Shalott*, 1907; *Tristan und Isolde*, 1909; *Bismarck: ein psychologischer Versuch*, 1911; *Manfred und Helena*, 1911; *Atalanta*, 1911; *Richard Dehmel*, 1913; *Die Reise nach Afrika*, 1913; *Wagner*, 1913; *Friedrich Kronprinz von Preussen*, 1914; *Der Künstler*, 1914; *Die Fahrten der Emden und der Ayeska*, 1915; *Die Fahrten der Goeben und der Breslau*, 1916; *Der Kampf auf dem Balkan*, 1916; *Diana* ('Diana'), 1918; *Diplomaten*, 1919; *Goethe* ('Goethe'), 1920; *Meeresstille*, 1920; *Vom unbekannten Goethe*, 1921; *Volk und Krone*, 1922; *Die Entlassung*, 1922; *Rembrandts Schicksal*, 1922; *Bismarck: Trilogie eines Kämpfers*, 1922-24; *Am Mittelmeer* ('On Mediterranean Shores'), 1923; *Shakespeare über unsere Zeit*, 1923; *Genie und Charakter* ('Genius and Character'), 1924; *Napoleon* ('Napoleon'), 1925; *Wilhelm II* ('Wilhelm II'), 1926; *Kunst und Schicksal*, 1927; *Bismarck: Geschichte eines Kämpfers* ('Bismarck'), 1927; *Der Menschensohn* ('The Son of Man'), 1928; *Juli 1914* ('July 1914'), 1929; *Lincoln* ('Lincoln'), 1930; *Geschenke des Lebens* ('Gifts of Life'), 1931; *Mussolinis Gespräche mit Emil Ludwig* ('Talks with Mussolini'), 1932; *Versailles* ('Versailles'), 1932.

LUTHER, MARTIN (1483-1546). German religious reformer, translator of the Bible, and hymn writer, was born at Eisleben on 10 Nov. 1483, of humble parentage. After some village schooling he went in 1497 to school at Magdeburg, where he maintained himself by singing in the streets. There he was fortunate enough to attract the attention of patrons who provided for him and sent him in 1501 to Erfurt University where he studied philosophy. In 1505 he entered a monastery of the Augustinians at Erfurt, and was ordained priest in 1507. In 1511 he was transferred to a monastery at Wittenberg, where he had already (1508-09) lectured. In 1517-18 he issued his 95 theses (*Resolutiones*) against the abuse of Indulgences that had arisen from the custom of being allowed to pay

sums of money to the Church in lieu of doing penance. As a result of this he was ordered to appear at Rome to defend himself against the charge of heresy and disregard of the Pope's authority. Eventually the Papal Legate in Germany was empowered to conduct the inquiry. After much controversy had taken place, the Pope in 1520 issued a Bull ordering Luther to retract his opinions or suffer excommunication. After publishing in 1520 three more notable theses, *An den Christlichen Adel, Von der Babylonischen Gefangenschaft der Kirche* and *De Libertate Christiana*, Luther publicly burnt the Pope's Bull. He was at once excommunicated by the Pope, and the Emperor Charles V summoned him to Worms to be examined on the matter. As this led to no result, owing to Luther's obduracy, he was ordered to leave Worms; and the Elector of Saxony, who was a sympathizer, removed him to the Castle of Wartburg, where he remained for about a year. During that period, while intermittently continuing his attacks on the Pope, he was busied with his translation of the New Testament, which was published in 1522. In that year his friends persuaded him to return to Wittenberg, where he married in 1525. His translation of the Old Testament was published in 1534; and other editions of the complete Bible, in his lifetime, followed in 1541, 1543 and 1545. This translation gives Luther his place in the history of German literature, inasmuch as the beauty of its language became (as in the case of our English Bible) a standard and model for all subsequent writers. During the last fifteen years of his life he had the satisfaction, though physically tried by ill-health, of seeing his principles accepted by an ever-widening circle and adopted by those who were influential in high places. At a Diet at Augsburg in 1530 the Elector used his influence on Luther's behalf. He died at Eisleben on 18 Feb. 1546. His *Sämliche Werke* were issued in 67 volumes, 1826-86.

LÜTZOW, COUNT FRANCIS (1849-1916). Czech historian, was educated at Vienna and Innsbruck. He entered political life as a comparatively young man, and from 1885 to 1889 was a member of the Austrian parliament. In 1881 he was appointed Chamberlain to the Emperor of Austria. He has published English versions of most of his works, and in 1904 he was Ilchester Lecturer at Oxford. He also delivered lectures at some American universities in 1912. He died at Territet on 13 Jan. 1916.

His works include: *Bohemia: an historical sketch* (E.L. 432), 1896; *History of Bohemian Literature*, 1899; translation of Comenius's *Labyrinth of the World*, 1900; *The Story of Prague*, 1902; *Lectures on the Historians of Bohemia*, 1905; *The Life of John Hus*, 1909; *The Hussite Wars*, 1914.

M

MÁCHA, KAREL HYNEK (1810-36). Czech poet, was born at Prague 16 June 1810. He was of humble birth, but contrived to obtain an education which qualified him as a lawyer. He married (rather unhappily, as it turned out, and took a post in a lawyer's office at Litomerice, a small town in northern Bohemia. He had only been a short time there when he died from an attack of pneumonia brought on by exposure during his efforts to save life and property in a fire which broke out in the town in May 1836. His work was of a quality that marks it as in advance of its time, and it did not gain due recognition until after his death. Like so many of his contemporaries in Europe he was markedly influenced by Byron; and the result, in the case of his work, was a lyrical and romantic quality which was new to Czech literature and had considerable influence on the work of later writers. A complete collection of his works was published in 1880.

MACHADO, ANTONIO (b. 1875). Spanish poet and dramatist, was born at Seville. He has held professorships successively at Soria, Boeza, and Segovia. In 1927 he was elected to the Spanish Academy. Several of his plays have been written in collaboration with his brother Manuel (q.v.).

His works include: *Soledades*, 1903; *Galerías*, 1907; *Campos de Castilla*, 1912; *Poesías*, 1917 and 1928; *Desdichas de la Fortuna* (with his brother Manuel), 1926; *Juan de Mañara* (with his brother Manuel), 1927; *La Lola se va a los Puertos* (with his brother Manuel), 1930.

MACHADO, MANUEL (b. 1874). Spanish poet and dramatist, was born at Seville. He has held, simultaneously with a busy literary life, a librarian's post at Madrid. He has collaborated with his brother Antonio in several plays.

His works include: *Alma*, 1902; *Apolo*, 1911; *Canto hondo*, 1912; *La Guerra literaria*, 1913; *Un Año de Teatro*, 1918; *Día por día de mi Calendario*, 1918; *Sevilla y otros poemas*, 1919; *Ars Moriendi*, 1921; *Obras* (5 vols.), 1922-24; *Poesías*, 1924. (For plays written in collaboration with his brother, see Machado, Antonio.)

MACHAR, JAN SVATOPLUK (b. 1864). Czech poet, was born at Kolin in Bohemia. He obtained his schooling at Prague. At his father's death he was left in poor circumstances, and for a time resorted to teaching for a livelihood.

Later he spent some years in the army, and eventually in 1891 found work in a commercial establishment in Vienna. During these years his leisure was occupied with writing, which was where his real interest lay. In more recent years he has taken part in public affairs, and in 1918 became a member of the National Assembly of the new Republic of Czechoslovakia. He has also held the post of Inspector-General of the Army.

His works include: *Confiteor* (3 pts.), 1887, 1889, 1892; *Sonetů*, 1891-93; *Tristium Vindobona*, 1893; *Magdalena*, 1894; *V Závěi Hellenskiho Sluno*, 1900; *Golgotha*, 1901; *Knihy Feuilletůů*, 1901-02; *Stará Prosa*, 1902; *Čtyři knihy Sonetů*, 1903; *Pěle-Měle*, 1910; *Zde by měly kvést růžé*, 1910; *Boží bojovníci*, 1911; *Katolickí povídky*, 1911; *Českým životem*, 1912.; *Apoštolové*, 1907-1911, 1922.

MACHIAVELLI, NICCOLÒ (1469-1527). Italian statesman and historian, was born at Florence on 3 May 1469. Little is known of his youth. From 1494 to 1512 he held in Florence an official post whose duties included diplomatic missions to other parts of Italy and to France, Switzerland and Germany. He married in 1503. He was responsible for a new military system, and was put at the head of it by the Florentine authorities. When, however, the Medicis obtained the upper hand in Florence in 1512, his organization was broken up and he was arrested. After undergoing a short imprisonment he was exiled from Florence and retired to San Casciano, where he devoted himself to writing. His two famous works, *Il Principe* and *Historie fiorentine*, were the outcome of this period. In the former of these, a treatise on a prince's duties and opportunities, he developed his theory of an ideal modern state, founded on broad lines, in such a way as to show that he conceived the possibility of a united Italy. It produced a great impression; and some years after its appearance his former enemies, the Medicis, asked for his views as to a constitution for Florence. In the last year of his life he made the acquaintance of Guicciardini (q.v.), the other historian of early times in Italy. He died in Florence on 22 June 1527.

His principal works are: *Ritratti delle cose di Francia*, 1510; *Il Principe* ('The Prince,' E.L. 280); *Vita di Castruccio*, 1520; *Libro dell' arte della guerra* ('The Art of War'), 1521; *Historie fiorentine* ('History of Florence,' E.L. 376); *Discorsi sopra la prima deca di Tito Livio* ('Discourses'), 1531. He was also responsible for some translations from Terence, and for a comedy (*La Mandragola*, 1524) and a novel (*Belfagor*, 1545).

MADARIAGA, SALVADOR DE (b. 1886). Spanish author and statesman, was born at Corunna on 23 July 1886. After education at Madrid and Paris he practised as a civil engineer from 1911 to 1916. From 1916 to 1921 he worked as

a journalist in London. In 1928 he was elected Professor of Spanish Studies at Oxford, resigning the post in 1931 when he was appointed Spanish Ambassador to the U.S.A. He has written in English as well as in Spanish.

His works include: *La Guerra desde Londres*, 1918; *Manejo de Poesías Inglesas*, 1919; *Shelley and Calderon*, 1920 (Spanish version: *Ensayos Anglo-Españoles*, 1922); *Romances de Ciego*, 1922; *Spanish Folk-Songs*, 1922; *The Genius of Spain*, 1923; *Semblanzas literarias contemporáneas*, 1924; *Arceval y los Ingleses* (under pseudonym 'Julio Arceval'), 1925; *La Jirafa Sagrada* ('The Sacred Giraffe,' under pseudonym 'Julio Arceval'), 1925; *Guía del lector del Quijote*, 1926; *La Fuente Serena*, 1927; *Aims and Methods of a Chair of Spanish Studies*, 1928; *Ingleses, Franceses, Españoles* ('Englishmen, Frenchmen, Spaniards'), 1929; *Disarmament*, 1929; *Americans*, 1930; *Sir Bob*, 1930; *Spain*, 1930.

MAETERLINCK, MAURICE, COUNT (b. 1862). Belgian poet, dramatist and philosopher, was born at Ghent on 29 Aug. 1862. After studying at the University of Ghent he spent several years in Paris, after which he returned to Belgium. His literary work, which on its imaginative side is strongly tinged with mysticism, has ranged from poetry, drama and philosophy to painstaking studies in natural history. He has three times been awarded the Triennial Prize for Dramatic Literature in Belgium. Created Count, 1932.

His works include: *La Princesse Maleine* ('The Princess Maleine'), 1889; *Serres Chaudes*, 1889; *Les Aveugles* ('The Sightless'), 1890; *L'Intruse* ('The Intruder'), 1890; *Les Sept Princesses* ('The Seven Princesses'), 1891; *Pelléas et Mélisande* ('Pelleas and Melisande'), 1892; *Alladine et Palomides, Intérieur, et, La Mort de Tintagiles* ('Alladine and Palomides, etc.' Three dramas for marionettes), 1894; *Le Trésor des Humbles* ('The Treasure of the Humble'), 1896; *Aglavaine et Selysette* ('Aglavaine and Selysette'), 1896; *Douze Chansons*, 1896; *La Sagesse et la Destinée* ('Wisdom and Destiny'), 1898; *La Vie des Abeilles* ('The Life of the Bee'), 1901; *Le Temple enseveli* ('The Buried Temple'), 1902; *Monna Vanna* ('Monna Vanna'), 1902; *Joyzelle* ('Joyzelle'), 1903; *Le Double jardin* ('The Double Garden'), 1904; *L'Intelligence des Fleurs* ('Life and Flowers'), 1907; *Ariane et Barbe-Bleue* ('Ariane and Barbe Bleue'), 1907; *L'Oiseau bleu* ('The Blue Bird'), 1909; *Le Massacre des Innocents* ('The Massacre of the Innocents'), 1909; *La Mort* ('Death'), 1913; *Marie Magdeleine* ('Mary Magdalene'), 1913; *Les Débris de la Guerre* ('The Wrack of the Storm'), 1916; *L'Hôte Inconnu* ('The Unknown Guest'), 1916; *Les Fiançailles* ('The Betrothal'), 1918; *Le Bourgmestre de Stilemonde* ('The Burgomaster of Stilemonde'), 1918; *Deux Contes*, 1918; *Les Sentiers dans la Montagne* ('Mountain

Paths'), 1919; *Le Miracle de St. Anthoine* ('The Miracle of St. Anthony'), 1919; *Le Grand Secret* ('The Great Secret'), 1921; *La Vie des Termites* ('The Life of the White Ant'), 1926; *La Puissance des Morts* ('The Power of the Dead'), 1927; *En Sicile et en Calabre*, 1927; *La Vie de l'Espace* ('The Life of Space'), 1928; *La Grande Féerie* ('The Magic of the Stars'), 1929; *Berniquel*, 1929; *La Vie des Fourmis* ('The Life of the Ant'), 1930.

MAISTRE, XAVIER DE (1763-1852). French novelist, was born at Chambéry on 8 Nov. 1763. He served in the army of Savoy and, during a military imprisonment which was the outcome of his participation in a duel, he wrote the work, *Voyage autour de ma chambre*, by which he is chiefly remembered. At the incorporation of Savoy into France, he transferred his services to the Russian army and served in the Austro-Russian campaign. After the Russian failure in that, he went to St. Petersburg, where he wrote his later books and died on 12 June 1852. The natural and simple style of his writings made them very popular, and they were much translated.

His works include: *Voyage autour de ma chambre* ('A Journey round my Room'), anon., 1794; *Le Lépreux de la cité d'Aoste* ('The Leper of the City of Aosta'), 1811; *Les Prisonniers du Caucase*, 1825; *La Jeune Sibérienne* ('The Young Siberian'), 1825; *Expédition nocturne autour de ma chambre* ('A Nocturnal Expedition round my Room'), 1825; *Œuvres complètes*, 1825.

MALEBRANCHE, NICOLAS (1638-1715). French philosopher, was born in Paris on 6 Aug. 1638, a delicate child and somewhat deformed. He studied for the Church, entered the Congregation of the 'Oratoire' in 1660, and was ordained priest in 1664. He acted as librarian of the Order, but never held any ecclesiastical post. He had a strong bent towards philosophical speculation, and as a young man became an enthusiastic adherent to the philosophy of Descartes (q.v.). He published a number of philosophical works on the lines of Descartes; these were much read and soon translated into other tongues. He also engaged in some lively theological controversies. In 1699 he was elected to the Académie des Sciences. He died on 13 Oct. 1715.

His works include: *De la recherche de la vérité* ('The Search after Truth'), 1674-78; *Conversations métaphysiques et chrétiennes*, 1677; *Traité de la nature et de la grace* ('A Treatise of Nature and Grace'), 1680; *Méditations chrétiennes et métaphysiques*, 1683; *Traité de morale* ('A Treatise of Morality'), anon., 1684; *Entretiens sur la métaphysique*, 1687; *Traité de la communication du mouvement*, 1692; *Traité de l'amour de Dieu*, 1697; *Entretiens d'un philosophe chrétien et d'un philosophe*

chinoise sur l'existence et la nature de Dieu, 1708; *Traité de la prémotion physique*, 1715.

MALHERBE, FRANÇOIS DE (1555-1628). French poet, was born at Caen. After studying at the universities of Paris and Heidelberg, he was appointed Secretary to the Grand Prior of France in 1576. His work lay mostly in Provence; but on the death of his patron in 1586 he returned to Caen, having married a few years previously. In 1595 he removed to Aix, from where he returned to Paris in 1606 at the invitation of the King, who offered him a post at Court, where he became the official Court poet. By this time he was separated from his wife, but apparently with little ill-feeling.

His output of poetry, which began with *Les Larmes de Saint Pierre* in 1587, was small, but was of markedly high quality. Its influence on contemporary French poetry was great and salutary, and his insistence on the possibilities that lay in the purity of the French tongue brought about a considerable reform in that respect. A collected edition of his poems was first published in 1638.

MALLARMÉ, STÉPHANE (1842-98). French poet, was born in Paris on 18 March 1842. For some time he taught English in a French college. His quiet and uneventful literary life was divided between Paris and Fontainebleau. He held marked and unusual theories on the question of style, particularly as regards the form of a phrase and punctuation; the result being that his poetry is by no means easy to read and, till his theory is mastered, his style appears obscure. In spite of that, his reputation, especially among younger writers of whom he was an unselfish patron, soon became established. He died on 9 Sept. 1898.

His works include: *L'Après-midi d'un Faune*, 1876; *Poésies* ('Poems'), 1887; a translation of Edgar Allan Poe's *Poems*, 1889; *Pages*, 1890; *Villiers de l'Isle-Adam*, 1890; *Vers et Prose*, 1892; a translation of Beckford's *Vathek*, 1893; *La Musique et les Lettres*, 1895; *Divagations*, 1897.

MALLING, MATILDA (b. 1864). Swedish novelist, was born (Matilda Kruse) at Mellby on 20 Jan. 1864. She was educated at Stockholm, published her first novel when she was twenty-one, and has been a prolific writer, her novels being very popular with her public. In 1890 she married Peter Malling, who died in 1913.

Her works include: *Berta Funke*, 1885; *Alice Brandt*, 1888; *En roman om förste konsuln*, 1894; *Fru guvernören av Paris* ('The Governor's Wife'), 1895; *Erenitageidyllen*, 1896; *Fru Leonora*, 1897; *Skyttes på Munkeboda*, 1897; *Donna Ysabel*, 1898; *Damerna på Markby*, 1901; *Daggryning*, 1902; *Nina*, 1903; *Lilla Marcia*, 1904; *Lady Elizabeth Percy*, 1905; *Hennes*

kjälte ('The Immaculate Young Minister'), 1906; *Maria Stuart*, 1907; *Ninas bröllopsresa*, 1908; *Karl Skyttes hustru*, 1909; *Sysirarna på Ribershus*, 1910; *Det vita huset*, 1911; *Mannen, hustrun och Lord Byron*, 1912; *Ebba Stjerne*, 1914; *Madeleine Stjerne*, 1915; *Madeleines hem*, 1916; *Marieholm och Munkeboda*, 1918; *Erik Stjerne*, 1921; *Eva Skyttes vänner*, 1924; *Mina dagböcker*, 1926; *Släktmötet på Kungsåkra*, 1928.

MANN, HEINRICH (b. 1871). German novelist, brother of Thomas Mann (q.v.), was born at Lübeck on 27 March 1871, and educated there, and at Berlin. When he was about five-and-twenty he began his considerable series of successful novels. He married in 1914.

His works include: *Das Wunderbare*, 1897; *Im Schlaraffenland* ('Berlin, the Land of Cockaigne'), 1901; *Die Göttinnen*, 1903; *Die jagd nach der Liebe*, 1903; *Professor Unrat* ('The Blue Angel'), 1905; *Flöten und Dolche*, 1905; *Zwischen die Rassen*, 1907; *Gesammelte Romane und Novelle*, 1916 (enlarged edition, 1925); *Die Armen*, 1917; *Madame Legros*, 1917; *Der Untertan*, 1918; *Macht und Mensch*, 1919; *Mutter Marie*, 1927; *Sieben Jahre*, 1929; *Die grosse Sache*, 1930; *Die kleine Stadt* ('The Little Town'), 1930; *Das Herz*, 1931; *Geist und Tat*, 1931.

MANN, THOMAS (b. 1875). German novelist and critic, brother of the preceding, was born at Lübeck on 6 June 1875. After his student days he was engaged for some years in commercial work, and at the same time in journalism, in Munich. He was for some time from 1899 editor of 'Simplicissimus'. He began writing novels in his twenties, and made an early success with his remarkable *Buddenbrooks*. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1929.

His works include: *Der kleine Herr Friedemann*, 1898; *Buddenbrooks* ('Buddenbrooks'), 1901; *Tristan*, 1903; *Fiorenza*, 1906; *Bilse und ich*, 1907; *Königliche Hoheit* ('Royal Highness'), 1909; *Der Tod in Venedig*, 1912; *Tonio Kröger*, 1914; *Das Wunderkind*, 1914; *Friedrich und die grosse Koalition*, 1916; *Betrachtungen eines Unpolitischen*, 1918; *Herr und Hund* ('Bashan and I'), 1919; *Zwei Novellen*, 1919; *Gesang vom Kindchen*, 1920; *Walsungenblat*, 1921; *Bekenntnisse des Hochstaplers Felix Krole*, 1922; *Novellen*, 1922; *Rede und Antwort*, 1922; *Goethe und Tolstoi*, 1923; *Von deutscher Republik*, 1923; *Der Zauberberg* ('The Magic Mountain'), 1924; *Von deutscher Art und Kunst*, 1924; *Bemühungen*, 1925; *Okkulte Erlebnisse*, 1926; *Pariser Rechenschaft*, 1926; *Kino*, 1926; *Lübeck als geistige Lebensform*, 1926; *Unordnung und frühes Leid* ('Early Sorrows'), 1926; *Die Forderung des Tages*, 1929; *Mario und der Zauberer* ('Mario and the Magician'), 1930.

MANZONI, ALESSANDRO, COUNT (1785-1873). Italian dramatist and novelist, was born at Milan 7 March 1785. After

an education in his native city he was taken, when he was about twenty and had already published some poems, to Paris. There he made a number of literary acquaintances. His inheritance of a fortune soon afterwards enabled him to marry, and to settle down to an industrious literary life whose calm was only disturbed by monetary losses due to dishonesty on the part of his agent. His tragedies and poems brought him distinction and the admiration of such a judge as Goethe. In 1825-26 he published the novel *I Promessi Sposi*, which brought him a European fame and was more widely translated than any novel of his day. His wife having died in 1833, he remarried in 1837. The remainder of his long life, which came to an end on 28 April 1873, was spent in a pleasant atmosphere of well-deserved fame, and a posthumous honour was paid to him by the dedication of Verdi's 'Requiem' to his memory.

His works include: *Del Trionfo della Libertà*, 1801; *Sermoni*, 1803-04; *Urania*, 1809; *La Risurrezione*, 1812; *Il Nome de Maria*, 1813; *Natale*, 1813; *Passione*, 1814; *Pentecoste*, 1817; *Il Conte di Carmagnola*, 1820; *Il Cinque Maggio*, 1822; *Adelchi*, 1822; *Inni Sacri* ('Sacred Hymns'), 1824; *I Promessi Sposi* ('The Betrothed Lovers'), 1825-26; *Sulla Morale cattolica*, 1826; *La Storia della Colonna infame* (a re-writing, in Tuscan dialect, of *I Promessi Sposi*), 1840; *Del Romanzo storico*, 1845; *Marzo*, 1848; *Dell' Invenzione*, 1850; *Tragedie e poesie*, 1852.

MARGUERITE, D'ANGOULÈME, Queen of Navarre (1492-1549). French poetess, sister of King Francis I, was born on 11 April 1492. She was married to the Duke d'Alençon in 1509; he died in 1526, and the following year she married Henry, King of Navarre. Besides being an enthusiastic patron of such men of letters as Rabelais, Clément Marot, and others, she was an accomplished writer. She had already published *Le Miroir de l'âme pécheresse* (1531), and *Marguerites* (1547), when she planned a series of poetic narrations which were to form a 'Decameron' in imitation of that of Boccaccio. Her death (on 21 Sept. 1549) prevented the completion of more than seven of the intended ten sections of the work. These seven were first printed in 1558, under the title of *Histoires des amans fortunez*; the second edition, which appeared in the following year, was edited by Claude Gruget, who gave it the title of *Heptaméron*.

MARGUERITTE, PAUL (1860-1918). French novelist, was born in Algeria on 1 Feb. 1860, and educated there, afterwards (in 1880) obtaining a Civil Service post. He started his career as a novelist before he was thirty, writing alone till 1896 and in collaboration with his brother Victor (q.v.) from 1898 to 1907. He died on 30 Dec. 1918. His work was influenced by that of the Russian 'realistic' school.

He wrote alone: *Mon Père*, 1884; *La Confession posthume*, 1886; *Pierrot assassin*, 1886; *Pascal Gefosse*, 1887; *Jours d'épreuve*, 1889; *Les Amants*, 1890; *La Force des choses*, 1891; *Sur le retour*, 1892; *Ma Grande*, 1892; *La Mouche*, 1893; *La Tourmente*, 1894; *Âme d'enfant*, 1894; *Tous quatre*, 1895; *Pariétaire*, 1896; *L'Eau qui dort*, 1896; *Souvenirs de jeunesse*, 1906-08; *La Flamme*, 1909; *La Faiblesse humaine*, 1910; *La Maison brûle*, 1913; *L'Embusqué*, 1916; *Jour*, 1918.

In collaboration with his brother: *Le Carnaval de Nice*, 1897; *Poum* ('Poum'), 1897; *Le Désastre* ('The Disaster'), 1898; *Le Poste des Neiges*, 1899; *Zette*, 1899; *Femmes Nouvelles*, 1899; *Le Jardin du Roi*, 1900; *Les Tronçons de Glaive*, 1901; *Les Braves Gens* ('Strasbourg'), 1901; *Deux Vies*, 1902; *La Commune* ('The Commune'), 1904; *L'Eau souterraine*, 1904; *Histoire de la Guerre de 1870-71*, 1905; *Le Prisme*, 1905; *Quelques Idées*, 1905; *Le Cœur et la Loi*, 1905; *Sur le Vif*, 1906; *Vanité* ('Vanity'), 1907; *L'Autre*, 1908.

MARGUERITTE, VICTOR (b. 1866). French novelist, was born in Algeria on 1 Dec. 1866. He was educated in Paris, and subsequently served in the cavalry. After having, when he was twenty, published a book, *Le Chanson de la Mer*, he collaborated for many years (1898-1907) with his brother Paul (q.v.). He is much interested in social questions, and is in sympathy with the Internationalist and Communist movements.

The works written by him alone are: *La Chanson de la Mer*, 1886; *Prostituée*, 1907; *La Double Méprise*, 1907; *Au Fil de l'Heure*, 1908; *Le Talion*, 1908; *Le Petit Roi d'Ombre*, 1908; *Jeunes Filles*, 1909; *L'Or*, 1910; *L'Imprévu*, 1911; *Les Frontières du Cœur* ('The Frontiers of the Heart'), 1912; *Le Journal d'un Moblot*, 1912; *La Rose des Ruines*, 1913; *Pour Mieux Vivre*, 1914; *J.-B. Carpeaux*, 1914; *La Terre Natale*, 1915; *Au Bord du Gouffre*, 1919; *Un Cœur Farouche*, 1920; *La Voie d'Égypte*, 1920; *Le Soleil dans la Géôle*, 1921; *La Garçonne* ('The Bachelor Girl'), 1922; *La Dernière Guerre*, 1923; *Le Compagnon*, 1924; *Les Coupables*, 1925; *Appel aux Consciences*, 1925; *Jean-Jacques et l'amour*, 1926; *Le Bétail humain*, 1928; *Le Chant du berger*, 1930; *Non !*, 1931; *La Patrie humaine*, 1931.

For his works written in collaboration with his brother, see Margueritte (Paul).

MARIANA, JUAN DE (1535?-1624). Spanish historian, was born at Talavera. He joined the Jesuit Order, was ordained priest in 1561, and subsequently held professorships of Theology at Rome, at Loreto, in Sicily, and in Paris. He became famous after the publication of his *Historiae de Rebus Hispaniae* ('General History of Spain'). Of this the first part,

written in Latin, appeared in 1592; its success was such that he translated it into Spanish and republished it with a second part in 1601; a third part followed in 1605. His other works were: *De ponderibus et mensuris*, 1599; *De Rege et Regis Institutione*, 1599; *Tractatus VII*, 1609; *Scholia in Vetus et Novum Testamentum*, 1620.

MARIE, DE FRANCE (fl. twelfth century). French poetess, is said to have been born in Normandy. A portion of her life was spent in England. She is best known by her *Lais* ('French Medieval Romances, translated mainly from the *Lais* of Marie de France,' E.L. 557), which exist in MSS. of the thirteenth century. These are verse romances, taken down by her from the mouths of Breton minstrels. Her other known works are: *Ysopet* (a book of fables), and a translation from the Latin under the title of *L'Espurgatoire Saint Patrez*.

MARINETTI, FILIPPO TOMMASO (b. 1881). Italian author, was born at Alexandria on 22 Dec. 1881. After education at Paris and the University of Genoa, he took to a journalistic and literary life. He founded a literary journal, 'Poesie', at Milan in 1905, and attracted attention by proclaiming himself (in the Paris journal 'Figaro' in Feb. 1909) the founder of a 'Futurist' movement in literature. He was an enthusiastic advocate of Italy's entry into the War of 1914-18 (in which he served), and subsequently of the Fascist movement. He has written in both Italian and French.

His works include: *La Conquête des Étoiles*, 1902; *D'Annunzio intimo*, 1903; *Destruction*, 1904 (Italian version, 1911); *La Momie sanglante*, 1904; *Les Dieux s'en vont*, *D'Annunzio reste*, 1908; *Le Roi Bombance*, 1909 (Italian version, *Re Baldoria*, 1910); *La Ville charnelle*, 1909; *Poupées électriques*, 1910; *Mafarka le Futuriste*, 1910; *Il teatro futurista*, 1911; *Le Futurisme*, 1911; *Uccidiamo il chiaro de luna*, 1911; *Zang-tumb-tuum*, 1912; *Le Monoplane du Pape*, 1912 (Italian version, 1914); *Guerra sola igiene del mondo*, 1915; *Teatro sintetico futurista*, 1916; *Noi Futuristi*, 1917; *Come si seducono le donne*, 1917; *L'Isola dei baci* (with B. Corra), 1918; *Democrazia futurista*, 1919; *Les Mois en liberté futuristes*, 1919; *Otto anime in una bomba*, 1919; *I manifesti del Futurismo*, 1920; *Elettricità sessuale*, 1920; *Un ventre di donna*, 1920; *Lussuriam-velocità*, 1920; *L'alcova d'acciaio*, 1921; *L'indomabile*, 1922; *Tamburo di fuoco*, 1922; *I nuovi poeti futuristi*, 1923; *Futurismo e Fascismo*, 1924; *I prigionieri*, 1926; *Vulcani*, 1926.

MARINO, GIOVANNI BATTISTA (1569-1625). Italian poet, was born at Naples on 18 Oct. 1569. He achieved an enviable reputation as a writer of verse (mainly of a rather flamboyant nature), and an equally unenviable one for the dissipation of his life. His excesses were eventually the cause of his being obliged to leave Italy (where he had at last exhausted the

patience of a wealthy patron) and retire to Paris, where he lived from 1615 to 1622 under the patronage of Marie de Médicis. He subsequently returned to Italy, and died at Naples on 25 March 1625.

His works include: *Canzone de' baci*, 1589; *La Strage degli Innocenti* ('The Slaughter of the Innocents'), 1610; *Rime* (later editions called *La Lira*), pts. 1 and 2, 1602; pt. 3, 1614; *Dicerie sacre*, 1614; *Epithalamii*, 1616; *Il Rapimento d'Europa*, 1618; *La Sampogna*, 1620; *L'Adone*, 1623.

MARIVAUX, PIERRE CARLET DE CHAMBLAIN DE (1688-1763). French dramatist and novelist, was born in Paris on 4 Feb. 1688. He was educated first at Limoges, where his father held a municipal post, and afterwards at Paris University, where he studied law. After some experience of journalism he made an early success with plays, which were performed at the Théâtre Français and the Théâtre Italien, and were the forerunners of a series of brilliant comedies. The sparkling quality of his dialogue has given the word 'marivaudage' to the French language. He was a prolific writer, and produced, besides his plays, several novels; one of these, *La Vie de Marianne*, became famous, and was much translated. He was elected to the French Academy in 1742, and died in Paris on 12 Feb. 1763.

His works include: *Pharsamond* ('Pharsamond'), 1712; *Les Aventures de ****, 1713-14; *La Voiture embourbée*, 1714; *L'Iliade travestie*, 1717; *Télémaque travesti*, 1717; *L'Amour et la vérité*, 1720; *Annibal*, 1720; *Arlequin poli par l'amour*, 1720; *La Surprise de l'amour*, 1722; *Le Spectateur français*, 1722-23; *La Double Inconstance*, 1723; *Le Prince travesti*, 1724; *L'Île des esclaves*, 1725; *L'Héritier de Village*, 1725; *L'Île de la Raison*, 1727; *La seconde Surprise de l'amour*, 1727; *L'Indigent philosophe*, 1728; *Le Jeu de l'amour et de l'hasard* ('The Agreeable Surprise'), 1730; *Les Sincères*, 1731; *La Vie de Marianne* ('The Life of Marianne'), 1731-41; *L'École des Mères*, 1732; *Les Serments indiscrets*, 1732; *L'heureux stratagème*, 1733; *Le Cabinet du philosophe*, 1734; *Le Petit-Maître corrigé*, 1734; *Le Paysan parvenu* ('The Fortunate Peasant'), 1735; *La Mère confidente*, 1735; *Le Legs* ('The Legacy'), 1736; *Les Fausses Confidences*, 1737; *L'Épreuve*, 1740; *Le Préjugé vaincu*, 1746.

MARMONTEL, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1723-99). French novelist and dramatist, was born at Bort on 11 July 1723. He was trying to support himself by teaching when Voltaire, to whom he had shown some of his attempts at drama, advised him to go to Paris and try his luck there. Marmontel did so in 1745, with such good result that three years later he had his first play accepted. It succeeded, and was followed by other successes. In 1758 he was given a small Civil

Service post. He wrote frequently for 'La Mercure', and was appointed regularly to its staff. In its columns first appeared his *Contes moraux*, which made him famous in other countries as well as his own. In 1763 he was elected to the French Academy; in 1771 he was appointed Historiographer of France; and in 1783 Secretary to the Academy. He also undertook a Professorship of History a few years later. The last years of his life were spent in retirement at Gaillon, where he died on 31 Dec. 1799.

His works include: *Denys le tyran*, 1748; *Aristomène*, 1749; *Cléopâtre*, 1750; *Les Héraclides*, 1752; *Les Funérailles de Sesostris*, 1753; *Florian*, 1755-94; *La Poétique française*, 1763; *Contes Moraux* ('Moral Tales'), 1765; *Bélisaire* ('Belisarius'), 1767; *Le Huron*, 1768; *Sylvain*, 1770; *Zémire et Azore*, 1771; *Les Incas*, 1777; *Didon*, 1783; *Galatée*, 1783; *Pénélope*, 1785; *Éléments de littérature*, 1787; *Estelle et Némorin*, 1787; *Fables*, 1792; *Mémoires d'un père* ('Memoirs'), posth., 1804.

MAROT, CLÉMENT (1496?-1544). French poet, was born at Cahors. His father, also a poet, was attached to the suite of Anne of Brittany. Clément Marot was educated in Paris, and became a page at the Court of Francis I, in whose train he went to Italy in 1524. He had a life of many vicissitudes; but Court favour usually saved him from disaster until the condemnation (by the Sorbonne) of his translation of the Psalms. He fled to Italy, and died at Turin in 1544. He did not write much, but his work had a great influence on the poetry of his day. It includes: *L'Adolescence Clémentine*, 1532; *Le banquet d'honneur*, 1537; *Œuvres*, 1539.

MARTEL DE JANVILLE, SYBILLE GABRIELLE MARIE ANTOINETTE DE, COUNTESS, *see* GYP.

MARTÍNEZ SIERRA, GREGORIO (b. 1881). Spanish novelist and dramatist, was born at Madrid. Besides carrying on a business as a publisher he has been a very prolific writer, largely in collaboration with his wife. In addition to a mass of original work, he is also responsible for a number of translations from works by dramatists of other countries.

His works include: *Flores de Escarcha*, 1900; *Almas ausentes*, 1900; *Pascua florida*, 1901; *Sol de la Tarde*, 1904; *Teatro de Ensueño*, 1905; *Tú eres la Paz*, 1907; *Juventud divino tesoro*, 1908; *La Sombra del Padre*, 1909; *El Amor catedrático*, 1910; *El Ama de la Casa*, 1910; *Canción de Cuna*, 1911; *Primavera en Otoño*, 1911; *El pobrecito Juan*, 1912; *Mamá*, 1912; *Los Pastores*, 1913; *La Tirana*, 1913; *Margot*, 1914; *La Mujer del Héroe*, 1914; *La Pasión*, 1914; *Las Románticas*, 1914; *Amanecer*, 1915; *El Diablo se ríe*, 1916; *Navidad* ('Holy Night'), 1916; *El Reino de Dios* ('The Kingdom of God'), 1916; *Abril Melancólico*, 1916; *Para hacerse amar locamente*, 1917; *Esperanza*

nostra, 1917; *Feminismo*, 1917; *Sueño de una noche de Agosto* ('The Romantic Young Lady'), 1918; *Horas de Sol*, 1918; *Rosina es frágil*, 1918; *La Feria de Neuilly*, 1920; *Granada*, 1920; *Motivos*, 1920; *Aldea Ilusoria*, 1920; *Don Juan de España*, 1921; *La Torre de Marfil*, 1921; *El Poema del Trabajo*, 1921; *El Peregrino Ilusionado*, 1921; *Kodak romántico*, 1921; *El Corazón Ciego*, 1922; *Mujer*, 1924; *Un Teatro de Arte en España, 1917-1925*, 1926; *Eva Curiosa*, 1930; *Seamos Infelices*, 1930; *España-Andalucía*, 1930; *Triángulo*, 1930. (A collection of his plays translated into English was published in 1923.)

MARTINS, JOAQUIM PEDRO DE OLIVEIRA, *see* OLIVEIRA MARTINS, J. P. DE.

MASARYK, TÓMAŠ (b. 1850). Czech writer and politician, and President of the Republic of Czechoslovakia since 1918, was born at Hodonin in Moravia on 7 March 1850. Starting life as a blacksmith, he eventually became a teacher and held educational posts at Vienna and Prague. He married in 1878. Besides being prominent in the 'realistic' movement that was active in Czech literature, he gained distinction in 1886 by exposing as a forgery a MS. invented early in the nineteenth century with the object of proving that literature had flourished in Bohemia in medieval times. In 1887 and 1889 he visited Russia (meeting Tolstoy there), and again in 1910. In 1891 he was elected to Parliament, from which he resigned two years later to devote himself to independent politics and the task of the 'moral education' of his nation. He held a professorship at Prague University from 1897 to 1911. In 1902 he visited England and America. He was again elected to Parliament in 1907. At the outbreak of the European War (1914) he conducted a vigorous propaganda in Europe and the U.S.A., and eventually settled in London, and obtained (in 1915) a professional post at King's College, which he held till May 1917. In 1918 he was elected the first President of the Republic of Czechoslovakia, and returned to Prague in December of that year.

His works (some of which are written in English) include: *O Hypnotismu*, 1880; *Sebrevažda*, 1881; *Theorie Pravděpodobnosti*, 1883; *Blaise Pascal*, 1883; *Theorie dle zásad T. H. Buckle*, 1884; *Logiky*, 1885; *Česká Otázka*, 1895; *Karel Havlíček*, 1896; *Otázka Základy Marxismu*, 1898; *Jan Hus*, 1899; *Humanitarian Ideals*, 1901; *Rusko a Evropa* ('The Spirit of Russia'), 1913; *The Problem of the Small Nations*, 1916; *The Slavs in the World*, 1916; *The New Europe*, 1918; *Světová Revoluce*, 1927.

MAUPASSANT, GUY DE (1850-93). French novelist and poet, was born 5 Aug. 1850. As a youth he obtained a post

in the Ministry of Marine in Paris and, while there, made the acquaintance of Flaubert, who encouraged his desire to write. His first book, *Des Vers*, resulted in a threatened prosecution, but the charges were withdrawn. This was in 1880, and for the next ten years (after his early and conspicuous success with *Boule de Suif*), he was busily and successfully employed with fiction. He suffered from a nervous breakdown in 1887, and by 1890 his nervous system was shattered and general paralysis set in. After attempting suicide in 1892 he died in Paris on 6 July 1893.

His works include: *Des Vers*, 1880; *Boule de Suif* ('Boule de Suif'), 1880; *La Maison Tellier*, 1881; *Une Vie* ('A Woman's Life'), 1882; *Mlle Fifi*, 1883; *Contes de la Bécasse*, 1883; *Miss Harriet*, 1884; *Clair de Lune*, 1884; *Au Soleil*, 1884; *Les Sœurs Rondoli*, 1884; *Yvette*, 1885; *Contes Nouvelles*, 1885; *Monsieur Parent*, 1885; *Contes du Jour et de la Nuit*, 1885; *Bel-Ami*, 1885; *La Petite Roque*, 1886; *Toine*, 1886; *Mont-Oriol*, 1887; *Le Horla* ('The Horla'), 1887; *Le Rostier de Mme Husson*, 1888; *Sur l'Eau* ('Afloat'), 1888; *Pierre et Jean* ('Pierre and Jean'), 1888; *Fort comme la Mort* ('Strong as Death'), 1889; *Notre Cœur*, 1890; *Inutile Beauté*, 1890; *La Vie errante*, 1890.

An English translation of his Collected Works appeared (in 10 vols.) in 1923-29.

MAUROIS, ANDRÉ [pseudonym of Émile Herzog] (b. 1885). French novelist and biographer, was born at Elboeuf and educated at Rouen. He has followed up an initial success in fiction with an equal success as an essayist, and as 'intimate' biographer of such personages as Shelley, Disraeli, Dickens and Byron.

His works include: *Les Silences du Colonel Bramble* ('The Silence of Col. Bramble'), 1918; *Ni Ange ni Bête*, 1919; *Les Discours du Docteur O'Grady*, 1920; *Les Bourgeois de Witzheim*, 1920; *La Hausse et la Baisse*, 1922; *Par la Faute de M. de Balzac*, 1923; *Ariel* ('Ariel'), 1923; *Dialogues sur le Commandement*, 1924; *Le Démon de la tendresse*, 1924; *Arabesques*, 1925; *Meïpe* ('Mape'), 1926; *Bernard Quesnay* ('Bernard Quesnay'), 1926; *La Vie de Disraeli* ('Disraeli'), 1927; *Un Essai sur Dickens*, 1927; *Rouen*, 1927; *Études Anglaises*, 1927; *Conseils à un jeune Français partant pour l'Angleterre*, 1927; *Petite histoire de l'espèce humaine*, 1927; *La Conversation*, 1927; *Le Pays de trente-six mille volontés* ('The Country of 36,000 Wishes'), 1928; *Deux Fragments d'une histoire universelle*, 1928; *Les Derniers Jours de Pompéi*, 1928; *Voyage au pays des Articoles* ('A Voyage to the Island of the Articoles'), 1928; *Aspects de la Biographie* ('Aspects of Biography'), 1929; *Climats* ('Whatever Gods may be'), 1929; *Byron* ('Byron'), 1930; *Lyautey* ('Marshall Lyautey'), 1931; *Tourgueniev*, 1930;

La Relativisme II, 1931; *Le Peseur d'Âmes* ('The Weigher of Souls'), 1931; *Le Cercle de Famille* ('The Family Circle'), 1932; *Voltaire* ('Voltaire'), 1932.

MELANCHTHON, PHILIPP (1497-1560). German theologian, was born at Bretten on 16 Feb. 1497. He was educated at Heidelberg and Tübingen; and, at the suggestion of his mother's uncle, Johannes Reuchlin (q.v.), adopted the name 'Melanchthon' as a Greek translation of his father's surname 'Schwarzerd'. In 1518 he was appointed Professor of Greek at Wittenberg, where he assisted Luther (q.v.) in preliminary work on his translation of the New Testament. His literary style, which has been greatly praised for its lucidity, no doubt gained by his association with Luther in this. He warmly adopted Luther's principles; and, during the time of Luther's retirement at Wartburg, actively promoted Reformation principles at Wittenberg. For the Augsburg Diet of 1530 he compiled the 17 Articles (on Luther's behalf) that are known as the 'Augsburg Confession'. Although his life was full of controversy, both with opponents of the Reformation and with certain of the Lutherans themselves, he was a notable and wise educationalist, and set himself to organize the system of schooling to such effect that he evolved a model that survived him for two centuries. He died on 19 April 1560.

His chief works are: *Loci communes rerum theologicarum*, 1521 (later revised editions in 1533, 1535, 1545); *Summa Doctrinae Lutheri*, 1524; *Libellus Visitatorius*, 1527; *Examen Ordinandorum*, 1552.

MENDÈS, CATULLE (1841-1909). French poet, dramatist and novelist, was born at Bordeaux on 22 May 1841. He was engaged in journalism when he was still quite young, and founded a journal, 'La Revue Fantaisiste', before he was twenty. In 1861 he was fined and imprisoned in consequence of a *Roman d'une Nuit* published therein. In 1866 he married the daughter of the poet Théophile Gautier; they were subsequently separated. He died on 8 Feb. 1909.

His works include: *Philomela*, 1863; *Hesperus*, 1869; *Contes épiques*, 1870; *Les 72 Journées de la Commune*, 1871; *Odelette Guerrière*, 1871; *La Colère d'un Franc-tireur*, 1871; *La Part du Roi*, 1872; *Poésies* (2 series), 1876, 1892; *Les Folles Amoureuses*, 1877; *La Vie et Mort d'un Clown*, 1879; *Les Mères Ennemies*, 1880; *Le Roi Vierge*, 1881; *Le Crime du vieux Blas*, 1882; *Monstres Parisiens*, 1882; *Jeunes Filles*, 1884; *Jupe Courte*, 1884; *La Légende du Parnasse Contemporain*, 1884; *Pour Lire au Bain*, 1884; *Les Boudoirs de Verre*, 1884; *Tous les Baisers*, 1884-85; *Les Îles d'Amour*, 1885; *Le Fin du Fin*, 1885; *Le Rose et le Noir*, 1885; *Lila et Colette*, 1885; *Lesbia*, 1886; *Richard Wagner*, 1886; *Zo'har*,

1887; *La Petite Impératrice*, 1887; *La Première Maîtresse*, 1887; *Pour lire au Couvent*, 1887; *Tendrement*, 1887; *L'Homme tout nu*, 1887; *Le Châtiment*, 1887; *Isoline*, 1888; *Grande Maguet*, 1888; *Le Confessional*, 1890; *Méphisophia*, 1890; *La Femme Enfant*, 1891; *Les Petites Fées en l'Air*, 1891; *Le Bonheur des Autres*, 1891; *La Messe Rose*, 1892; *Luscignole*, 1892; *Le Soleil de Paris*, 1893; *Verger-Fleur*, 1894; *La Grive des Vignes*, 1895; *Gog*, 1896; *Médée*, 1898; *Le Chercheur de Tares*, 1898; *Les Idylles Galantes*, 1898; *La Reine Fiammette*, 1899; *Bêtes roses*, 1899; *Les Braises du Cendrier*, 1900; *Glatigny*, 1906.

MÉRIMÉE, PROSPER (1803-70). French novelist and essayist, was born in Paris on 28 Sept. 1803. When his education was completed he entered the Civil Service, where his work was so well thought of that by the time he was thirty he had been appointed Inspector-General of Historical Monuments. His literary tastes found congenial sympathizers among the young 'Romantics' of his day. When he was in his early twenties he was responsible for two anonymous assaults on the credulity of the public: a professed translation of the plays of a (non-existent) Spanish authoress, 'Clara Gazul', and a volume of poems, *La Guzla*, which professed to be translations from the work of an equally non-existent Illyrian poet. He travelled a good deal in Spain, and was fond of writing on Spanish themes, his story of *Carmen* (which inspired the libretto of Bizet's opera) being the most conspicuous instance of his success with these. He was in good favour at the Court of Napoleon III, having made the acquaintance in Spain of Mme. de Montijo, whose daughter became the Empress Eugénie. After several years of gradually failing health, he died at Cannes on 23 Sept. 1870.

His works include: *Le Théâtre de Clara Gazul* (anon.), 1825; *La Guzla* (anon.), 1827; *La Jacquerie*, 1828; *La Famille de Carvajal*, 1828; *Mateo Falcone*, 1829; *L'Enlèvement de la Redoute*, 1829; *Chronique du Règne de Charles IX* ('Chronicle of the Reign of Charles IX'), anon., 1829; *La Vision de Charles XI*, 1830; *Mosaïque* (anon.), 1833; *La Double Méprise* (anon.), 1833; *Les Ames du Purgatoire*, 1834; *Notes d'un Voyage dans le Midi de France*, 1835; *Notes d'un Voyage dans l'Ouest de la France*, 1836; *La Vénus d'Ille*, 1837; *Notes d'un Voyage en Auvergne*, 1838; *Notes d'un Voyage en Corse*, 1840; *Colomba* ('Colomba'), 1841; *Essai sur la Guerre Sociale*, 1841; *Études sur l'Histoire Romaine*, 1844; *Carmen* ('Carmen,' E.L., 834), 1846; *Histoire de Don Pedro I* ('History of Peter the Cruel'), 1848; *Le Faux Démétrius* ('Demetrius the Impostor'), 1853; *Mélanges historiques et littéraires*, 1855; *Henri Beyle*, 1864; *Les Cosaques d'autrefois*, 1865; *Lettres à une Inconnue* ('Letters to an Unknown'), posth., 1874.

Various volumes of selected tales by Mérimée have been published in English translation.

METASTASIO [Pietro Trapassi] (1698-1782). Italian poet and dramatist, was born in Rome on 13 Jan. 1698. The name by which he became famous was invented for him by a wealthy patron, who took him under his protection as the result of hearing him improvise poetry when a youth. In this way the young prodigy was well educated, made a translation of the *Iliad* when he was twelve, and wrote a tragedy when he was fourteen. He inherited a large fortune from his generous patron on the latter's death, but ran through it recklessly and was obliged to take any employment he could get. While he was working for a lawyer at Naples he managed to get an ode of his, *Gli orti esperidi*, set to music by the composer Porpora, with the result that a famous singer (known as 'La Romanina'), who took part in it, interested herself in him, and befriended him generously. He now saw his opening in the way of writing poems to be set to music as cantatas and operas, and made some study of music to enable him to understand the necessary conditions for a form of composition in which he achieved great success. In 1729 he was appointed Court Poet at Vienna, where he lived until his death. He subsequently wrote several fine dramas; and his work gained a reputation in other countries and was widely translated. He died on 12 April 1782.

His works include: *Endimione*, 1721; *Gli orti esperidi*, 1722; *Didone abbandonata*, 1725; *Siroe*, 1726; *Catone in Utica*, 1728; *Ezio*, 1728; *Semiramide riconosciuta*, 1729; *Adriano in Siria*, 1731; *Demetrio*, 1731; *L'Asilo d'Amore*, 1732; *Issipile*, 1732; *Demofonte*, 1733; *Olimpiade*, 1733; *La Clemenza di Tito*, 1735; *Temistocle*, 1736; *Ciro riconosciuto*, 1737; *Attilio Regolo*, 1740; *Il Re Pastore*, 1751; *L'Eroe Cinese*, 1752; *Alessandro nell'Indie*, 1753; *Alcide al Bivio*, 1760; *Ruggero*, 1771.

MEUNG, JEAN DE, see **JEAN, DE MEUNG**.

MEYER, CONRAD FERDINAND (1825-96). Swiss poet and novelist, was born at Zurich on 11 Oct. 1825. He studied and practised law as a young man, and also spent some years in travel in Italy. It was not until he was over forty that he realized, after the success of a volume of poems in 1867, his aptitude for literature. He subsequently tried his hand at fiction, and both his poems and his novels met with a wide popularity. He spent the last thirty years of his life mainly at Kilchberg, near Zurich, and died there on 28 Nov. 1896.

His works include: *Balladen*, 1867; *Romanzen und Bildern*, 1870; *Huttens letzte Tage*, 1871; *Engelberg*, 1872; *Das Amulet*, 1873; *Jürg Jenatsch*, 1876; *Der Schuss von der Kanzel*, 1877; *Der Heilige* ('Thomas à Beckett'), 1880; *Plautus im Nonnen-*

Kloster, 1881; *Gustaf Adolfs Page*, 1882; *Das Leiden eine Knaben*, 1883; *Die Hochzeit des Mönchs*, 1884; *Die Richterin*, 1885; *Die Versuchung des Pescara* ('The Tempting of Pescara'), 1887; *Angela Borgia*, 1891; *Gedichte*, 1895.

MICKIEWICZ, ADAM (1798-1855). Polish poet, was born at Novogrodek on 24 Dec. 1798. After studying at Vilna University from 1815 to 1819 he obtained a schoolmaster's post at Kovno. He relieved the drudgery of that work by writing poems, of which he published two volumes while at Kovno. His ardent political views led to his dismissal from his post in 1823, and he was for some months imprisoned by the Russian authorities, after which he was ordered to withdraw from Poland and live in Russia. He was in Russia for some five years, during which time he made (in 1828, his first marked success as a poet. After visiting Germany (where he met Goethe at Weimar) and Italy, he settled in Paris in 1832, and married in 1834. From 1838 to 1839 he was Professor of Latin Literature at Lausanne, and from 1840 to 1844 Professor of Slavonic Literature at the Collège de France. He could not refrain, however, from colouring his lectures with his 'national' politics, and he became again in bad odour with the authorities. During the Crimean War he paid fruitless visits to Rome and Constantinople in the hope of raising a Polish legion to fight against Russia. He died at Constantinople on 26 Nov. 1855. His remains were transferred to the Cathedral of Cracow in 1890.

His principal works are: *Konrad Wallenrod*, 1828; *Farys*, 1830; *Dziady*, 1832; *Pan Tadeusz* ('Pan Tadeusz', E.L. 842), 1834; *Grazyna*, 1838.

MIGNET, FRANÇOIS AUGUSTE MARIE (1796-1884). French historian, was born at Aix on 8 May 1796. He was educated at Avignon, where he subsequently held a teaching post from 1815 to 1818. Simultaneously he had qualified as 'avocat'. In 1821 his first published work, *Les Institutions de Saint Louis*, was 'crowned' by the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres. On the head of this he accepted an invitation to go to Paris and become editor of 'Le Courrier Français'. At the same time he was preparing for publication his famous *Histoire de la Révolution Française*. In 1830 together with Thiers and Carrel, he founded the journal 'Le National'. Subsequently he was appointed 'Archiviste' at the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, and held the post till 1848. He also officiated, during that period, as secretary to the Académie des Sciences Morales. He was elected to the French Academy in 1836. He died in Paris on 24 March 1884.

His works include: *Les Institutions de Saint Louis*, 1821; *Histoire de la Révolution Française*, 1789-1814 ('History of the

French Revolution,' E.L. 713), 1824; *Négociations relatives à la Succession d'Espagne*, 1835-42; *Notices et Mémoires Historiques*, 1843; *Antonio Perez et Philippe II* ('Antonio Perez and Philip II'), 1845; *Histoire de Marie Stuart* ('History of Mary Queen of Scots'), 1851; *Charles Quint*, 1854; *Rivalité de François I et de Charles Quint*, 1875.

MIKSÁTH, KÁLMÁN (1847-1910). Hungarian novelist, and the most prominent follower of Jókai (q.v.) in fiction, was born on 16 Jan. 1847. When about 20 he settled in Budapest, where he spent an industrious literary life until his death on 28 May 1910. He was elected to the Hungarian Academy in 1889.

His works include: *Az igazi humoristák*, 1879; *A tót atyafiak*, 1880; *A jó Palócok* ('The Good People of Palöcz'), 1881; *Az apró gemtry és a nép*, 1884; *Nemzetes uraimék*, 1884; *A tekinetes vármegye*, 1885; *Urak és parasztok*, 1885; *A lohinai fiú*, 1885; *A két koldús diák*, 1886; *A beszélő köntös*, 1889; *Club és folyosó*, 1889; *Otthon és a zöld mezőn*, 1890; *Galamb a kalitkában*, 1892; *Országgyűlési karcolatai*, 1892; *A kis primás*, 1894; *Az eladó birtok*, 1894; *Huszar a teknőben*, 1895; *Beszterce ostroma*, 1895; *Szent Péter esernyője* ('Saint Peter's Umbrella'), 1895; *Kisértei Lublón*, 1896; *Prakovszky*, 1897; *A Gavallérok*, 1897; *Ne okoskodj*, 1897; *Új Zrinyiász*, 1898; *Kulönös házasság*, 1900; *Öreg székér fakó hám*, 1901; *A szelistyei asszonyok*, 1901; *A fekete kakas*, 1901; *Akli Miklos*, 1902; *Mikor a mécses már csak pislog*, 1903; *Magyarország lovagvárai regékben*, 1903; *A vén gazember*, 1906; *A noszty fiú esete*, 1908; *A fekete város*, 1910.

MIRANDA, FRANCISCO DE SÁ DE, *see* SÁ DE MIRANDA, F. DE

MISTRAL, FRÉDÉRIC JOSEPH ÉTIENNE (1830-1914). Provençal poet, was born at Maillane on 8 Sept. 1830. He was educated at a school at Avignon, where Joseph Roumanille (q.v.) was on the teaching staff. From him Mistral derived a love for Provence and the Provençal tongue, of which he was ultimately to become the most famous exponent. He studied law at Aix, during which time some poems of his appeared in Roumanille's *Li Prouvençalo* (1852). In 1854, with Roumanille, Aubanel, Félix Gras and other enthusiasts, he founded the 'Soci dou Félibrige', a literary society pledged to the revival of literature in the Provençal tongue. In 1859 he published his poem *Mirèio*, which was 'crowned' by the French Academy in 1861. He married in 1876, and two years later began the publication of his great dictionary of Provençal, *Lou Trésor dou Félibrige*. This, with *Mirèio*, which had opened the eyes of French critics to the beauty of Provençal poetry, made him famous. In 1904 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. He died at Maillane on 25 March 1914.

His works include: *Mirio* ('Mireille'), 1859; *Un Liame de Resin* (with J. Roumanille), 1865; *Calendau*, 1867; *Lis Iselo d'Or*, 1875; *Lou Trésor dou Félibrige*, 1878-86; *Nouto*, 1884; *La Reino Jano*, 1890; *Lou Pouémo dou Rouse*, 1897; *Moun Estelido* ('Memoirs'), 1906; *Discours e Dichs*, 1906; a translation of the book of Genesis into Provençal, 1910; *Lis Oulivadou*, 1912.

MOE, JÖRGEN INGEBREKTSSEN (1813-82). Norwegian folklorist, was born at Sigdal Ringerike on 22 April 1813. His name is chiefly remembered in association with that of Peter Christen Asbjørnsen (q.v.) as collector and recorder of the Norwegian folk-tales issued by them in collaboration as *Norske Folke-Eventyr* (2 series), 1842-44 and 1871. Moe, while a theological student, was employed in tutorial work at Christiania, and occupied all his leisure in wandering over the countryside, collecting the folk-tales which were to make him famous. He was ordained priest in 1853, held various country livings, and eventually became (in 1875) Bishop of Christian-sand. He resigned his bishopric early in 1882 owing to ill-health, and died on 27 March of the same year.

His independent publications were: *Digte*, 1850; *I Branden og i Kjærnet*, 1851; *At Lønge paa juletræet*, 1855; *En liden Julegave*, 1860; *Samlede Skrifter*, 1877.

MOLIÈRE, JEAN BAPTISTE POQUELIN DE (1622-73). French dramatist, was born in Paris in Jan. 1622. His family name was Poquelin, but he early adopted the name by which he was to become famous. His father was Upholsterer-in-chief ('Valet tapissier') at Court, and was able to give him a good education at Clermont, where he qualified in law. When he was twenty he took over his father's duties as 'valet tapissier'; and about the same time made the acquaintance of Madeleine Béjart, an actress, and thus began an invaluable friendship which lasted for thirty years. He acquired a taste for the theatre, and in 1643 he gave up his post at Court and joined the 'Illustre Théâtre' (the precursor of the Comédie Française) as an actor, thus gaining a useful experience of the practical side of the drama. The 'Illustre Théâtre' was an enterprise run on 'community' lines. He made very little money, and when in 1645 the enterprise failed in Paris he was for a time imprisoned for debt owing to his share in the failure. The company, with Molière as their 'leading man', and Madeleine Béjart (who had a sound business head) as manager, toured in France from 1645 to 1658. Molière's two earliest plays, *L'Étourdi* and *Le Dépit Amoureux*, were written and produced during these years, and the company gradually attracted influential favour. In 1658 they returned to Paris and played before the King, who gave them his patronage and

grants of money. By the success of his next play, *Les Précieuses Ridicules*, Molière's fame was established. The King gave him (in 1660) the Salle du Palais Royale for his performances, granted him a pension five years later, and allowed the company to be known as the 'Troupe du Roi'. Success followed success, and Molière was able to befriend such contemporaries as Racine and Corneille with encouragement. In 1662, at the age of forty, he married Armande Béjart sister (or daughter, it is not clear which) of his friend Madeleine. Armande was but nineteen, and the union was only a partial success, the couple being repeatedly separated and re-united. Madeleine Béjart died in Feb. 1672, and Molière just a year later, on 17 Feb. 1673. He had suffered from increasing ill-health for five or six years. He practically died in the theatre that he loved, for he went there as usual on the day of his death, although feeling very ill, because he thought it was his duty.

His plays are: *L'Étourdi* ('The Blunderer', E.L. 830), 1655; *Le Dépit Amoureux* ('The Amorous Quarrel', E.L. 830), 1657; *Les Précieuses Ridicules* ('The Romantic Ladies', E.L. 830), 1659; *Le Cocu Imaginaire*, 1660; *L'École des Maris* ('The School for Husbands', E.L. 830), 1661; *Les Fâcheux* ('The Impertinents', E.L. 831), 1661; *L'École des Femmes* ('The School for Wives', E.L. 830), 1662; *La Critique de l'École des Femmes* ('The School for Wives Criticized', E.L. 830), 1663; *L'Impromptu de Versailles* ('The Impromptu of Versailles', E.L. 830), 1663; *Tartuffe* ('Tartuffe', E.L. 831), 1664 (not played till 1669); *Le Mariage forcé* ('The Forced Marriage'), 1664; *Le Festin de Pierre*, 1665; *L'Amour Médecin* ('Love's the Best Doctor', E.L. 831), 1665; *Le Misanthrope* ('The Man-Hater', E.L. 830), 1666; *Le Médecin malgré lui* ('The Mock Doctor', E.L. 830), 1666; *Amphitryon* ('Amphitryon'), 1668; *L'Avare* ('The Miser', E.L. 830), 1668; *George Dandin* ('George Dandin', E.L. 831), 1668; *Le Bourgeois Gentilhomme* ('The Cit Turned Gentleman', E.L. 831), 1670; *Monsieur de Pourceaugnac* ('Squire Lubberley', E.L. 831), 1670; *Les Fourberies de Scapin* ('The Cheats of Scapin', E.L. 831), 1671; *Les Femmes Savantes* ('The Learned Ladies', E.L. 831), 1672; *Le Malade Imaginaire* ('The Hypochondriack', E.L. 831), 1673.

MÖLLER, POUL MARTIN (1794-1838). Danish writer, was born at Uldum 21 March 1794, the son of a parish priest who subsequently became a bishop. After studying theology and being ordained, he travelled in 1819 to China as a ship's chaplain, returning to Denmark in 1821. Some years occupied in private teaching were followed by his appointment to a professorship at Christiania University in 1826, and to one at Copenhagen University in 1833. He married in 1827, his

wife dying in 1834. He remarried in 1836, and died at Copenhagen on 13 March 1838. As a young man he published *En dansk Students Eventyr* in 1824, and a translation of part of Homer's 'Odyssey' in 1825. In his later years he had a considerable reputation as a poet, and was a fairly prolific writer of poems and essays, which were contributed to periodicals and only collected and published after his death as *Efterlade Skrifter*, 1839-56.

MOMMSEN, THEODOR (1817-1903). German historian, was born at Garding in Schleswig on 30 Nov. 1817. He was educated at Kiel, and soon found in Roman history what was to be the great interest in his life. As a result of contributions to historical journals he received from the Danish Government a grant to enable him to engage in research in Italy, where he specially studied inscriptions and made himself master of the subject. He was elected to a professorship at Leipzig in 1848, and later to one at Zurich. At the same time he was working on the History of Rome that was to make him famous. In 1854 he was commissioned by the Berlin Academy to make, and edit the publication of, a collection of Roman Inscriptions. A professorship at Berlin followed, and for the greater part of the rest of a long life he was engaged in work bearing upon Roman history. His great edition of the Inscriptions (*Corpus Inscriptionum*) began to appear in 1863, and he was a copious contributor to the chief historical journals. Later in his life he was for some years a member of the Prussian Parliament. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1902; and died, full of honours, at Charlottenburg on 1 Nov. 1903.

His works include: *De collegiis et sodaliciis Romanorum*, 1843; *Die römische Tribus*, 1844; *Oskische Studien*, 1845-46; *Epigraphische Analekten*, 1849; *Die unteritalischen Dialekte*, 1850; *Römische Urkunden*, 1850; *Geschichte des römischen Münzwesens*, 1850; *Inscriptiones regni Neapolitani latinae*, 1851; *Römische Geschichte* ('History of Rome,' E.L. 542-45), 1851-66; *Die römische Chronologie bis auf Caesar*, 1858; *Römische Forschungen*, 1863-79; *Römisches Staatsrecht*, 1871-87; *Observationes epigraphicae*, 1872; *Das Militärsystem Caesars*, 1877; *Das römische Militärwesen seit Diocletian*, 1889; *Römisches Strafrecht*, 1899.

MONT, POL DE (1857-1931). Flemish writer, was born at Wambeke. After studying at Louvain, he held professorships at Tournai (1880-82), and at Antwerp (1886-1904). In 1904 he was appointed Director of the Musée des Arts at Antwerp. He wrote poems, novels, essays and critical studies, and was one of the leading figures in the Flemish literary revival. He died in Berlin.

His works include: *Klimopkransens*, 1876; *Gedichten*, 1879;

Idyllen (2 series), 1882, 1884; *Hendrik Conscience*, 1883; *Loreley*, 1883; *Lentesotternijenes*, 1883; *Fladderden de Vlinders*, 1885; *Op mijn Dorpken*, 1886; *In Noord en Zuid*, 1887; *Van Jezus*, 1887; *Losse Schetsen*, 1889-91; *Zingende Vogels*, 1892-96; *Inleiding tot de Poëzie*, 1898; *Moderniteit*, 1898; *Vlaamsche Vertelsches* (with A. de Cock), 1898; *Poètes belges d'expression française*, 1898; *Antoon van Dijck*, 1900; *Drie grote Vlamingen*, 1901; *Die Amman van Antwerpen*, 1901; *Zoo vertellen de Vlamingen* (with A. de Cock), 1903; *Koppen en Buston*, 1903; *Vier Legendes*, 1904; *L'Évolution de la peinture néerlandaise* ('Early Painters of the Netherlands'), 1905; *Pierre Breughel*, 1906; *Le Musée d'Anvers*, 1908; *Van de gebroeders Van Eyck tot Pieter Breughel*, 1908; *Het Geding van Onze Heer*, 1920; *Een-en-twintig Redevoeringen*, 1921; *De Schilderkunst in België*, 1921; *Zomervlammen*, 1922; *Wondervertelsels uit Vlanderen* (with A. de Cock), 1924; *Nuances*, 1925; *Bartel*, 1927; *De Slag der zilveren Sporen*, 1929.

MONTAIGNE, MICHEL EYQUEM DE (1533-92). French essayist, was born at Montaigne, near Bordeaux, on 28 Feb. 1533, his father's name being Eyquem. He was educated at Bordeaux and Toulouse; was a Councillor in the Bordeaux 'Parlement' in 1554, and subsequently was much at Court, and saw some soldiering. He married in 1565. On his father's death in 1571 he returned to Montaigne, and lived mainly there till his death on 13 Sept. 1592. During his latest years ill-health had compelled him to relinquish appointments which he had held at the Court. It was during his retirement at Montaigne that he produced the *Essais* for which he is famous. He had previously, in 1569, published a translation of Raymund de Sabunde's *Theologia Naturalis*. The *Essais* appeared first in 1580, reaching a fifth edition in 1588. ('Essays,' Florio's translation, E.L. 440-42.)

MONTESQUIEU, CHARLES LOUIS DE SECONDAT DE, BARON (1689-1755). French social philosopher, was born at La Brède, near Bordeaux, on 18 Jan. 1689. Having qualified in law, he was appointed legal adviser to the Bordeaux 'Parlement' in 1714, and was married in the following year. In 1716 he inherited, from his uncle, the barony of Montesquieu; and in the same year was elected to the Bordeaux Academy. Five years later he attracted widespread notice in Paris by his first book, *Les Lettres Persanes*, in which France and the French are criticized through the pretended observations of an Eastern visitor to Europe. The success of this definitely committed him to a literary career, and in 1727 he was elected to the French Academy. In 1728 he spent a considerable time travelling in other countries on the Continent for the purpose of observing their customs and institutions; and from

1729 to 1731 he was in England, having been introduced into society there by Lord Chesterfield, who was then ambassador at The Hague. His writings for the next twenty years brought him increasing fame. One of his later books, *De l'Esprit des Lois*, was vigorously denounced by the Jesuits and placed on the 'Index', in spite of which it ran through over twenty editions within two years, and materially influenced the thought of the time. The end of his life, which was marred by failing sight, was spent at La Brède, where he died on 10 Feb. 1755.

His works include: *Les Lettres Persanes* ('Persian Letters'), 1721; *Dialogue de Sylla et d'Eucrate*, 1722; *De la Politique*, 1723; *Réflexions sur la monarchie universelle*, 1724; *Le Temple de Gnide* ('The Temple of Gnidos'), 1725; *Voyage à Paphos*, 1727; *Considérations sur les causes de la grandeur des Romains et de leur décadence* ('Reflections on the Causes of the Grandeur and Declension of the Roman Empire'), 1734; *L'Esprit des Lois* ('The Spirit of Laws'), 1748; *Lysimaque*, 1751; *Arsace et Isménie*, 1754.

An English translation of his 'Works' appeared in 1777.

MONTI, VINCENZO (1754-1828). Italian poet, was born at Alfonsine on 19 Feb. 1754, and educated at Faenza and Ferrara, receiving considerable kindness from Cardinal Borghese at Ferrara. From 1778 to 1797 he was in Rome, where he spent the greater part of his life, serving from 1781 for some years as secretary to a nephew of the Pope. He married in 1791. Although he never entered the Church, he was given the title of Abbé. From about the time of his going to Rome he was a prolific writer of verse; and by the time of his death he had established himself as one of the leading poets of his day.

His works include: *Saggio delle poesie dell' Abate V. Monti*, 1779; *Prosopopea di Pericle*, 1779; *Bellezza dell' Universo*, 1781; *Il Pellegrino apostolico*, 1782; *Pensieri d'Amore*, 1783; *Aristodemo*, 1786; *Galeotto Manfredi*, 1787; *Versi* (2 series), 1787, 1799; *Tragedie*, 1788; *La Musogonia*, 1793; *La Bassvilliana*, 1793; *Prometeo*, 1797; *Il Fanatismo*, 1797; *Cajo Graccho*, 1800; *Poesie*, 1800; *Il Bardo della Selva Nera*, 1806; *I Pittagorici*, 1808; *Il Ritorno di Astrea* (anon.), 1816; *Un Solievo nella malincolia*, 1822; *Dialoghi*, 1827; *Opere*, 1827-28.

MORAES, FRANCISCO DE (1500?-72). Portuguese statesman, is remembered by the romance *Cronica de Palmeirim de Inglaterra* ('Palmerin of England'), of which he was the probable author, though it has also been ascribed (with very doubtful authority) to a Spanish writer, Luis Hurtado. The work was probably written when Moraes was in Paris as secretary to the Portuguese ambassador. He was subsequently

treasurer to King John III, and was assassinated at Evora in 1572.

The earliest extant Portuguese edition of the *Cronica de Palmeirim* is of 1567, though it is probable that it originally appeared some twenty years earlier than that date.

MÖRIKE, EDUARD FRIEDRICH (1804-75). German poet and novelist, was born at Ludwigsburg on 8 Sept. 1804. He entered the Church, and held a living at Kleversulzbach from 1834 to 1843. At the same time he produced a number of volumes of poetry and of fiction which brought him a literary reputation; and in 1851 (in which year he married) he obtained a lecturing post at Stuttgart which he held until 1866. He died at Stuttgart on 4 June 1875.

His works include: *Maler Nolten*, 1832; *Schatz*, 1835; *Gedichte*, 1838; *Iris*, 1839; *Klassische Blumenlese*, 1840; *Das Fest im Gebirge*, 1841; *Das Stuttgarter Hutmännlein*, 1852; translations from Theocritus, Bion, and Moschus, 1855; *Vier Erzählungen*, 1856; *Mozart auf der Reise nach Prag*, 1856; *Die Historie von der schönen Lau*, 1873.

MÜLLER, FREDERIK PALUDAN, *see* PALUDAN-MÜLLER, F.

MULTATULI (pseudonym), *see* DEKKER, E. D.

MURGER, HENRI (1822-61). French writer, was born in Paris. He first of all studied painting, then was for some time secretary to Count Alexander Tolstoi, and eventually settled down to journalism and the writing of fiction and descriptive essays. He is chiefly remembered by his *Scènes de la vie de Bohème*, sketches of the life of needy art students, founded on his early experiences as a painter. It was almost at once adapted for the stage and, later, the libretto of Puccini's opera 'La Bohème' was founded upon it. He was a prolific writer, and his health gave way under overwork. He died in a Paris hospital on 28 Jan. 1861.

His works include: *Scènes de la vie de Bohème* ('The Latin Quarter'), 1848; *Claude et Marianne*, 1851; *Le Pays latin*, 1851; *Le Bonhomme jadis*, 1852; *Adeline Protat*, 1853; *Propos de ville*, 1853; *Scènes de campagne*, 1854; *Le Roman de toutes les femmes*, 1854; *Les Buveurs d'eau*, 1855; *Le dernier rendez-vous*, 1856; *Le Sabot rouge*, 1860; *Le Serment d'Horace*, 1861.

The following works were published posthumously: *Ballades et fantaisies*, 1864; *Les Nuits d'hiver* ('Winter Nights'), 1864; *Le Roman d'un capucin*, 1868; *Le Souper des funérailles*, 1873; *Dona Sirène*, 1874; *Les Roueries d'une ingénue*, 1874.

MURNER, THOMAS (1475-1537). German satirist, was born at Oberehnheim on 24 Dec. 1475. His early youth was spent at Strassburg, after which he studied law at Basle. He entered the Franciscan Order in 1490; and, after a wandering

life of preaching against Luther, the Reformation, and the corruption of his day, he was appointed priest at Oberehnheim where, after some years of literary activity, he died in 1537.

His works include: *Germania Nova*, 1502; *Logica Memorativa*, 1509; *Ludus Studentium Freiburgensium*, 1511; *Arma Patientiae*, 1511; *Narrenbeschwörung*, 1512; *Die Schelmen Zunft*, 1512; *Die Gäuchmatt*, 1514; *Ein andechtlig geistliche Badenfahrt*, 1514; translation of the 'Aeneid', 1515; *Die Mühle von Schwindelsheim*, 1515; *Chartiludium*, 1518; translation of Justinian's 'Institutiones', 1519; *Von dem grossen Lutherischen Narren*, 1522.

MUSSET, ALFRED DE (1810-57). French poet, dramatist and novelist, was born in Paris on 11 Dec. 1810. He was educated at the Collège Henri IV, and studied law and medicine; but having made a success with his *Contes d'Espagne et d'Italie* when he was only twenty, and having found his way (with Victor Hugo's assistance) into literary circles, he soon abandoned the idea of any profession but that of letters. Previous to this he had published, at the age of eighteen, some translations from De Quincey's 'Opium Eater'. In 1833 he accompanied George Sand (q.v.) to Italy, ostensibly on account of his health; but he returned to France in 1834 worse instead of better, and this disastrous liaison came to an end in 1835. In spite of his ill-health he produced a number of successful works in the twenty years that were left to him. He died on 2 May 1857.

His works include: *Contes d'Espagne et d'Italie*, 1830; *Fantasio* ('Fantasio'), 1833; *Un Spectacle dans un Fauteuil*, 1833; *Premières poésies*, 1833; *Lucie*, 1835; *Les Nuits* ('The Poet and the Muse'), 1835-37; *La Confession d'un Enfant du Siècle* ('A Modern Man's Confession'), 1836; *Nouvelles*, 1837; *L'Espoir en Dieu*, 1838; *Poésies complètes*, 1839; *Comédies et Proverbes* ('Comedies'), 1840; *Un Caprice* ('A Good Little Wife'), 1841; *Le Souvenir*, 1841; *Le Chandelier*, 1848; *Il ne faut jurer de rien*, 1848; *Il faut qu'une porte soit ouverte ou fermée*, 1848; *Louison*, 1849; *Les Caprices de Marianne*, 1851; *André del Sarto*, 1851; *Bettine*, 1851; *Poésies nouvelles*, 1852; *Contes*, 1854.

N

NAVARRÉ, MARGUERITE DE, *see* MARGUERITE, D'ANGOUËME.

NÉRICHAULT, PHILIPPE, *see* DESTOUCHES, P.

NERUDA, JAN (1834-91). Czech poet and critic, was born at Prague. His father, who was an old soldier, was in charge of a barracks canteen, and subsequently kept a small shop. The boy gained his first schooling in Prague, and later he attended the Czech 'Gymnasium'. He was determined in his preparation for a literary career; so much so, that he felt it his duty to break off his engagement to be married because he feared that sentiment would handicap his powers. He never married. His work made him notable in the little group of founders of modern Czech literature, and his critical writings, during a long period of journalistic work, had a wide influence. He died on 22 Aug. 1921.

His works include: *Francesca di Rimini*, 1860; *Já to nejsem*, 1863; *Pařížské Obrázky*, 1864; *Růžní lidé*, 1871; *Malostranské povídky*, 1878; *Ballady a Romance*, 1883; *Poetické besedy*, 1883-90; *Žerty, hravé i dravé*, 1887.

NEXÖ, MARTIN ANDERSEN, *see* ANDERSEN-NEXÖ, M.

NIBELUNGENLIED. The basis of this medieval German epic of unknown authorship is probably to be found in sagas dealing with the migration of northern nations, the same story existing in Scandinavian and Teutonic sagas. To this historical material was added Pagan myth; and, after the introduction of Christianity, the mythic gods became godlike heroes and knights, such as the renowned Siegfried. It is quite likely that it is no one man's work, but a compilation from traditions and songs handed down orally. Its date, which is quite uncertain, has been claimed for the tenth and the thirteenth centuries. There are 33 manuscripts of it existing, ten being complete, and the rest fragmentary. A full bibliography of works on the subject is given in T. Abeling's *Das Nibelungenlied*, 1907-90. ('The Fall of the Nibelungs,' E.L. 312.)

NIEMBSCH VON STREHLENAU, NIKOLAUS FRANZ, *see* LÉNAU, NIKOLAUS [pseudonym].

NIEMCEWICZ, JULIAN URSIN (1757-1841). Polish poet, dramatist and novelist, began life in the Polish army, where he served on the staff of Kosciusko. With that patriot,

he was taken prisoner in 1794 and imprisoned at Petersburg. After his release he went to America, where he married. He subsequently was able to return to Poland, where he held a Government post for a short time. He busied himself with the production of poems, plays and novels, which became widely popular in Poland. The most popular of his works was an essay (published in 1816) on the historical songs of his country. In 1831 he settled in Paris, where he died on 21 April 1841.

His works include: *Kazimierz, W.*, 1792; *Giermkowie Króla Jana* (anon.), 1808; *Spiewy historyczne z muzyką i rycinanie*, 1816; *Jan Kochanowski*, 1817; *Bayki i Powiesci*, 1817; *Dzieje panowania Zygmunta III*, 1819; *Zbigniew*, 1819; *Zbiór pamiątek historycznych o dawnéj Polsce* (6 vols.), 1822-23; *Jan z Teczyna*, 1825; *Lejbe i Siora* ('Levi and Sarah'), 1837; *Wydanie nowe* (5 vols.), 1838-40.

NIETZSCHE, FRIEDRICH WILHELM (1844-1900). German philosopher, was born at Röcken on 15 Oct. 1844. He studied at Bonn University, being originally intended for the Church, but philosophy and music (in which he had a considerable talent) proved superior counter-attractions. At the early age of 25 he was appointed to a professorship at Basle. There he met Wagner (then in his late fifties), who was living on the Lake of Lucerne. He developed a great sympathy with Wagner's musical and cultural ideals; but after a few years (when Nietzsche was engaged in writing on the philosophical systems of David Strauss, Schopenhauer and Wagner) his admiration for Wagner began to wane, and his book, *Der Fall Wagner*, in 1888, definitely ended their association. Owing to very precarious health he was obliged to resign his Basle professorship in 1879. He was granted a pension by the university, and lived mostly in Italy and the south of France, writing philosophical works, until 1889, when his brain gave way. He died at Weimar on 25 Aug. 1900.

His works include: *Homer und die klassische Philologie*, 1869; *Die Geburt der Tragödie*, 1872; *David Strauss*, 1873; *Unzeitgemässe Betrachtungen*, 1873-74; *Vom Nutzen und Nachtheil der Historie für das Leben*, 1874; *Schopenhauer als Erzieher*, 1874; *Richard Wagner in Bayreuth*, 1876; *Menschliches, Allzumenschliches*, 1878-79; *Morgenröte*, 1881; *Die fröhliche Wissenschaft*, 1882; *Also sprach Zarathustra* ('Thus spoke Zarathustra', E.L. 892), 1883-91; *Jenseits von Gut und Böse*, 1886; *Zur Genealogie der Moral*, 1887; *Der Fall Wagner*, 1888; *Der Wille zur Macht*, 1888; *Der Antichrist*, 1888; *Ecce Homo*, 1888; *Götzendämmerung*, 1889; *Gedichte und Sprüche*, 1889.

A complete English translation of Nietzsche's works, edited by Oscar Levy, appeared in 1909-13 in 18 vols.

NODIER, CHARLES (1780-1844). French miscellaneous writer, was born at Besançon. After some years passed in secretarial work he was put in charge of the library at Besançon, and in 1823 was promoted to the librarianship of the Bibliothèque de l'Arsenal. He was an ardent bibliophile, a literary critic with 'romantic' leanings, and to a considerable extent a student of natural history, and his many interests impelled him to turn out a large amount of work. He was elected to the French Academy in 1833. He died in Paris on 27 Jan. 1844.

His works include: *Pensées de Shakespeare*, 1801; *Bibliographie entomologique*, 1801; *Le Peintre de Salzbourg*, 1803; *Dernier chapitre de mon roman*, 1803; *Tablettes d'un suicide*, 1806; *Stella*, 1808; *Le Solitaire des Vosges*, 1808; *Dictionnaire des onomatopées françaises*, 1808; *Histoire des sociétés secrètes de l'armée* ('History of the Secret Societies of the Army'), anon., 1815; *Jean Sbogar*, 1818; *Thérèse Aubert*, 1819; *Lord Ruikven*, 1820; *Adèle*, 1820; *Smarra*, 1821; *Trilby*, 1822; *Dictionnaire universel de la langue française*, 1823; *Mélanges tirés d'une petite bibliothèque*, 1825; *Bibliothèque sacrée grecque-latine*, 1826; *Histoire du Roi de Bohême*, 1830; *Souvenirs, épisodes et portraits*, 1831; *Les Aventures de Mlle de Marsan*, 1831; *Maxime Odin*, 1831; *Souvenirs de la jeunesse*, 1832; *Dernier banquet des Girondins*, 1833; *L'Expédition des Portes de fer*, 1844; *Description raisonnée d'une jolie collection de livres*, 1844.



ÖHLENSCHLÄGER, ADAM GOTTLOB (1779-1850). Danish poet and dramatist, was born at Copenhagen on 14 Nov. 1779, the son of an organist of German origin who later became curator of the Palace of Frederiksberg. He began to write verse early in life, his choice of subjects being coloured by the interest he took, as a student, in Scandinavian history and mythology. He made some success with his earliest books of poems, and was granted a 'travelling pension'. This enabled him to set off for Halle with a young Norwegian friend, Henrik Steffens, who had already spent some time in Germany and was enthusiastic about the 'romantic' movement afoot there. In Germany Öhlenschläger began his long series of historical dramas. He met Goethe and Tieck there, and later in Rome made Thorwaldsen's acquaintance. In 1810 he was appointed to a professorship of Æsthetics at Copenhagen University. In 1829, by which time his plays and his various volumes of poems had made him famous, he was crowned as 'Scandinavian King of Song' by Bishop Tegnér (himself a famous poet) in Lund Cathedral. His seventieth birthday was celebrated with every sign of public honour, and he was decorated by the King. He died at Copenhagen on 20 Jan. 1850.

His works include: *April 2, 1801, 1802; Guldhornene* ('The Golden Horns'), 1803; *Digte, 1803; Frejas Alter, 1803; Vaulundurs Saga, 1804; Langelandsreisen, 1804; Aladdins Lampe* ('Aladdin'), 1805; *Hakon Jarl* ('Hakon Jarl'), 1805; *Nordiske Digte, 1807; Baldur hin Gode, 1808; Thors Rejse til Jotunheim, 1808; Palmatoke* ('Palmatoke'), 1809; *Axel og Valborg* ('Axel and Valborg'), 1810; *Correggio* ('Correggio'), 1811; *Ali og Gulhyudi, 1811; Digtninger, 1811, 1813; Staerkhodder, 1812; Kanarifugler, 1813; Aerlighed varer længst, 1813; Hugo von Rheinberg, 1813; Ludlams Hule, 1813; Helge, 1814; Hagbarth og Signe, 1815; Hroars Saga, 1815; Fosibrøderne, 1817; Frederiksberg, 1817; Den lille Hyrde dreng, 1818; Nordens Guder* ('The Gods of the North'), 1819; *Erik og Abel, 1820; Øen i Sydhavet, 1821; Væringerne i Mikiagaard, 1826; Hrolf Krake, 1828; Tryllinbrøderne, 1830; Prometheus, 1832; Tordenskjold, 1833; Dronning Margrethe, 1833; Sokrates, 1835; Olaf den Hellige, 1838; Knud den Store, 1839; Örvarodds Saga, 1841; Dina, 1842; Erik Glipping, 1844; Kiartan og Gudrun, 1847; Digtekunsten, 1848; Ragnar Lodbrok, 1848; Erindringer* (posth.), 1872.

OLIVEIRA MARTINS, JOAQUIM PEDRO DE (1845-94). Portuguese historian, was born at Lisbon. He began life as an engineer, but before very long devoted himself to literature. He was elected to Parliament in 1886, and held a succession of posts in the Government. He died on 24 Aug. 1894.

His works include: *Phebus Moniz*, 1867; *O Socialismo*, 1875; *O Hellenismo e a Civilização Christã*, 1878; *Historia da Civilização Iberica* ('A History of Iberian Civilization'), 1879; *Historia de Portugal*, 1879; *O Brazil e as Colonias portuguezas*, 1880; *Elementos de Anthropologia*, 1880; *As raças humanas*, 1881; *Portugal contemporaneo*, 1881; *Systema dos mythos religiosos*, 1882; *Quadro de instituições primitivas*, 1883; *O regime das riquezas*, 1883; *Taboas de Chronologia*, 1884; *Historia da Republica Romana*, 1885; *A circulação fiduciaria*, 1885; *Os filhos de João I* ('The Golden Age of Prince Henry the Navigator'), 1891; *Carteira de um jornalista*, 1891; *A Inglaterra da hoje* ('The England of To-day'), 1893; *A Vida de Nun' Alvares*, 1893; *Cartas Peninsulares* (posth.), 1895; *O Príncipe Perfeito* (posth.), 1896.

OMPTEDA, GEORG VON, BARON (b. 1863). German novelist, was born at Hanover on 29 March 1863, and educated at Vienna and Dresden. He served in the army from 1882 to 1892, married in the latter year, and from about that date has been occupied with a prolific output of fiction.

His works include: *Freilichtbilder*, 1891; *Die Sünde*, 1891; *Drohnen*, 1893; *Vom Tode*, 1893; *Nach den Manöver*, 1894; *Unser Regiment*, 1895; *Leidenschaften*, 1896; *Sylvester von Geyer*, 1896; *Maria da Caza*, 1897; *Der Zeremonienmeister*, 1898; *Weibliche Menschen*, 1898; *Eheliche Liebe*, 1898; *Philister über dir!*, 1899; *Lust und Leid*, 1899; *Monte Carlo*, 1900; *Die Radlerin*, 1901; *Cäcilie von Sarryn*, 1901; *Das schönere Geschlecht*, 1902; *Traum im Süden*, 1902; *Aus grossen Höhen*, 1903; *Nerven*, 1903; *Denise de Mondmidi*, 1903; *Heimat des Herzens*, 1904; *Herzeloide*, 1905; *Ein Glücksjunge*, 1906; *Normalmensenchen*, 1906; *Wie am ersten Tag*, 1907; *Minne*, 1908; *Excelsior*, 1909; *Die Töchter des grossen Georgi*, 1910; *Benigna*, 1910; *Prinzess Sabine*, 1911; *Margret und Ossana*, 1911; *Der zweite Schuss*, 1912; *Die Tafelrunde*, 1913; *Das alte Haus*, 1913; *Der Skandal*, 1914; *Es ist Zeit*, 1915; *Alle Neune*, 1916; *Der Hof in Flandern*, 1917; *Sachsen im Felde*, 1917; *Ernst III*, 1925; *Das Blut*, 1926; *Der jungfräuliche Gipfel*, 1927.

OPITZ VON BOBERFELD, MARTIN (1597-1639). German poet, was born at Bunzlau on 23 Dec. 1597. After education at Heidelberg and Leiden, he held posts in the suites of various persons of high degree, and began publishing poems from the age of twenty. In 1625 he was made 'laureate' by Emperor Ferdinand II, who subsequently ennobled him with the title

of Von Boberfeld. When he was about thirty Opitz was in Paris for some time; and in 1635 he was appointed secretary and 'archivist' to Ladislaus IV at Dantzic, where he died on 20 Aug. 1639. His poetry achieved great success for its purity of style, and his *Buch von der deutschen Poeterey* and *Prosodia Germanica* were for long regarded as the most able treatises on the subject.

His works (besides translations of Barclay's 'Argenis' and Sir Philip Sidney's 'Arcadia', and translations from Seneca and Sophocles) include: *Aristarchus*, 1617; *Zlatna*, 1623; *Teutsche Poemata*, 1624; *Buch von der deutschen Poeterey*, 1624; *Dafne*, 1627; *Laudes Martis*, 1628; *Jonas*, 1628; *Viel guet*, 1629; *Schäfferey von der Nymfen Hercinie*, 1630; *Prostgedichte in Widerwärtigkeit des Krieges*, 1633; *Vesuvius*, 1633; *Prosodia Germanica*, 1634; *Judith*, 1635. He published collected editions of his works in 1625, 1629 and 1637.

ORZESKO, ELIZA (1842-1910). Polish novelist, was born (Eliza Pavlovski) at Grodno. She married a 'patriot', Peter Orzesko, who was sent to Siberia after the Polish revolt of 1863. She was the author of a number of novels dealing with Polish life and the life of Jews in Poland, and also was a vigorous champion of female 'emancipation'. She died at Grodno on 8 May 1910.

Her works include: *Cnotliwi*, 1871; *Pamiętnik Wacławy*, 1871; *Na drie sumienia*, 1873; *Eli Makower*, 1875; *Meir Ezołowicz* ('An Obscure Apostle'), 1878; *Cham*, 1888; *Jędrza*, 1891; *Westalka*, 1891; *Czcziciel Potęgi*, 1891; *Bene Nati*, 1891; *Dwa Bieguny*, 1893; *Melancholicy*, 1896; *Pieśń przerwana* ('The Interrupted Melody'), 1896; *Australczyk*, 1896; *Iskry*, 1898; *Argonauci* ('The Modern Argonauts'), 1900; *Przy dochodzeniu śledczem*, 1900; *Chwile*, 1901; *Przędze*, 1903; *Anastazyja*, 1903; *Z jednego Strumienia*, 1905; *Widma*, 1908.

P

PÄIVÄRINTA, PIETARI (1827-1913). Finnish novelist, was the son of a peasant, and it was with stories of peasant life that he made his name as a writer. He was one of the first to write fiction in Finnish.

His works include: *Parannuksen harjoitus*, 1866; *Seurakunnan kosto*, 1867; *Elämäni*, 1877; *Elämän havainnoita*, 1880-89; *Naimisen juoruja*, 1882; *Tintta Jaakko*, 1883; *Minä ja muut*, 1885; *Käytännöllisiä neuvoja soitin ja rämetten viljelemiseen*, 1886; *Pikakuvia 1867 katovuodesta ja sen seurauksista*, 1893; *Syyslehtiä*, 1900; *Pikku Mari ja muita kertomuksia*, 1903; *Muistelmia kansallistaistelijien ajoilta*, 1903; *Pikku kuvia elämästä*, 1904; *Siveellisyysskysymys Pohjanmaalla*, 1904; *Ulpukkalapti y.m. kertomuksia*, 1910.

PALACKÝ, FRANTIŠEK (1798-1876). Czech historian, was born at Hodslavice in Moravia on 14 Aug. 1798. After a course of historical studies at Prague University he settled down to literary work in that city. He became a member of a literary circle known as the 'Bohemian Museum'. The first Czech review, the '*Časopis českého Musea*', was founded by him; and he was concerned in the formation of a society for the publication of Greek classics. In 1829 he was appointed Historiographer to the Bohemian Diet. Until his death he took a prominent share in the political life of Bohemia, having declined an invitation to the Parliament at Frankfurt in 1848. He died on 26 May 1876.

His works (many of which were written in German) include: *Würdigung der alten böhmischen Geschichtschreiber*, 1830; *Geschichte von Böhmen*, 1836-67; *Literarische Reise*, 1838; *Archiv Český*, 1840-44; *Dějiny Národu Českého*, 1848-76; *Zeugenverhör über den Tod König Ladislaws*, 1852; *Urkundliche Beiträge zur Geschichte Böhmens 1450-71*, 1860; *Urkundliche Beiträge zur Geschichte des Hussitenkrieges*, 1873; *Gedenkbücher*, 1874.

PALUDAN-MÜLLER, FREDERIK (1809-76). Danish poet, was born at Kjerteminde on 7 Feb. 1809. His father (who afterwards was Bishop of Aarhus) was a parish priest and possessed considerable means, so that the son was given a good education, graduating in law at Copenhagen University. He was able to mix in cultured society, and soon attracted attention by his poems. His circumstances fortunately

enabled him to disregard any idea of a legal career in favour of a literary life. He married in 1838, and travelled extensively between 1838 and 1840. After a peaceful and successful life he died at Fredensborg on 28 Dec. 1876.

His works include: *Fire Romancer*, 1832; *Kjærlighed ved Høffet*, 1832; *Danserinden*, 1833; *Amor et Psyche*, 1834; *Zuleimas Flugt*, 1835; *Poesiær*, 1836 and 1838; *Venus*, 1841; *Adam Homo*, 1841-48; *Abels Død*, 1844; *Dryadens Bryllup*, 1844; *Tithon*, 1844; *Kalanus*, 1854; *Tre Digte*, 1854; *Nye Digte*, 1861; *Lufskipperen og Ateisten*, 1861; *Ungdomskilden* ('The Fountain of Youth'), 1865; *Ivar Lykkes Histories*, 1866-73; *Adonis*, 1874; *Tiderne Skrifte*, 1874.

PAPINI, GIOVANNI (b. 1881). Italian author, was born at Florence on 9 Jan. 1881. At about the age of twenty he began journalistic work, and since then has been a prolific writer in various directions. He is best known by his life of Christ, *Storia di Cristo*, and his philosophical writings.

His works include: *Il tragico quotidiano*, 1906; *Il crepuscolo dei filosofi*, 1906; *La cultura italiana* (with G. Prezzolini), 1906; *Il pilota cieco*, 1907; *L'altra meta*, 1911; *Memorie d'Iddio*, 1912; *Vita de nessuno*, 1912; *Un uomo finito* ('A Man Finished'), 1912; *Parole e sangue*, 1912; *Il pragmatismo*, 1913; *24 cervelli* ('Four-and-twenty Minds'), 1913; *Buffonate*, 1914; *Maschilità*, 1915; *Cento pagine di poesia*, 1915; *La paga del sabato*, 1915; *Vecchio e nuovo nazionalismo* (with G. Prezzolini), 1915; *Stroncature*, 1916; *Opera prima*, 1917; *Giorni di festa*, 1918; *L'uomo Carducci*, 1918; *Testimonianze*, 1918; *L'Europa occidentale contro la Mitteleuropa*, 1918; *Polemiche religiose*, 1918; *Chiudiamo le scuole*, 1919; *L'esperienza futurista*, 1919; *La storia di Cristo* ('The Story of Christ'), 1820; *Pane e vino*, 1926; *Gli operai della vigna* ('Labourers in the Vineyard'), 1928; *Sant' Agostino* ('St. Augustine'), 1931.

PASCAL, BLAISE (1623-62). French philosopher, was born at Clermont-Ferrand on 19 June 1623. After a precocious boyhood, marred by ill-health, he settled down (from 1631) in Paris to a life of scientific studies varied by a good deal of dissipation. In the last ten years of his life his ill-health again caused him considerable distress. He was constantly engaged in scientific and religious controversy, but is chiefly remembered by his *Lettres écrites à un Provincial* (in which he discusses theological matters in a manner designed to be comprehensible to the ordinary man) and his *Pensées*, which were published posthumously. He died on 19 Aug. 1662.

His works include: *Nouvelles expériences touchant le Vide*, 1647; *Lettres écrites à un Provincial* ('Provincial Letters'), anon., 1656-57; *Traité de l'équilibre des liqueurs* (posth.), 1663; *La Vérité du Vide* (posth.), 1664; *Pensées sur la Religion* ('Pensées,' E.L. 874), posth., 1669.

PASCOLI, GIOVANNI (1855-1912). Italian poet, was born at San Mauro di Romagna on 31 Dec. 1855. After education at Urbino and Bologna, he worked for some time as a school teacher. He was brought into notice by the success of a book of poems, *Myricae*, in 1891. He held lectureships at the universities of Bologna, Messina, and Pisa, and ultimately succeeded Carducci as Professor of Italian Literature at Bologna, where he died on 6 April 1912.

His works include: *Myricae*, 1891 (various editions to 1900); *Poemeti*, 1897 (various editions to 1912); *Minerva oscura*, 1898; *Sotto il Velame*, 1900; *La Mirabile Visione*, 1902; *In Or San Michele*, 1903; *Canti di Castelvecchio*, 1903; *Poesie*, 1903-05; *Poemi conviviali*, 1904; *Odi e Inni*, 1906; *Pensieri e discorsi*, 1907; *Le Canzoni di Re Enzo*, 1908-16; *Le canzoni del Carroccio*, 1909; *Le Canzoni del Paradiso*, 1909; *Garibaldi*, 1911; *Hymnus in Romam*, 1911; *Poemi italici*, 1911; *Hymnus in Taurinos*, 1911; *Limpido Rivo*, 1912; *Poesie varie* (posth.), 1912; *Traduzioni e riduzioni* (posth.), 1913; *Conferenze e studi danteschi* (posth.), 1915.

PEDERSEN, CHRISTIERN (1480?-1554). Danish writer, has been termed the 'father of Danish literature'. He studied at Paris University, was ordained, and was a Canon of Lund Cathedral. He is notable for having edited the 'Historia Danica' of Saxo Grammaticus in 1514, with a continuation of the History. He was private secretary to King Christian II, and accompanied the King when the latter had to leave the country in 1526. While in Holland, Pedersen translated the New Testament (1529) and the Psalms (1531). He returned to Denmark in 1532, and set up at Malmö a printing press from which various notable works (amongst which was 'Christian III's Bible', 1550) were issued. He married in 1533, his wife dying six years later. He died at Helsingør on 16 Jan. 1554.

His works, apart from those mentioned above, include: *Vocabularium*, 1510; *Diurnale Roskildense*, 1511; *Missale Lundense*, 1514; *Vor Frue Tider*, 1514; *Jærtogens Postil*, 1515. His *Danske Skrifter* have been published, in 5 vols., 1850-56.

PEREDA, JOSÉ MARIA DE (1833-1906). Spanish novelist, was born at Polanco on 6 Feb. 1833. As a young man he embarked upon journalism at Madrid, and when he was about thirty made a marked success with realistic novels of Spanish life in coast towns, much of his own youth having been spent at Santander. He was for some years in Madrid, and subsequently in Paris; after which he returned to Santander and Polanco, where much of the remainder of his life was spent. Besides being a prolific novelist he at the same time occupied a prominent position as a journalist. In 1897 he was elected to the Spanish Academy.

His works include: *Escenas Montañesas* (2 series), 1864, 1871; *Tipos y Paisajes*, 1871; *Bocetos al Temple*, 1876; *Tipos Trashumantes*, 1877; *El Buey suelto*, 1878; *Don Gonzalo González de la Gonzalera*, 1879; *De tal palo tal astilla*, 1880; *Esbozos y Rasguños*, 1881; *El Sabor de la Tierruca*, 1882; *Pedro Sánchez*, 1883; *Obras* (17 vols.), 1884-1906; *Sotileza*, 1885; *La Montálvez*, 1888; *La Puchera*, 1889; *Nubes de Estio*, 1891; *Al primer vuelo*, 1891; *Peñas arriba*, 1895; *Pachín González*, 1896.

PÉREZ DE AYALA, RAMÓN (b. 1880). Spanish novelist and poet, was born at Oviedo on 9 Aug. 1880. After education at a Jesuit College and at Oviedo University he travelled abroad for some years. At the death of his father, which had been hastened by failure in business, he returned to Spain. He was fortunately successful with his first efforts in fiction and poetry, and soon established for himself a literary position which he has diligently maintained. In 1931 he came to England as the first ambassador of the new Spanish Republic.

His works include: *La Paz del Sendero*, 1904; *Tinieblas en las Cumbres*, 1907; *A.M.D.G.*, 1910; *La Pata de la Raposa*, 1912; *Troteras y Danzaderas*, 1913; *Prometeo*, 1916; *El Sendero Innumerable*, 1916; *La Máscara*, 1917-19; *Política y Toros*, 1918; *Belarmino y Apolonio*, 1912; *Luna de Miel*, *Luna de Hiel*, 1923; *Los Trabajos de Urbano y Simona*, 1923; *El Ombligo del Mundo*, 1924; *Bajo el Signo de Artemisia*, 1924; *Tigre Juan* ('Tiger Juan'), 1926.

PÉREZ GALDÓS, BENITO (1843-1920). Spanish novelist, was born at Las Palmas on 10 May 1843, and educated at Madrid, where he studied law. He published his first novels when he was twenty-seven, and when he was thirty made a remarkable success with a set of stories (*Episodios Nacionales*) founded on episodes in Spanish history, beginning a series of these tales which he continued at intervals till quite late in his life. He also produced a number of novels of general interest, and a few plays. He was also a member of the Cortes. In 1917 he was awarded the medal of the English Royal Society of Literature. He died at Madrid on 4 Jan. 1920.

His works include: *La Sombra*, 1870; *La Fontana de Oro*, 1870; *El Audaz*, 1871; *Episodios Nacionales* (5 series, comprising 46 vols.), 1873-1912; *Doña Perfecta*, 1876 (dramatized version, 1896); *Gloria* ('Gloria'), 1877; *La Familia de León Roch*, 1878; *Marianela*, 1878; *El Amigo Manso*, 1882; *La Desheredada*, 1883; *El Doctor Centeno*, 1883; *La de Bringas*, 1884; *Tormento*, 1884; *Lo Provivido*, 1884; *Fortunata y Jacinta*, 1886-87; *La Incognita*, 1888; *Realidad*, 1889 (dramatized version, 1892); *Torqueuada en la Hoguera*, 1889-95; *Angel Guerra*, 1890-91; *Tristano*, 1892; *La Loca de la Casa*, 1893;

La de San Quintín ('The Duchess of San Quintín'), 1894; *Nazarin*, 1895; *Halma*, 1895; *El Abuelo*, 1897 (dramatized version, 1904); *Misericordia*, 1897; *Electra* ('Electra'), 1901; *Mariucha*, 1903; *Bárbara*, 1903; *Casandra*, 1905 (dramatized version, 1910); *El Caballero Encantado*, 1909; *Santa Juana de Castilla*, 1918.

PERRAULT, CHARLES (1628-1703). French writer, was born in Paris on 12 Jan. 1628. He was educated at Beauvais, and, as became the son of a lawyer, qualified as an 'avocat'. He acted for some years as secretary to his brother, and later in the same capacity to Colbert. It was not until he was between fifty and sixty that he took to literature; indeed his fairy tales (*Contes du temps passé*), which have given joy to countless children and made his name famous, were not published till he was nearly seventy. It is in these *Contes* that the delightful nursery tales of The Sleeping Beauty, Cinderella, Bluebeard, Puss in Boots, and many others, first saw the light. He died in Paris on 16 May 1703.

His works include: *Saint Paulin*, 1684; *Le Siècle de Louis le Grand*, 1687; *Parallèle des anciens et des modernes*, 1688-96; *Grisélidis*, 1691; *Recueil de pièces curieuses*, 1694; *Les Hommes Illustres qui ont paru en France pendant ce siècle* ('Characters, historical and panegyric, of the greatest men that have appeared in France during the last century'), 1696-1700; *Contes du temps passé* ('Fairy Tales'), 1697.

PETERSEN, NIELS MATTHIAS (1791-1862). Danish historian, was born at Sanderum in 1791. He was the first historian of the language and literature of his country. His life was industrious but outwardly uneventful. Beginning as a schoolmaster at Fyn, he was afterwards (in 1830) appointed Registrar of Archives, and (in 1845) Professor of Northern Languages. His whole life was spent in Denmark.

His works, besides translations from some Sagas, include: *Det Danske, Norske og Svenske Sprogshistorie*, 1829-30; *Haandbog i den gammel-nordiske Geografi*, 1834; *Danmarks Historie i Hedenold*, 1834-38; *Historiske Fortællinger om Islændernes Færd*, 1839-44; *Nordiske Mythologi*, 1849; *Bidrag til den danske Literaturs Historie*, 1853-64; *Bidrag til den oldnordiske Litteraturs Historie* (posth.), 1865.

PETŐFI, SÁNDOR (1823-49). Hungarian poet, was born at Kis-Körösö on 1 Jan. 1823. Part of his education was at a Calvinist college at Pápa, where he made the acquaintance of the young Maurus Jókai (q.v.). Having quarrelled with his father in his youth, he led a wretched existence for some years, first as a strolling actor and afterwards as a private in the army. As an actor he made friends with the young Janos Arany (q.v.). Eventually he settled at Pest,

where the publication of a volume of his poems in 1844 brought him into literary notice. He married there in 1847, and also resumed his friendship with Jókai. He was killed in action on 31 July 1849, during the revolutionary war.

His works include: *Lopott ló*, 1843; *A helység kalapácsa*, 1844; *A csaplárosné a betyárt szerette*, 1844; *Versek* (2 series), 1844, 1845; *János Vitéz*, 1845; *Uti Jegyzetek*, 1845; *Cyprus-lombok etelka sirjáról*, 1845; *Szerelmem gyöngyei*, 1845; *Felhők*, 1846; *Szerelme és házasságán*, 1846; *Összes költeményei*, 1847.

PETRARCA, FRANCESCO (1304-74). Italian poet, was born on 20 July 1304 at Arezzo, to which town his father had retired on being exiled from Florence after political troubles there in 1302. He was educated at Bologna, and entered the priesthood in 1326. The following year saw the beginning of his devotion to the 'Laura' to whom much of his verse is addressed. Till he was about thirty he lived mainly at Avignon, his parents having removed thither in 1313. In 1335 he was appointed to a canonry; and in 1336 gained distinction of a very different kind by his ascent of Mont Ventoux, a feat often quoted as the earliest recorded instance of climbing for pleasure. As early as 1340 he had won so great a reputation as a poet that he was accorded public honours in Rome. In 1347 he was on his way to Rome, to share in the triumph of his friend Rienzi, who had been crowned 'Tribune', when he heard of Rienzi's downfall and flight. He turned back to Parma, and there was met by the news of the death of his 'Laura'. Soon after this the poet Boccaccio (q.v.) invited him to Florence, and entertained him there. Petrarca proved so acceptable to the governing powers at Florence that he was sent on various political missions on their behalf. His later years brought him plentiful honours, both as poet and scholar, which continued until his death on 18 July 1374.

Like Boccaccio, he was a disciple of classical literature, and wrote both in Italian and Latin, using the latter mostly for prose essays. His chief Italian poems were first printed as *Sonnetti, Canzoni e Trionfi* in 1470.

PICARD, EDMOND (1836-1924). Belgian lawyer, essayist, dramatist and poet, and champion of a national 'Belgian' (as distinct from a sectional Flemish or Walloon) patriotism, was born at Brussels on 15 Dec. 1836. After a busy life, he died on his estate at Dave in 1924.

His works include: *Pandectes belges* (with N. d'Hoffschmidt), 1878; *Les Réveries d'un Stagiaire* (under pseudonym 'Antonin Claude'), 1879; *Paradoxe sur l'Avocat*, 1879; *La Forge Roussel*, 1880; *Bibliographie du droit belge* (with F. Larcier), 1882-90; *La Veillée de l'Huissier*, 1886; *Pro Arte*, 1886; *Le Juré*, 1887; *El Moghreb al Aksa*, 1889; *Synthèse de l'antisémitisme*, 1892;

Aventures de politique, 1893; *Scènes de la vie judiciaire*, 1893; *En Congolie*, 1896; *Le Renouveau au théâtre*, 1897; *L'Aryano-Sémitisme*, 1899; *Le Droit pur*, 1899; *Monseigneur le Mont-Blanc*, 1900; *Jéricho*, 1902; *Psuké*, 1903; *Fatigue de Vivre*, 1903; *Les Constantes du droit*, 1921; *Vers la Vie Simple*, 1922.

PIESHKOV, ALEXEI MAXIMOVICH, *see* GORKY, MAXIM [pseudonym].

PINTO, FERNÃO MENDES (1509-83). Portuguese soldier of fortune, was born at Montemor-o-Velho, of humble parents. From 1537, for nearly twenty years, he roamed about the East—fighting, trading, acting as missionary and as doctor, in China, Tartary and Japan. He was a friend of the Jesuit missionary St. Francis Xavier, and travelled for some time in his company. In 1554 he was sent from Goa to Japan, to establish a Jesuit mission there; and he devoted to this end a considerable part of the fortune he had accumulated. Four years later he returned to Portugal and married, and soon afterwards began the composition of the record of his life, *Peregrinação*, which was to become one of the most famous early prose works in Portuguese. Later in life he received a pension for his services in India. He died on 8 July 1583.

His *Peregrinação* ('Voyages and Adventures') was first printed in 1614.

PIRANDELLO, LUIGI (b. 1867). Italian dramatist, was born in Sicily on 28 June 1867. After education at Rome and the university of Bonn, he was engaged in tutorial work in Rome for many years, simultaneously with which occupation he produced a number of volumes of verse, fiction and plays. His work soon attracted attention, and has been much translated. In 1925 he founded an Art Theatre in Rome.

His works include: *Mal giocondo*, 1889; *Pasqua di Gea*, 1891; *Amori senza amore*, 1894; *Elegie renane*, 1895; *L'Esclusa*, 1901; *Zampogna*, 1901; *Il Turmo*, 1902; *Quand' ero matto*, 1902; *Befte della morte e della vita*, 1902; *Bianche e nere*, 1904; *Il fù Mattia Pascal* ('The Late Mattia Pascal'), 1904; *Erma bifronte*, 1906; *L'Umorismo*, 1908; *Arte e scienza*, 1908; *La Vita nuova*, 1908; *La Vita nuda*, 1910; *Suo Marito*, 1911; *Terzetti*, 1912; *La Morsa*, 1912; *Fuori di chiave*, 1912; *I Vecchi e i giovani* ('The Old and the Young'), 1913; *La Trappola*, 1913; *Le due Maschere*, 1914 (reissued as *Tu Ridi*, 1920); *Erba del nostro orto*, 1915; *Se non così*, 1915; *Si gira* ('Shoot'), 1916 (reissued as *Quaderni di Serafino Gubbio*, 1925); *E domani lunedì*, 1916; *Liola*, 1916; *Così è se vi pare* ('Right you are, if you think so'), 1916; *Il Beretto a sonagli*, 1917; *Il Piacere dell' onestà* ('The Pleasure of Honesty'), 1917; *Un Cavallo nella luna*, 1918; *Berecche e la guerra*, 1919;

Il Carnevale dei Morti, 1919; *L'Uomo, la bestia e la virtù*, 1819; *Ma non è una cosa seria*, 1919; *Come prima, meglio di prima*, 1920; *Sei Personaggi in cerca d'autore* ('Six Characters in search of an Author'), 1921; *L'Imbecille*, 1922; *Enrico IV* ('Henry IV'), 1922; *Vestire gli ignudi* ('Naked'), 1922; *La Rallegrata*, 1922; *La Vita che ti diedi*, 1923; *In Silenzio*, 1923; *Ciascuno a suo modo* ('Each in his own Way'), 1924; *L'altro figlio*, 1925; *La Giara*, 1925; *La Sagra del signore della nave*, 1925; *Uno, nessuno e centomila*, 1926; *Diana e la Tuda*, 1926; *L'Amica delle mogli*, 1927; *Bellavita*, 1927; *La nuova colonia*, 1928; *Come tu mi vuoi* ('As You wish Me to be'), 1931; *Trovarsi*, 1932. A selection of his short stories in English translation appeared in 1933 under the title 'Better Think Twice About It.'

PIRMEZ, OCTAVE LOUIS BENJAMIN (1832-83). Flemish writer, was born at Châtelet on 29 April 1832. After graduating at the university of Brussels he travelled for some time in Italy and Germany, the result being his book *Jours de Solitude* (1869). The death of his brother, to whom he was warmly attached, resulted in his publishing anonymously in 1878 an 'in memoriam' under the title of *Rémo*. After a somewhat secluded literary life, he died at Acoz on 30 April 1883.

His works include: *Pensées et Maximes* (afterwards called *Les Feuillées*), 1862; *Jours de Solitude*, 1869; *Heures de Philosophie*, 1873; *Rémo*, 1878; *Lettres à José* (posth.), 1900.

PISAN, CHRISTINE DE, see CHRISTINE, DE PISAN.

PLATEN-HELLERMÜNDE, AUGUST VON, COUNT (1796-1835). German poet and dramatist, was born at Ansbach on 24 Oct. 1796. After military service in the Bavarian army he entered Würzburg University as a student in 1818, and three years later went to the University of Erlangen. At Erlangen he produced four or five volumes of verse which attracted attention, and from that time he devoted himself to his pen. In 1826 he went to Italy, where he spent the rest of his life. Besides original work in poetry and drama, he published translations of various Eastern poems. He died at Syracuse on 5 Dec. 1835.

His works include: *Ghaselen* (4 series), 1821-24; *Lyrische Blätter*, 1821; *Spiegel der Hafis*, 1822; *Vermischte Schriften*, 1822; *Das gläserne Pantoffel*, 1823; *Sonette aus Venedig*, 1825; *Treue und Treue*, 1825; *Die verhängnisvolle Gabel*, 1826; *Gedichte*, 1828; *Schauspiele*, 1828; *Der romantische Oedipus*, 1829; *Polenlieder*, 1831; *Die Liga von Cambrai*, 1833; *Geschichte des Königreichs Neapel*, 1833; *Die Abbassiden*, 1835. His collected works were published in 1839.

POLO, MARCO (1254?-1324). Venetian merchant and traveller, when he was still under twenty years of age accom-

panied two relatives of his on a journey to Persia, through the Pamir, across the Gobi desert, and eventually to China, where the travellers were received with great favour by Kubla Khan at Peking. Marco Polo was given an official post at Peking, and stayed in China for nearly twenty years. He was during those years employed on various official missions through parts of China, to Tibet, Burma, and India; and for some time he was governor of a Chinese province. He returned to Venice about 1295. In 1298, during the fighting between the Venetians and the Genoese, he commanded a Venetian galley. It was captured by the enemy, and he was imprisoned at Genoa for the best part of a year. It was during his imprisonment that he dictated to a scribe his book of *Travels* (E.L. 306), of which a MS., which is probably the original, survives in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris. The work is remarkable as being the earliest account extant of a European's travels in the interior of Asia, in China, Burma, Siam, Japan, Ceylon and India. It was first printed in a Latin version in 1532; in the Italian version in 1559; and in an English translation in 1818. Nothing is known of Marco Polo's life subsequent to his imprisonment, except that he died in Venice on 9 Jan. 1324.

PONTOPPIDAN, HENRIK (b. 1857). Danish novelist, was born at Fredericia on 24 July 1857, the son of a clergyman. He studied engineering in his youth, but, after some experience of travel, found a more congenial career in writing novels of country life in Denmark. He married in 1881; the marriage was dissolved in 1891, in which year he remarried. In 1917 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature, sharing it with Karl Gjellerup.

His works include: *Stækkede Vinger*, 1881; *Fra Hytterne*, 1887; *Folkeliusskildringer*, 1888-90; *Skyer*, 1890; *Krøniker*, 1890; *Muld*, 1891; *Det forjættede Land* ('The Promised Land'), 1892-95; *Den gamle Adam*, 1894; *Dommens Dag*, 1895; *Højsand*, 1896; *Lykke Per*, 1898-1904; *Fortællinger*, 1899; *De vilde Fugle*, 1902; *De Dødes Rige*, 1912-16; *Et Kærlighedseventyr*, 1918; *En Vinterrejse*, 1920; *Mands Himmerig*, 1927.

POTGIETER, EVERHARDUS JOHANNES (1808-75). Dutch writer, was born at Zwolle on 17 June 1808. From 1826 to 1830 he held a commercial post in Antwerp. In 1831 he settled in Amsterdam, and turned to journalism and general literature for a livelihood. He founded a literary journal, 'De Muzen', in 1834, and from 1837 to 1865 was editor of 'De Gids'. He travelled extensively in the last twenty years of his life, and died on 3 Feb. 1875.

His works include: *Het Noorden*, 1836-40; *Afscheid aan Zweden*, 1840; *Hilda*, 1840; *Albert*, 1841; *Als een Visch*, 1841; *Jan, Janneke en hun jongste Kind*, 1842; *De Ezellen*, 1842;

't is maar een penneliker, 1842; *Het Rijksmuseum*, 1844; *Hanna*, 1844; *De Zusters*, 1844; *Blauw Bes*, 1844; *Liedekens van Bontekoe*, 1850; *En Dag te Kleef*, 1859; *Proza*, 1864; *Poëzy* (2 series), 1868-75; *Florence*, 1868; *Het Leven van R. C. Bakhuizen van den Brink*, 1870.

POTVIN, CHARLES (1818-1902). Belgian poet, critic, and dramatist, was born at Mons on 2 Dec. 1818. After studying at Louvain University he devoted himself entirely to letters. Apart from his imaginative work he was an ardent pacifist and educationalist. Being executor of the will of the painter Wiertz, he established the Musée Wiertz in Brussels. In 1881 he was elected to the Académie de Belgique. He died on 2 March 1902.

His works include: *Poésie et Amour* (anon.), 1838; *Poèmes* (anon.), 1840; 1830: *Chansons et poésies*, 1847; *Béranger à Manuel* (anon.), 1848; *Poèmes politiques*, 1849; *Le Drame du Peuple*, 1850; *Le Chansonnier belge*, 1850; *Satires et poésies*, 1852; *La Vapeur*, 1854; *Le Poème du Soleil*, 1855; *La Mendicante*, 1856; *Marbres antiques*, 1857; *L'Eglise et la Morale* (under pseudonym 'Dom Jacobus'), 1858-59; *Le Livre de la Nationalité belge* (under pseudonym 'Dom Jacobus'), 1859; *Belgique*, 1859; *Jacques d'Artevelde*, 1860; *En Famille*, 1862; *Pairie*, 1862; *Les Gueux*, 1863; *L'Art Flamand*, 1867; *Le Paichouli*, 1869; *Cours d'histoire des Lettres en Belgique*, 1870; *La Mère de Rubens*, 1876; *La Patrie de 1830*, 1880; *Essais de littérature dramatique*, 1880; *Les Artevelde*, 1885; *Ch. de Coster* (in *De Coster's Lettres à Élisabeth*), 1894.

PRÉVOST, EUGÈNE MARCEL (b. 1862). French novelist and dramatist, was born in Paris on 1 May 1862, and educated at Bordeaux and Paris. Up to 1890 he was engaged in the tobacco industry. From his twenty-fifth year he had employed his leisure in writing novels; and after 1890 he abandoned commercial life in favour of fiction and the drama. He was elected to the French Academy in 1909.

His works include: *Le Scorpion*, 1887; *Chonchette* ('Chonchette'), 1888; *Mlle Jaufre*, 1889; *Cousine Laura* ('Cousin Laura'), 1890; *La Confession d'un Amant*, 1891; *Lettres de Femmes* (3 series), 1892, 1894, 1897; *L'Automne d'une Femme* ('A Woman's Tragedy'), 1893; *Les Demi-Vierges*, 1894; *Le Moulin de Nazareth*, 1894; *Le Mariage de Juliette*, 1896; *Le Jardin Secret* ('The Secret Garden'), 1897; *Les Vierges Fortes*, 1900; *Frédérique* ('Frédérique'), 1900; *Léa* ('Léa'), 1900; *Le Domino Jaune*, 1901; *L'Heureux Ménage*, 1901; *Lettres à Françoise*, 1902; *Le Pas relevé*, 1902; *Le Plus Faible*, 1904; *La Princesse d'Erminge*, 1904; *L'Accordeur Aveugle*, 1905; *Monsieur et Madame Moloch*, 1906; *Femmes*, 1907; *La Fausse Bourgeoise*, 1908; *Pierre et Thérèse*, 1909; *Féminités*,

1910; *Missette*, 1912; *Les Anges Gardiens* ('Guardian Angels'), 1913; *Nouvelles Féminités*, 1914; *L'Adjudant Benoît* ('Benoît Castain'), 1916; *D'une Poste de Commandement*, 1918; *La Nuit finira*, 1920; *Mon cher Tommy*, 1920; *L'Art d'Apprendre*, 1922; *Les Don Juanes* ('The Don Juanes'), 1922; *Sa Maîtresse et Moi* ('His Mistress and I'), 1925; *L'Homme Vierge* ('The Virgin Man'), 1929; *Voici ton Maître*, 1930.

PRÉVOST D'EXILES, ANTOINE FRANÇOIS (1697-1763). French novelist, was born at Hesdin on 1 April 1697, and educated at a Jesuit college. After serving in the army from 1716 to 1719 he entered the Benedictine Order in 1721, and was ordained priest in 1726. He was engaged in teaching for a short time, until he was taken with the desire to enter the Cluniac Order. The Pope's sanction to this was necessary; but Prévost d'Exiles did not wait until that had been obtained, and left the Benedictines in 1728. Apprehensive of the possible results of this step, he divided his time for five years between England and Holland. In 1733 he returned to France, and in the following year rejoined the Benedictines who received him tolerantly. During his years of exile he had been writing the works (*Mémoires d'un Homme de Qualité* and *Le Philosophe Anglais*) by which he is remembered. He was appointed Almoner to the Prince de Conti in 1735, Prior of St. Georges de Gesnes in 1754, and died at Chantilly on 23 Dec. 1763.

Besides translations of three of Richardson's novels (*Pamela*, *Clarissa Harlowe*, and *Sir Charles Grandison*) his works include: *Mémoires et Aventures d'un Homme de Qualité* ('Memoirs of a Man of Quality'), vols. 1-4, 1728; vols. 5-7, 1731; *Le Philosophe Anglais* ('Life of Mr. Cleveland'), 1732; *Le Doyen de Killerine* ('The Dean of Coleraine'), 1735; *Histoire d'une Grecque moderne* ('History of a Fair Greek'), 1740; *Marguerite d'Anjou* ('Margaret of Anjou'), 1740; *Les Aventures du Chevalier des Grieux et de Manon Lescaut* (originally included in vol. 7 of the *Mémoires*; 'Manon Lescaut,' E.L. 834), 1753.

PROUST, MARCEL (1871-1922). French novelist, was born in Paris on 10 July 1871, and educated at the Lycée Condorcet. He suffered as a boy from a delicacy of constitution and nervous sensitiveness that lasted all his life. He was persuaded by his father to study law, but his own inclinations and the encouragement of his mother led him to determine upon literature as a career, a determination with which his father eventually agreed. He lived with his parents till they died; and in their home, his father being a doctor with a good practice, he made a number of literary acquaintances. Fame came to him with the publication in 1913 of *Du Côté de chez Swann*, the first of a series of novels he projected under the collective title of *À la recherche du temps perdu*. Five out of

the seven works in this series were published in his lifetime, and two posthumously. The series consists of: *Du Côté de chez Swann* ('Swann's Way'), 1913; *À l'Ombre des jeunes filles en fleurs* ('Within a Budding Grove'), 1918; *Le Côté de Guermantes* ('The Guermantes Way'), 1920; *Sodome et Gomorrhe*, ('Cities of the Plain'), 1921; *La Prisonnière* ('The Captive'), 1922; *Albertine disparue* ('The Sweet Cheat Gone'), 1924; *Le Temps retrouvé* ('Time Regained'), 1926.

Other publications of Proust's were: *Portraits de Peintres*, 1896; *Les Plaisirs et les Jours*, 1896; two translations from Ruskin, 1904 and 1906; *Pastiches et Mélanges*, 1919; *Jalousie*, 1921.

He died in Paris on 18 Nov. 1922.

PRZYBYSZEWSKI, STANISLAS (1868-1927). Polish novelist, was educated in Germany, and, when about thirty, settled in Cracow and began a busy and successful literary career. He was there one of a group of enthusiastic 'naturalists' in literature, and was an admirer and follower of Strindberg (q.v.), whose acquaintance he had made in Germany.

His works include: *Zur Psychologie des Individuums*, 1892; *Nad Morzem*, 1899; *Androgyne*, 1900; *Na drogach duszy*, 1900; *Homo Sapiens*, 1901; *Taniec miłości i śmierci*, 1901; *Na tym padole płaczu*, 1901; *Poezye prozą*, 1902; *Goście*, 1902; *Złote Runo*, 1902; *W Godzinie Cudu*, 1902; *Matka*, 1903; *Śnieg* ('Snow'), 1903; *De Profundis*, 1904; *Synowie Ziemi* (2 series), 1904, 1909; *Szopen a naród*, 1910; *Mocny człowiek*, 1912-13; *Szlakiem duszy polskiej*, 1920.

PSUCHARES, JOANNES (b. 1854). Greek novelist and critic, was born at Odessa. He has written largely in French, as well as in Greek. Most of his life has been spent in Paris.

His works include: *Essais de grammaire historique néo-grecque* ('The Language Question in Greece'), 1886-89; *Τὸ τάξις μου*, 1888; *Études de philologie néo-grecque*, 1892; *Jalousie*, 1892; *Cadeau de Noces*, 1893; *Autour de la Grèce*, 1895; *Τὸ νεῖρο τοῦ Γιαννίρη*, 1897 (also in French, *Le Rêve de Yanniri*, 1898); *La Croiyante*, 1899; *Πὰ τὸ 'Ρωμαϊκὸ Θέατρο*, 1901; *Kyroulis*, 1901; *Gouanákas*, 1901; *Ῥόδα καὶ Μήλα*, 1902; *Au fils tué*, 1915; *Sœur Anselme*, 1919; *Le Solitaire du Pacifique*, 1922; *Ernest Renan*, 1925; *Le Crime de Lazarina*, 1926.

PUFENDORF, SAMUEL VON, BARON (1632-94). German historical and legal writer, was born at Dorfschemnitz on 8 Jan. 1632, the son of a clergyman. He was educated at Leipzig and Jena, and in 1658 was appointed tutor to the children of the Swedish ambassador at Copenhagen. During

the war with Sweden he was imprisoned with the ambassador's family, and when released eight months later he took his pupils to Leiden. Meanwhile he had spent his time usefully in devising a system of Universal Law, which was published in 1660 and eventually made him famous, serving as the model for such works for a couple of centuries. Its immediate result to him was his appointment to a new Professorship of the Law of Nature and Nations instituted for him by the Elector Palatine. He was appointed to a professorship at Lund in 1670; Historiographer Royal at Stockholm in 1677; and Historiographer and Privy Councillor to the Elector of Brandenburg, and subsequently to the Elector's son and successor who made him a baron. He died in Berlin on 26 Oct. 1694.

His works, which were mainly written in Latin, include: *Elementorum Jurisprudentiae Universalis libri*, 1660; *De Rebus a Carolo Gustavo gestis*, 1660; *De statu Imperii Germanici* (under the pseudonym 'Severinus de Monzambano'), 1667; *De Jure Naturae et Gentium* ('Of the Law of Nature'), 1672; *De Officio Hominis et Civis* ('The Whole Duty of Man'), 1673; *Apologia*, 1674; *Eris Scandica*, 1676; *Einleitung zur Historie der vornehmsten Reiche* ('Introduction to the History of the Principal Kingdoms'), 1685; *Commentarium de Rebus Suecicis* ('History of Sweden'), 1686; *De Habitu Religionis Christianae ad Vitam Civilem* ('Of the Nature of Religion'), 1687; *De Rebus gestis Frederici Wilhelmi Magni* (posth.), 1695.

PUSHKIN, ALEXANDER SERGEEVICH (1799-1837). Russian poet and novelist, was born at Moscow on 6 June 1799. After education at St. Petersburg he obtained a post in the Office of Foreign Affairs; but it was not long before his revolutionary opinions brought him into disfavour, and he was transferred to a post in Southern Russia and subsequently to one at Odessa. Wherever he went, however, he was unable to restrain the expression of his opinions, and eventually he was dismissed from the Civil Service. In 1825 he was in serious danger of arrest for his sympathy with a revolutionary movement that arose and was crushed. Meanwhile he had produced various volumes of poems. In 1831 he married, and from about that time devoted his literary energies to the more lucrative field of prose. Having apparently learnt more prudence, he was again appointed to a minor post in the Foreign Office in 1832. A duel which he fought on 8 Feb. 1837 resulted in his being mortally wounded, and he died two days later. In 1880 a statue of him was erected in Moscow.

In the following list of his chief publications the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Ruslan and*

Lyudmila, 1820; *The Captive of the Caucasus*, 1822; *The Fountain of Bakchisarai*, 1827; *The Gipsies*, 1827; *Poltava*, 1829; *Poems* (4 vols.), 1829-35; *Boris Godunov* (Trans.), 1831; *Eugene Onegin* (Trans.), 1833; *Tales*, 1834; *History of the Pugachev Rebellion*, 1834; *The Queen of Spades* (Trans., E.L. 758), 1834; *The Captain's Daughter* (Trans., E.L. 898), 1836; *A Voyage to Erzerum*, 1836; *Works* (8 vols.), 1838; *History of the Manor of Gorukhina* (posth.), 1857.

Q

QUEIROZ, JOSÉ MARIA EÇA DE, *see* EÇA DE QUEIROZ.

QUERIDO, ISRAEL (b. 1874). Dutch novelist and critic, began his literary career mainly in the domain of criticism, where his judgments have always been much esteemed in his own country. He also enjoys a popular reputation as a writer of fiction.

His works include: *Meditaties over Literatuur en Leven*, 1898; *Studiën over Tydgenooten*, 1899; *Levensgang*, 1900; *Menschen-wee* ('Toil of Men'), 1903; *Zegepraal*, 1904; *Over Literatuur*, 1904; *Kunstenaars-Leven*, 1906; *Literatuur en Kunst*, 1906, etc.; *De Jordaen*, 1912; *Arbeid*, 1912; *Geschreven Portretten*, 1912; *Melvina*, 1913; *Letterkundig Leven*, 1916, etc.; *De Oude Wereld*, 1918; *Van Verbeelding en Werkelijkheid*, 1918; *Van Verleden en Heden*, 1919; *Van den Akker*, 1922; *Misleide Majesteit*, 1926; *Kater Don Juan*, 1930.

QUEVEDO Y VILLEGAS, FRANCISCO GÓMEZ DE (1580-1645). Spanish author, was born at Madrid in Sept. 1580, and was educated at Alcalá. He obtained a post at Court, and came into prominence as a scholar and satirist. After fighting a duel in which he killed his opponent, he withdrew to Italy, where he acted as secretary to the Duke of Osuna, who was Viceroy of Naples. There he became involved in political interests and, after his patron's fall from power, was arrested and confined to his estate in New Castille. When he was about fifty he was pardoned, and restored to favour at Court; but he was again arrested in 1639 on a political charge and was confined to a monastery, in practical imprisonment, for four years. This told heavily upon his health, and he died on 8 Sept. 1645.

His works include: *Política de Dios*, 1626; *Historia de la Vida del Buscón, llamado Don Pablos* ('The Life and Adventures of Buscón'), 1626; *Cortas del Caballero de la Teneza* ('The Provident Knight'), 1627; *Desvelos Soñolientos*, 1627-29; *Sueños* ('Visions'), 1628; *Memoria por el Patronato de Santiago*, 1629; *La Cuna y la Sepultura*, 1634; *Juguete de la Niñez*, 1634; *Vida de Marco Bruto*, 1644.

QUINET, EDGAR (1803-75). French historian, poet, and politician, was born at Bourg (Ain) on 17 Feb. 1803. He began literary composition at an early age, and published his first book in his twentieth year. That, and a translation of a

philosophical work of Herder's, brought him into notice. In 1829 he was sent with a Government mission to Greece. On his return he settled down to a literary life, and was taken on the staff of the 'Revue des Deux Mondes'. In 1839 he was appointed to a professorship of Foreign Literature at Lyons, and in 1841 to a similar post at the Collège de France. He was obliged to resign the latter post in 1846 owing to conflict between his openly expressed political principles and those of the authorities. He took an active part in public affairs in the Revolution of 1848, and after the 'Coup d'État' was exiled from France for some years, living at Brussels from 1852 to 1858. After the fall of the Empire he was reinstated in his professorship, and was elected Deputy for the Seine in 1871. He died on 27 March 1875.

His works include: *Les Tablettes du Juif errant*, 1823; *De l'Origine des Dieux*, 1828; *La Grèce moderne*, 1830; *Napoléon*, 1830; *Ahasvérus*, 1833; *Voyages d'un solitaire*, 1836; *Prométhée*, 1838; *Allemagne et Italie*, 1839; *1815 et 1840*, 1840; *Avertissement au pays*, 1840; *La Génie des religions*, 1842; *Le Christianisme* ('Christianity'), 1845; *Les Révolutions d'Italie*, 1848-52; *Les Esclaves*, 1853; *Marnix de Sainte-Aldégonde*, 1854; *La Révolution religieuse au XIX^e siècle* ('The Religious Revolution of the Nineteenth Century'), 1857; *Histoire de mes idées*, 1858; *Œuvres politiques*, 1860; *Merlin l'enchanteur*, 1860; *Histoire de la campagne d'1815*, 1862; *Révolution*, 1863; *Pologne et Rome*, 1863; *La Révolution française*, 1865; *France et Italie*, 1866; *Création*, 1870; *Le Siège de Paris*, 1871; *La République*, 1872; *L'Esprit nouveau*, 1874; *Le Livre de l'exilé*, 1875.

QUINTERO, SERAFÍN and JOAQUÍN ÁLVAREZ, see ÁLVAREZ QUINTERO, S. and J.

R

RABELAIS, FRANÇOIS (1494?-1553). French satirist, was born at Chinon in Touraine. There is but little record of his youth, but it is known that (probably when he was about twenty) he entered a Franciscan monastery at Fontenay-le-Comte, and that in 1524 he left the Franciscan Order and entered that of the Benedictines in a monastery at Maillezaïs. He left that after five or six years, and in 1530 graduated in Medicine at the University of Montpellier, being appointed two years later to the post of physician to the Hôtel Dieu at Lyons. During these years he was writing his famous works, *Pantagruel* and *Gargantua*, which first appeared (the former under a pseudonym and the latter anonymously) in 1532 and 1533 respectively. In 1534 he went to Italy under the patronage of Cardinal Jean du Bellay, and in the next year was dismissed from his post at Lyons on account of his absence without leave. In the same year, having addressed a *Supplicatio pro Apostasia* to the Pope, he was absolved for breaking his monastic vows. Later he was again in Italy with Jean du Bellay's brother Guillaume, and passed his life partly there and partly at Paris till 1550, when he was made Curé of Meudon. His writings had been bitterly attacked, and he had many enemies, but the powerful patronage he enjoyed protected him. He left Meudon in 1552, and died, probably in 1553, in Paris.

His works include: *Pantagruel* ('Pantagruel,' E.L. 826), first issued under the pseudonym 'Alcofribas', 1532-64; *Gargantua* ('Gargantua,' E.L. 827), first issued anonymously, 1533; *Topographiæ antiquæ Romæ Epistola*, 1534; *Supplicatio pro Apostasia*, 1535; *La Sciomachie*, 1549.

RACINE, JEAN (1639-99). French dramatist, was born at La Ferté-Milon in Dec. 1639, the son of a lawyer. He was brought up by his grandparents, as his father died when he was quite young. He was educated at Beauvais and Port Royal, and very early gave evidence of his leaning towards literature and particularly the drama. Between the ages of twenty-five and forty he spent a busy and successful life as a dramatist, encouraged by the favour of the King, but considerably disturbed by the jealousy of his rivals. His earliest play, *La Thébaine*, was performed by Molière's company. The attacks of his rivals came to a head over the production

of *Phèdre* in 1677, and for the rest of his life he did little dramatic work. He became religious as his years advanced, was married, and held several posts at Court (including that of 'Historiographer Royal') until the King's favour waned. He died on 22 April 1699.

His works include: *La Nympe de la Seine*, 1660; *La Thébaïde* ('The Fatal Legacy'), 1664; *Alexandre* ('Alexander the Great'), 1665; *Andromaque* ('Andromache'), 1668; *Les Plaideurs* ('The Litigants'), 1668; *Britannicus* ('Britannicus'), 1670; *Bérénice* ('Berenice'), 1671; *Bajazet* ('The Sultanness'), 1672; *Mithridate*, 1673; *Iphigénie* ('Iphigenia in Aulis'), 1675; *Phèdre* ('Phædra'), 1677; *Esther* ('Esther'), 1689; *Athalie* ('Athalie'), 1691; *Abbrégé de l'histoire de Port-Royal*, 1696.

RAHBK, KNUD LYNHE (1760-1830). Danish writer, was born at Copenhagen on 18 Dec. 1760. He was strongly attracted by the theatre; wrote plays, poems, songs, and critical works on the drama; and in 1790 was appointed to a professorship of Æsthetics at Copenhagen University. In 1791 he was editor of 'Den danske Tilskuere', and subsequently of several other periodicals. In 1798 he married Karen Margarethe Heger, who was known as a poetess under the pseudonym 'Kamma'. She died in 1829, and he on 22 April 1830.

His works include: *Breve fra en gammel Skuespiller* (anon.), 1762; *Prosaiske Forsøg* (anon.), 1785; *Udvalgte Skrifter*, 1804-14; *Om Skuespillerkunsten*, 1809; *Samlede Skuespil*, 1809-13; *Holberg som Lystspildigter*, 1815-17; *Udsigt over den danske Digtekunst under Kong Frederik V* (with R. Nyerup), 1819; *Nordiske Fortællinger*, 1819-21; *Bidrag til den danske Skueplades Historie*, 1822; *Erindringer*, 1824-29.

RAMUZ, CHARLES FERDINAND (b. 1878). Swiss writer, was born at Cully. Ever since the success of his first book, *Le Petit Village*, in 1903, he has been a prolific writer. His sketches of Swiss life have won him great popularity in his own country, and his poems and miscellaneous writings have attracted the attention of a far wider circle.

His works include: *Le Petit Village*, 1903; *La Grande Guerre de Sondrebond*, 1904; *Aline*, 1905; *Les Circonstances de la Vie*, 1907; *Jean Luc persécuté*, 1909; *Le Village dans la Montagne*, 1909; *Aimé Pache*, 1912; *Nouvelles et morceaux*, 1912; *Vie de Samuel Belet*, 1913; *Adieu à beaucoup de personnages*, 1914; *Chansons*, 1914; *Raison d'être*, 1914; *La Guerre dans le Haut Pays*, 1916; *Le Grand Printemps*, 1917; *Le Règne de l'esprit malin*, 1917; *La Guérison des maladies*, 1917; *Histoire du Soldat*, 1918; *Terre du Ciel*, 1918; *Salutation Paysanne*, 1919; *Chant de notre Rhône*, 1920; *Les Signes parmi nous*, 1920; *Présence de la Mort*, 1922; *La Séparation des Races*, 1923;

Passage du Poète, 1924; *L'Amour du Monde*, 1925; *Joie dans le Ciel*, 1925; *La Grande Peur dans la Montagne*, 1926; *La Beauté sur la Terre* ('Beauty on Earth'), 1927; *Chant des pays du Rhône*, 1928; *Fête des Vignerons*, 1929; *Souvenirs sur Igor Strawinsky*, 1929; *Jean-Luc persécuté*, 1930.

RANKE, LEOPOLD VON (1795-1886). German historian, was born at Wiehe on 21 Dec. 1795. After an education at Halle and Berlin he held a tutorial post at Frankfort-on-Oder. While there he published (in 1824) his first historical work, which made such an impression that he was appointed Professor of History at Berlin. After the publication of his next work, three years later, he was awarded a grant to enable him to engage in research in Italy, 1828-31. On his return he resumed his series of monumental historical works, besides editing the 'Historisch-Politische Zeitschrift', of which he wrote a considerable part. In 1841 he was appointed Historiographer of Prussia. Two years later he was married to an Englishwoman who died in 1870. He died in Berlin on 23 May 1886.

His works include: *Geschichte der romanischen und germanischen Völker, 1494-1514* ('History of the Latin and Teutonic Nations'), 1824; *Fürsten und Völker von Südeuropa im 16 und 17 Jahrhundert*, 1827, later editions were called *Die Osmanen und die spanische Monarchie* ('The Ottoman and the Spanish Empires'); *Die serbische Revolution*, 1829; *Die römische Päpste* ('The Popes of Rome'), 1834-36; *Deutsche Geschichte im Zeitalter der Reformation* ('History of the Reformation in Germany'), 1839-47; *Neun Bücher preussischer Geschichte* ('History of the Prussian Monarchy'), 1847-48 (enlarged edition, 1874); *Französische Geschichte, vornehmlich im 16 und 17 Jahrhundert* ('Civil Wars and Monarchy in France'), 1852-61; *Englische Geschichte, vornehmlich im 16 und 17 Jahrhundert* ('History of England'), 1859-68; *Zur deutschen Geschichte vom Religionsfrieden bis zum 30-jährigen Kriege*, 1868; *Geschichte Wallensteins*, 1869; *Die deutsche Mächte und der Fürstenbund*, 1871-72; *Aus dem Briefwechsel Friedrich Wilhelms IV mit Bunsen*, 1873; *Ursprung und Beginn der Revolutionskriege*, 1791-92, 1875; *Zur Geschichte von Oesterreich und Preussen*, 1875; *Abhandlungen und Versuche*, 1877; *Historisch-biographische Studien*, 1878; *Serbien und die Türkei im 19 Jahrhundert* ('History of Servia'), 1879; *Weltgeschichte* ('Universal History'), 1881-86.

REGNARD, JEAN FRANÇOIS (1655-1709). French dramatist, was born at Paris on 7 Feb. 1655. As a young man he travelled for some years, his experiences including capture by Corsairs in 1678 and an imprisonment at Algiers. His life subsequently was spent partly at Paris and partly at his

Château de Grillon. When he was a little over thirty he began his career as a dramatist, after which he produced a long series of plays of such quality that it was generally held that the mantle of Molière had descended to him. He died at Grillon on 4 Sept. 1709.

His principal works include: *Voyage en Lapone*, 1681; *Le Divorce*, 1688; *Descente d'Arlequin aux Enfers*, 1689; *L'Homme à bonnes fortunes*, 1690; *Les Filles errantes*, 1691; *La Coquette*, 1691; *La Baguette de Vulcain*, 1693; *Le Joueur*, 1696; *Le Distrain*, 1697; *Démocrate*, 1700; *Le Retour imprévu* ('The Intriguing Chambermaid'), 1700; *Les Folies amoureuses*, 1704; *Les Ménechmes*, 1705; *Le Légataire universel* ('The Residuary Legatee'), 1708; *La Provençale* (posth.), 1731. His 'Works' were first published in 1790, and in later editions, the most complete appearing in the 'Collection Didot' in 1819.

RÉGNIER, HENRI FRANÇOIS JOSEPH DE (b. 1864). French poet and novelist, was born at Honfleur on 28 Dec. 1864. He was intended for the legal profession, but from about 1885 (after the success of a volume of verse, *Lendemains*), he devoted himself to literature. His reputation was first made as a poet, but for many years past he has become better known as a 'realistic' novelist. He married a daughter of the poet Heredia (q.v.), and lives in Paris. He was elected to the French Academy in 1911.

His works include: *Lendemains*, 1885; *Apaisement*, 1886; *Sites*, 1887; *Épisodes*, 1888; *Poèmes anciens et romantiques*, 1890; *Les Jeux rustiques et divins*, 1890; *La Canne de jaspé*, 1897; *Le Médaille d'argile*, 1900; *La Double Maîtresse*, 1900; *Figures et caractères*, 1901; *Le Bon Plaisir*, 1902; *Le Mariage de minuit*, 1903; *Les Vacances d'un jeune homme sage*, 1903; *Les Rencontres de M. de Briot*, 1904; *La Cité des eaux*, 1904; *Les Amants singuliers*, 1905; *La Peur de l'amour*, 1905; *Le Passé vivant*, 1905; *La Sandale ailée*, 1906; *Sujets et paysages*, 1906; *Esquisses vénitiens*, 1906; *Couleur du temps*, 1909; *Le Miroir des heures*, 1910; *L'Amphisbène*, 1912; *Poésies*, 1917; *La Pécheresse*, 1920; *Vestigia Flammae*, 1922; *Le Divertissement provincial*, 1925; *Proses datées*, 1925; *L'Escapade*, 1926; *Donc*, 1927; *L'Altana*, 1928; *Flamma tenax*, 1928; *Jeux de plume*, 1929; *L'Initiation vénitienne*, 1929; *Escalles en Méditerranée*, 1931; *Faces et profils*, 1931; *Nos rencontres*, 1931.

REGNIER, MATHURIN (1573-1613). French satirist, was born at Chartres on 21 Dec. 1573. He entered the Church and was attached to the suite of Cardinal de Joyeuse, with whom he visited Italy. Later he became Canon of Chartres. He died, after a notoriously dissipated life, at Rouen on 22 Oct. 1613. He published: *Premières Œuvres*, 1608; *Satyres*, 1608, 1609, 1612, 1613.

REMIZOV, ALEXEI (b. 1877). Russian novelist and dramatist, was born at Moscow on 24 June 1877, and educated there. As a young man he was arrested in consequence of his revolutionary activities, and was exiled from Russia for some years. Subsequently he settled in Paris. He has produced over 30 volumes of fiction since 1905, the English equivalents of the titles of some of his principal works being: *The Pond*; *The Clock*; *The Fifth Pestilence*; *The Sisters of the Cross*; *The Cockerel*; *Tales of the Russian Folk*; *Mara*; *The Noises of the Town*; *The Chronicle of 1917*; *In a Field Azure*; *Lament on the Ruin of Russia*.

Of these, *The Clock* and *The Fifth Pestilence* have been translated into English.

RENAN, ERNEST (1823-92). French historian, was born at Tréguier on 28 Feb. 1823. After the ordinary schooling he studied theology for three or four years, but by 1845 had given up all idea of entering the Church. For the next four years he was occupied with teaching and private study, and attracted attention by articles dealing with the classical and Semitic languages. In the winter of 1849-50 he was in Rome, engaged in researches at the Vatican Library. In 1851 he was appointed to a post in the Department of MSS. in the Bibliothèque Nationale. About this time he was a frequent contributor to the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' and the 'Journal des Débats'. In 1856 he was elected a member of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, and in the same year he married. From 1860 to 1861 he was engaged in archaeological research in Phoenicia, accompanied by his sister Henriette, to whom he was greatly attached; her death, which occurred on a journey in 1861, proved such a shock to him that he was for a time dangerously ill. In 1862 he was appointed Professor of Semitic Languages at the Collège de France, where his lectures (particularly in the matter of his views as to the divinity of Jesus) brought upon him a prosecution. His *Vie de Jésus* appeared in 1863, and in the following year the Collège felt constrained to dismiss him from his professorship. He was offered, more or less as a consolation for this, advancement to the post of Deputy Keeper of MSS. at the Bibliothèque Nationale, but he declined the offer. From 1864 to 1865 he was travelling in the East, collecting material for his book on St. Paul. In 1870 he was reinstated in his professorship at the Collège de France, and in 1883 was appointed Director of the Collège. In 1878 he was elected to the French Academy. He died in Paris on 12 Oct. 1892.

His works include: *Averroës et l'Averroïsme*, 1852; *Histoire... des langues sémitiques*, 1855; *Études d'histoire religieuse* ('Studies in Religious History'), 1857; *De l'origine du langage*, 1858; *Nouvelles considérations sur le caractère général des peuples*

sémitiques, 1859; translations of the Book of Job, 1859, and the Song of Songs, 1860, with commentaries; *Essais de Morale et de Critique*, 1859; *Vie de Jésus* ('Life of Christ', E.L. 805), 1863; *Mission de Phénicie*, 1864-74; *Les Apôtres* ('The Apostles'), 1868; *Questions contemporaines*, 1868; *Le Part de la famille et de l'État dans l'éducation*, 1869; *Saint Paul*, 1869; *La Monarchie constitutionnelle en France*, 1870; *La Réforme intellectuelle et morale*, 1871; *L'Antéchrist*, 1873; *Dialogues philosophiques* ('Philosophical Dialogues'), 1876; *Les Évangiles*, 1877; *Caliban* ('Caliban'), 1878; *Drames philosophiques*, 1878-86; *Mélanges d'histoire et de voyages*, 1878; *L'Eglise chrétienne*, 1879; *Conférences d'Angleterre* ('Lectures'), 1880; *Marc-Aurèle*, 1881; *L'Eau de Jouvence*, 1881; translation of Ecclesiastes, with commentary, 1882; *Qu'est-ce qu'une Nation*, 1882; *Souvenirs d'enfance* ('Recollections of my Youth'), 1883, 1892; *Nouvelles études d'histoire religieuse*, 1884; *Le Prêtre de Nemi*, 1885; *L'Abbesse de Jouarre*, 1886; *Histoire du peuple d'Israël* ('History of the People of Israel'), 1888-92; *L'Avenir de la science* ('The Future of Science'), 1890; *Ma Sœur Henriette* (posth.), 1895.

RESENDE, GARCIA DE (1470-1536). Portuguese poet, was born at Evora. As a boy he was brought up at Court, being Page to King John II. He subsequently acted as secretary to the King and to his successor. His entire life was spent in the royal household, from where he was at various times sent on diplomatic missions. His poetic work *Cancioneiro Geral* (1516) gained him a literary reputation, and has been frequently reprinted. It was followed, in 1545, by his *Vida do Christianissimo Rey João o segundo*.

RETZ, JEAN FRANÇOIS PAUL DE GONDI DE, CARDINAL (1613-79). French theologian and historian, was born at Montmirail. After studying at the Sorbonne he was ordained, and in 1643 was appointed co-adjutor to the Archbishop of Paris. Later he succeeded to the archbishopric. In 1652 he was elected Cardinal, but in the same year disaster overtook him. He had been in controversy with Mazarin, and, at the dispersal of the Fronde (in which he had been implicated) he was imprisoned. Two years later he escaped from prison and spent a wandering life abroad till 1662, when he regained the patronage of the Court and returned to Paris. In exchange for his Paris archbishopric he was given the Abbaye of St. Denis. In 1667, 1669, and 1676 he was employed on diplomatic missions, and it was about this period that his *Mémoires*, for which he is remembered, were written. He died on 24 Aug. 1779.

His *Mémoires* ('Memoirs,' E.L. 735, 736), were not published until 1717.

REUCHLIN, JOHANNES (1455-1522). German classical and Hebraic scholar, was born at Pforzheim on 22 Feb. 1455. After an education there and at Freiburg, he was employed as tutor to the son of the Margrave of Baden. He was at Basle University from 1474 to 1477, lectured there on the classics, and published some philological work. His next fifteen or twenty years were spent at the courts of various notables and on various important missions, he at the same time steadily increasing his knowledge of the classics and of Hebrew. From 1498 to 1519 he lived at Stuttgart, and was a generous advocate of tolerance at a time when every effort was being made to suppress Jewish books. In 1519 he was driven from Stuttgart by the plague; was Professor at Ingolstadt, 1519-21; and at Tübingen, 1521-22. He died at Liebenzell on 30 June 1522.

His works include: *Vocabularium Breviloquus* (anon.), 1478; *De Verbo Mirifico*, 1494; *Scenica Progymnasmatata*, 1498; *De arte praedicandi*, 1504; *De Rudimentis Hebraicis*, 1506; *Sergius*, 1507; *Augenspiegel*, 1511; *Defensio contra Calumniatores*, 1513; *Clarorum Virorum Epistolae*, 1514; *De Arte Cabbalistica*, 1517; *Epistolae Obscurorum Virorum* (with Ulrich von Hutten and others), 1517; *Dialogus de recta Latini Graecique sermonis pronuntiatione*, 1519.

REUTER, HEINRICH LUDWIG CHRISTIAN FRIEDRICH ('FRITZ') (1810-74). German novelist, was born at Stavenhagen on 7 Nov. 1810. He was educated at Rostock and Jena. At Jena he took an active part in a students' political club, with the result that in 1833 he was arrested, charged with high treason and condemned to death. His sentence was commuted (in 1834) to imprisonment for 30 years in a Prussian fortress. After five years' imprisonment, however, he was given over to the Mecklenburg authorities, and was released from imprisonment in 1840. He supported himself by teaching, and attracted attention by stories which he wrote in the 'plattdeutsch' (peasants' dialect) that was familiar to him as a boy. With these for some fifteen years he made himself a considerable reputation. He died at Eisenach on 12 July 1874.

His works include: *Läuschen un Riemels*, 1853 (second series, 1859); *De Reis nah Belligen*, 1854; *Potterabendgedichte*, 1855; *Kein Hüsung*, 1858; *Hanne Nüte*, 1859; *Olle Kamellen*, 1860; *Ut mine Festungstid*, 1861; *Ut mine Stromtid* ('An Old Story'), 1862-64; *Sämliche Werke* (13 vols.), 1863-68; *Dörchläuchtung*, 1866; *Nachgelassene Schriften* (posth.), 1875.

REYMONT, LADISLAS STANISLAS (1867-1925). Polish novelist, was born at Kobiele Wielkie on 7 May 1867. When he made his first attempt at fiction he was a railwayman.

It was not long before his stories of peasant life attracted attention; and a successful career in fiction brought him the honour of the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1924. He died on 5 Dec. 1925.

His works include: *Komediantka* ('The Comedienne'), 1896; *Ziemia obiecana* ('The Promised Land'), 1899; *Przed świątelną*, 1902; *Komurasati*, 1903; *Chłopi* ('The Peasants'), 1904-09; *Marzyście*, 1910; *1794* (a trilogy), 1913-18.

RHANKABES, ALEXANDROS RHIZOS (1810-92). Greek poet, archaeologist and statesman, was born at Constantinople on 25 Dec. 1810. He was educated at Odessa and afterwards at Munich, and served in the Bavarian army. After that his activities were divided between literature and politics. He was sent as Greek Ambassador to Washington in 1867, to Paris in 1868, and to Berlin in 1874, resigning his Berlin post in 1886. He died at Athens on 29 June 1892. He wrote in French and German, as well as in Greek.

His works include: *Διάφορα Ποίηματα*, 1837-40; *Λεξικὸν Γαλλοελληνικόν*, 1842; *Antiquités helléniques*, 1842-55; *Ἐπιτομή τῆς Ἑλληνικῆς Ἱστορίας*, 1844; *Τοῦ Κουτρούλη ὁ γάμος* (under pseud. 'Chrestophanes Neologides'), 1845; *Esquisses d'une grammaire du Grec actuel*, 1857; *Ἀρχαιολογία*, 1865-66; *Οἱ Τριάνοντα*, 1886; *Contes et Nouvelles*, 1876; *Histoire littéraire de la Grèce moderne*, 1877; *Δυκὰς*, 1880; *Die Aussprache der Griechischen*, 1881; *La Cravache d'Or*, 1844; *Ἀρχαιολογικὸς Θησαυρὸς*, 1888-91; *Die beiden Schwestern*, 1889.

RICHEPIN, JEAN (1849-1926). French poet, dramatist and novelist, was born at Médéah in Algeria on 4 Feb. 1849. He was educated at Paris, served in the Franco-Prussian War, and subsequently led a restless life as actor and sailor. In the early seventies he began publication, the revolutionary nature of the matter in his first book of poems, *La Chanson des Gueux* (in 1876), causing a prosecution which involved a fine and imprisonment. For the next fifty years his authorship, exhibited in poems, plays and novels, was prolific; his plays, in several of which he acted with Sarah Bernhardt, display some of his most distinguished work. He was a member of the French Academy, of which he was elected Chancellor in 1923. For some years previous to his death he was Director of the Comédie Française. He died in Paris on 11 Dec. 1926.

His works include: *Les Étapes d'un Réfractaire*, 1872; *Jules Vallès*, 1872; *L'Étoile*, 1873; *La Chanson des Gueux*, 1876; *Madame André*, 1877; *Les Morts Bizarres*, 1877; *Les Caresses*, 1877; *La Glu*, 1881; *Quatre petits Romans*, 1882; *Miarka*, 1883; *Le Pavé*, 1883; *Nana-Sahib*, 1883; a translation of *Macbeth*,

1884; *Les Blasphèmes*, 1884; *La Mer*, 1886; *Braves Gens*, 1886; *Monsieur Scapin*, 1886; *Le Flibustier*, 1888; *Césarine*, 1888; *Le Chien de Garde*, 1889; *Truandailles*, 1890; *Le Cadet*, 1890; *Par le Glaive*, 1892; *Cauchemars*, 1892; *La Miseloque*, 1893; *L'Aimé*, 1893; *Vers la Joie*, 1894; *Mes Paradis*, 1894; *Flam-boche*, 1895; *Les Grandes Amoureuses*, 1896; *Théâtre Chimérique*, 1896; *Le Mage*, 1897; *Le Chemineau* ('The Vagabond'), 1897; *La Martyre*, 1897; *Contes de la Décadence Romaine*, 1898; *La Bombarde*, 1899; *Les Truands*, 1899; *La Gitane*, 1899; *Lagibasse*, 1900; *La Reine de Tyr*, 1900; *Contes Espagnols*, 1901; *L'Impératrice*, 1901; *La Du Barry*, 1905; *Don Quichotte*, 1905; *La Belle-au-bois-dormant* (with H. Cain), 1906; *La Route d'Émeraude*, 1908; *L'Aile*, 1911; *Le Tango*, 1913; *Proses de Guerre*, 1915; *La Clique*, 1917; *Poèmes durant la Guerre*, 1919; *Le Coin des Fous*, 1921; *Les Glas*, 1922; *Molière et son ombre*, 1922; *Interludes*, 1923.

RICHTER, JOHANN PAUL FRIEDRICH [known as 'Jean Paul'] (1763–1825). German miscellaneous writer, was born at Wunsiedel on 21 March 1763. He studied for a short time at Leipzig, until want of means obliged him to return in 1784 to live with his mother at Hof. He supported himself by teaching; but meanwhile he had begun (in 1783) to produce the series of lively works, largely of a satirical character, which speedily brought him a literary reputation. Armed with this, he went back in 1797 to Leipzig, and thence to Weimar, where he made the acquaintance of Goethe, Herder and Schiller. He married in 1801 and settled at Bayreuth, where he lived an industrious and prosperous life until his death on 14 Nov. 1825.

His works include: *Grönländische Prozesse* (anon.), 1783–84; *Auswahl aus des Teufels Papieren* (anon.), 1789; *Schulmeisterlein Wuz*, 1790; *Die unsichtbare Loge*, 1793; *Hesperus* ('Hesperus'), 1794; *Biographische Belustigungen unter der Gehirnschale einer Riesin*, 1796; *Leben des Quintus Fixlein* ('Life of Quintus Fixlein'), 1796; *Siebenkäs*, 1796; *Blumen-, Frucht- und Dornenstücke*, 1796–97; *Der Jubelseniör*, 1797; *Das Kampaner Tal*, 1798; *Palingenesier*, 1798; *Titan* ('Titan'), 1800–03; *Vorschule der Ästhetik*, 1804; *Flegeljahre*, 1804–05; *Levana* ('Levana'), 1807; *Friedenspredigt*, 1808; *Dämmerungen für Deutschland*, 1809; *Des Feldpredigers Schmelzle Reise nach Flätz* ('Schmelzle's Journey to Flaetz'), 1809; *Leben Fibels*, 1812; *Mars und Phöbus Thronwechsel*, 1814; *Politische Fastenpredigten*, 1817; *Der Komet*, 1820–22. His collected works were published, in 60 vols., in 1799.

RILKE, RAINER MARIA (1875–1926). German poet, was born at Prague on 4 Dec. 1875, and educated at Munich and Berlin. He began writing poetry in his student days, his first book appearing in his twentieth year. He travelled widely

in France, Italy, and Russia. Besides his literary industry he had a keen sympathy with the graphic and plastic arts. While in France he acted for a time as secretary to the French sculptor Rodin. He died on 29 Dec. 1926.

His works include: *Leben und Lieder*, 1894; *Larenopfer*, 1896; *Traumgekrönt*, 1897; *Am Leben hin*, 1898; *Ohne Gegenwart*, 1898; *Zwei Prager Geschichten*, 1899; *Geschichte vom lieben Gott* ('Stories of God'), 1900; *Mir zur Feier*, 1900 (later editions called *Die frühen Gedichte*, 1909); *Das Buch von der Pilgerschaft*, 1901; *Das Buch der Bilder*, 1902; *Das tägliche Leben*, 1902; *Das Buch von der Armut*, 1903; *Stundenbuch*, 1905; *Die Weise von Liebe und Tod des Cornets Christoph Rilke*, 1907; *Neue Gedichte*, 1907-08; *Aufzeichnungen des Malte Laurids Brigge*, 1910; *Requiem*, 1912; *Das Marienleben*, 1913; *Auguste Rodin*, 1913; *Orpheus*, 1923; *Duineser Elegien* ('Elegies from the Castle of Duino'), 1923; *Vergers* (in French), 1925; *Briefe und Tagebücher aus der Frühzeit*, 1931.

RIMBAUD, JEAN NICOLAS ARTHUR (1854-91). French poet, was born at Charleville on 20 Oct. 1854. He was precocious as a youth, wrote poems in his boyhood, ran away from home, and led a tramp's life, eventually returning to Charleville. From there he sent some of his poetry to the poet Verlaine (q.v.), who, thinking the writer older than he was, invited him to Paris, where Rimbaud lived for some time under the care of Verlaine and Théodore de Banville. In 1873 he published *Une Saison en Enfer* ('A Season in Hell'), the only work he ever published himself. In the course of travels with Verlaine, a quarrel arose between the two; Verlaine shot at and wounded him, and was imprisoned in consequence. Rimbaud then disappeared, wandered about in Germany and Italy, served as a soldier in the Dutch forces in Dutch West Indies, deserted from those forces, worked at Aden, and finally settled down as a trader in Northern Africa. There he lived a 'native' life, and became involved in the troubles between France and Ethiopia in 1883-89. Verlaine, who thought him dead, published a collection of Rimbaud's poems, which he had in manuscript, in 1886 under the title of *Illuminations*. Their remarkable quality caused something of a sensation in France, but of this Rimbaud was unaware. He returned in 1891 to Marseilles for surgical treatment in a hospital, where he died on 10 Nov. 1891. A further volume of his poems, *Reliquaire*, was published in 1891.

ROD, ÉDOUARD (1857-1910). Swiss novelist, was born at Nyon on 31 March 1857. As a young man he settled in Paris, and quickly obtained recognition as a writer. In 1884 he became general editor of 'La Revue Contemporaine', and in 1886 was appointed Professor of Comparative Literature at

Geneva. He retired from the professorship in 1893, by which time he was well established as a novelist. From 1881 up to the year of his death he was prolific in his output of fiction. He died in Paris on 30 Jan. 1910.

His works include: *Apropos de l'Assommoir*, 1879; *Les Allemands à Paris*, 1880; *Palmyre Veulard*, 1881; *Les Protestants*, 1882; *La Chute de Miss Topsy*, 1882; *La Femme d'Henri Vanneau*, 1884; *La Course à la Mort*, 1885; *Tatiana Leiloff*, 1886; *Études sur le XIX^e siècle*, 1888; *Le Sens de la Vie*, 1889; *Les Trois Cœurs*, 1890; *Scènes de la vie cosmopolite*, 1890; *Les Idées morales*, 1891; *Nouvelles Romandes*, 1891; *Dante*, 1891; *Stendhal*, 1892; *Genève*, 1892; *La Sacrificielle*, 1892; *La Vie privée de Michel Teissier* ('The Private Life of an Eminent Politician'), 1893; a play adapted from the preceding, 1894; *La Silence*, 1894; *Les Roches blanches* ('White Rocks'), 1895; *Dernier Refuge*, 1896; *Scènes de la vie suisse*, 1896; *La Haut*, 1897; *L'Innocente*, 1897; *Le Ménage du Pasteur Naudie*, 1898; *Essai sur Goethe*, 1898; *Nouvelles études sur le XIX^e siècle*, 1898; *Au milieu du chemin*, 1900; *Mademoiselle Annette*, 1901; *L'Eau courante*, 1902; *L'Inutile effort*, 1903; *Un Vainqueur*, 1904; *L'Indocile*, 1905; *L'Affaire J.-J. Rousseau*, 1906; *L'Incendie*, 1907; *L'Ombre s'étend sur la montagne*, 1907; *Aloÿse Valérien*, 1908; *Le Glaive et la Bandeau*, 1910; *Le Pasteur pauvre* (posth.), 1911.

RODE, HELGE (b. 1870). Danish poet and dramatist, was born at Copenhagen on 16 Oct. 1870, the son of a man of letters. His childhood was spent in Norway; his later life has been divided between Copenhagen, Norway, England and Italy.

His works include: *Styrke*, 1891; *Hvide Blomster*, 1892; *Kongesønner*, 1896; *Sommeræventyr*, 1897; *Dansen gaar*, 1898; *Den Rejsende* (2 series), 1900, 1929; *Lamia*, 1901; *Kampene i Stefan Borgs Hjem*, 1901; *Solsagn*, 1904; *Komedier*, 1905; *Morbus Tellermand*, 1907; *Digit*, 1908; *Flugten*, 1909; *Grev Bonde*, 1912; *Ariel*, 1914; *Det store Forlis*, 1917; *Krig og Aand*, 1917; *En Mand gik ned fra Jerusalem*, 1920; *Det sjælelige Gennembrud*, 1920; *Moderen*, 1921; *Theatret*, 1922; *Den stille Have*, 1922; *Regenerationen i vort Aandsliv*, 1923; *Udvalgte Kritiker*, 1923, etc.; *Pladsen med de grønne Træer*, 1924; *Det store Ja*, 1926; *Den sjette Dag*, 1927; *Alt er godt*, 1928.

RODENBACH, ALBRECHT (1856-80). Flemish poet and dramatist, was born at Roulers on 27 Oct. 1856, and died there 23 June 1880. His early death prevented his fully justifying the promise of his youthful work. In 1877 he was one of the founders of the Students' Union, which first met in Ghent in that year.

His works include: *Eerste Gedichten*, 1878; *Karel de Goede*, 1878; *Gudrun* (posth.), 1882.

RODENBACH, GEORGES RAYMOND CONSTANTIN (1855-98). Belgian poet, novelist, and critic, was born at Tournai on 16 July 1855. He spent the greater part of his life in Paris, where he wrote works many of which recall, and often idealize, his youthful experiences of Flemish life. He died in Paris in Dec. 1898.

His works include: *Le Foyer et les Champs*, 1877; *Les Tristesses*, 1879; *La Belgique*, 1880; *La Mer élégante*, 1881; *L'Hiver mondain*, 1884; *La Petite Veuve* (with Max Waller), 1884; *La Jeunesse blanche*, 1886; *Bruges-la-Morte*, 1887; *Du Silence*, 1888; *L'Art en exil*, 1889; *Le Règne du silence*, 1891; *Le Voyage dans les yeux*, 1893; *Le Voile*, 1894; *Musée de Béguines*, 1894; *La Vocation*, 1895; *Les Vies encloses*, 1896; *Les Vierges*, 1896; *Les Tombeaux*, 1896; *Le Carillonneur*, 1897; *L'Arbre*, 1898; *Le Miroir du ciel natal*, 1898; *L'Élite* (posth.), 1899; *Le Rouet des brumes* (posth.), 1901.

ROLLAND, ROMAIN (b. 1866). French novelist, dramatist and essayist, was born at Clamecy on 29 Jan. 1866. He was educated there and in Paris. From 1889 to 1891 he studied at the École Française in Rome. He was Professor of the History of Art at the École Normale Supérieure, 1895-1904, and at the Sorbonne, 1904-10. For his great work of fiction, *Jean Christophe*, he was awarded the Grand Prix of the French Academy in 1913, and the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1915. At the outbreak of the War of 1914-18 he was in Switzerland. Certain letters contributed by him to the 'Journal de Genève' (afterwards published as *Au-dessus de la mêlée*, 1915) brought him considerable temporary unpopularity in France. For some time he has made his home mainly in Switzerland.

His works include: *Histoire de l'Opéra en Europe avant Lulli*, 1895; *Des Causes de la décadence de la peinture italienne*, 1895; *Aërt*, 1898; *Le Triomphe de la raison*, 1899; *Danton* ('Danton'), 1901; *Le 14 Juillet* ('The Fourteenth of July'), 1902; *Millet* ('Millet'), 1902; *Beethoven* ('Beethoven'), 1903; *Le Théâtre du Peuple* ('The People's Theatre'), 1903; *Jean Christophe* ('John Christopher'), 10 vols., 1904-12; *Michel-Ange* ('Michael Angelo'), 1906; *Musiciens d'autrefois* ('Some Musicians of Former Days'), 1908; *Musiciens d'aujourd'hui* ('Musicians of To-day'), 1908; *Théâtre de la Révolution*, 1909; *Les Loups*, 1909; *Haendel*, 1910; *Tolstoï* ('Tolstoy'), 1911; *Les Tragédies de la foi*, 1913; *Colas Breugnon*, 1914; *Au-dessus de la mêlée* ('Above the Battle'), 1915; *Clerambault*, 1917; *Les Précurseurs* ('The Forerunners'), 1919; *Voyage musical* ('A Musical Tour'), 1919; *Liluli* ('Liluli'), 1919; *Pierre et Luce*, 1919; *L'Âme enchantée* ('The Soul Enchanted'), 1922; *Les Vaincus*, 1922; *Annette et Sylvie*, 1922; *L'Été*, 1924; *Mahatma Gandhi* ('Mahatma Gandhi'), 1924; *Pâques-Fleuries*,

1926; *Saint-Louis*, 1926; *Mère et fils*, 1927; *Les Léonides*, 1928; *Le Jeu de l'amour et de la mort*, 1928; *Essai sur la mystique*, 1930.

ROMAN DE LA ROSE, *see* GUILLAUME, DE LORRIS; *also* JEAN, DE MEUNG.

RONSARD, PIERRE DE (1524-85). French poet, was born at the Château de la Poissonnière, near Vendôme, in Sept. 1524. As a boy he was a Page at Court, where his father held an appointment; and while in his teens he had an unusual experience of foreign missions and Court life. When he was seventeen he became entirely deaf, and was obliged to exchange public life for private study. He still, however, enjoyed strong Court favour, and his poems, which he began to write when he was about five-and-twenty, gained a wide popularity. When deafness attacked him he made an intensive study of the Greek and Latin classics for six years, with the result that he convinced himself that French poetry, to achieve perfection, must conform to the classical models. He gathered round him a group of poets of kindred opinions, who (with himself) formed the coterie which he made famous as the 'Pléiade'. He probably influenced the literature of his country in his day to a greater extent than any other writer before or since. At the death of Charles IX he retired to a priory, which had been presented to him, near Tours, where he died on 27 Dec. 1585.

His works include: *L'Épithalame d'Antoine de Bourbon et Janne de Navarre*, 1550; *Ode de la Paix*, 1550; *Odes*, I-IV, 1550; *Le Tombeau de Marguerite de Valois*, 1551; *Odes*, V, 1552; *Les Amours*, 1552; *Livret de Follastries*, 1553; *Le Bocage*, 1554; *Les Meslanges*, 1555; *La Continuation des Amours*, 1555; *Hymnes*, 1555, 1556; *Œuvres*, 1560 (seventh edition, 1584); *Nouvelle Continuation des Amours*, 1560; *Discours des misères de ce temps*, 1562; *Abrégé de l'art poétique français*, 1565; *Élégies, Mascarades et Bergeries*, 1565; *Les Nues ou Nouvelles*, 1565; *La Franciade*, 1572; *Les Estoiles*, 1575; *Les Derniers Vers* (posth.), 1586.

A selection of his poems in English translation appeared in 1903 under the title of 'Songs and Sonnets'.

RÖRDAM, VALDEMAR (b. 1872). Danish novelist and dramatist, was born at Dalby on 23 Sept. 1872, the son of a parish priest. He married Margrethe Hansen in 1901. His novels and plays have made him one of the most popular of modern Danish writers.

His works include: *Tre Strænge*, 1897; *Bjovulv*, 1898; *Karen Kjeldsen*, 1900; *Dansk Tunge*, 1901; *Gudrun Dyre*, 1902; *Kærlighedsdigte*, 1903; *Karneval*, 1903; *Ved Midsommertid*, 1904; *Stumme Strænge*, 1906; *Den gamle Kaptajn*, 1906-07;

Under aaben Himmel, 1908; *Grönlandsfærd*, 1909; *Luft og Land*, 1910; *Vi og vort Fædreland*, 1911; *Svensk Literatur*, 1911; *Et borgerligt Ord*, 1912; *Strid og Strengelse*, 1912; *De sorte Nætter*, 1913; *Kampen mod Bal*, 1914; *Krigen og Duerne*, 1915; *Den gamle Præstegaard*, 1916; *Udvalgte Digte*, 1916; *De Denede*, 1917; *Købstad-Idyllen*, 1918; *Digte fra Verdenskrigen* (translations), 1919; *Regnbuen*, 1919; *Engelske Kærlighedsdigte* (translations), 1919; *Afrodites Boldspil*, 1920; *Over det indiske Hav*, 1920; *Banjoen synger* (translations from Kipling), 1921; *Jens Hvas*, 1922-23; *Sangen om Danmark*, 1923; *Fugleviser*, 1924; *Drømmerier* (translations from Yeats), 1924; *Blomstervers*, 1925; *Bønderne*, 1925-27; *Buddha*, 1926; *Kløkkerne*, 1926; *Reymont*, 1926; *Kongeofret*, 1927; *En Højstøjse*, 1930.

ROSEGG, PETRI KETTENFEIER (1843-1918). German novelist and poet, was born at Alpl (in Styria) on 31 July 1843, of peasant stock. He educated himself, and by the time he was twenty was a contributor to a Graz paper. After an abortive experiment as a bookseller, he managed to get a Government grant for travel in Switzerland and Italy, after which he settled at Graz, and from about the age of thirty began to write industriously. His earlier works, some of which were written in the Styrian dialect, were issued under the name 'Petri Kettenfeier'. He died on 26 June 1918.

His works include: *Sittenbilder aus dem steirischen Oberland*, 1870; *Zither und Hackbrett*, 1870; *Geschichten aus Steiermark*, 1871; *Wanderleben*, 1871; *De Äppler*, 1872; *Heidepeters Gabriel*, 1872; *Geschichte aus den Alpen*, 1873; *Waldheimat* ('The Forest Farm'), 1873; *Die Schriften des Waldschulmeisters* ('The Forest Schoolmaster'), 1875; *Sonderlinge aus dem Volke der Alpen*, 1875-76; *Aus Wäldern und Bergen*, 1875; *Die Volksleben in Steiermark*, 1875; *Streit und Sieg*, 1876; *Lustige Geschichten*, 1879; *Mann und Weib*, 1879; *Aus meinem Handwerkleben*, 1880; *Neue Waldgeschichten*, 1883; *Dorfsünden*, 1883; *Der Gottsucher* ('The God-Seeker'), 1883; *Das Geschichtsbuch des Wanderers*, 1885; *Stoansteirisch*, 1885, 1889; *Bergpredigten*, 1885; *Allerhand Leute*, 1889; *Jakob der Letzte*, 1889; *Hoch vom Dachstein*, 1892; *Gute Kamaraden*, 1893; *Als ich jung noch war*, 1895; *Der Waldvogel*, 1896; *Das ewige Licht* ('The Light Eternal'), 1897; *Mein Weltleben*, 1898; *Idyllen einer untergehende Welt*, 1899; *Erdsegen*, 1900; *Mein Himmelreich* ('My Kingdom of Heaven'), 1901; *Sonnenschein*, 1902; *Weltgift*, 1903; *Das Sünderglöckel*, 1904; *I.N.R.I.* ('I.N.R.I.'), 1905; *Wildlinge*, 1906; *Nixnutzig Volk*, 1907; *Försterbuben*, 1908; *Mein Lied*, 1910; *Das Buch von den Kleinen*, 1911; *Die beiden Häuser*, 1912; *Heimgärtners Tagebuch*, 1913; *Das lichte Land*, 1916; *Abenddämmerung* (posth.), 1919.

ROSTAND, EDMOND EUGÈNE ALEXIS (1868-1918). French dramatist and poet, was born on 1 April 1868 at Marseilles, and educated there. His remarkable talent for dramatic writing was not long in making its mark, as he was only twenty-five when his first play, *Les Romanesques*, met with immediate success at the Comédie Française. He followed this with a series of works of a high order, which had the advantage of such interpreters as Coquelin and Sarah Bernhardt. He was elected to the French Academy in 1901; and died in Paris on 2 Dec. 1918.

His works include: *Les Musardises*, 1890; *Les Romanesques* ('The Fantasticks'), 1894; *La Princesse Loiraine*, 1895; *Pour la Grèce*, 1897; *La Samaritaine*, 1897; *Cyrano de Bergerac* ('Cyrano de Bergerac'), 1898; *L'Aiglon* ('L'Aiglon'), 1900; *Un Soir à Hernani*, 1902; *Les Mots*, 1905; *Le Bois Sacré*, 1909; *Chantecler* ('Chantecler'), 1910; *La Cantique de l'Aile*, 1911; *Le Printemps de l'Aile*, 1912; *La Dernière Nuit de Don Juan* (posth.), 1921; *Le Vol de la Marseillaise* (posth.), 1922.

A volume of his plays in English translation appeared in 1921.

ROUMANILLE, JOSEPH (1818-91). Provençal writer, was born at Saint-Remy, the son of a gardener. He was educated at Tarascon, and first made a living by teaching in a school at Avignon, where Frédéric Mistral (q.v.) was one of his pupils. From 1840 to 1848 he worked in a printing office at Avignon, during which time he occupied his leisure writing poems and in compiling a collection of Provençal poetry, which he published in 1852, including in it poems of his own. This resulted in his meeting other enthusiasts for the revival of Provençal literature, for the fostering of which he, with Mistral, Félix Gras and others, founded the 'Soci dou Félibrige' in 1854. He died on 24 May 1891.

His works include: *Li Margarideto*, 1847; *Li Sounjavello*, 1851; *Li Capelan*, 1851; *Li Prouvençalo*, 1852; *La Part dou Bon Diéu*, 1853; *La Campano Mountado*, 1857; *Les Noël's*, 1859; *Oubreto*, 1860; *Un Liame de Resin* (with Mistral), 1865; *Li Conte Prouvençau*, 1885.

ROUSSEAU, JEAN BAPTISTE (1671-1741). French poet, was born in Paris on 6 April 1671 of humble parents. His early efforts at poetry were encouraged by his friends, among whom his poems and satirical verses circulated in manuscript. The reputation he thus gained procured him the post of secretary to a wealthy patron, who took him to London with him in 1701. On his return at the end of that year he was elected to the Académie des Inscriptions; and a few years later his reputation had so grown that his election to the

French Academy was considered. He was, however, impeached by Joseph Saurin for libel on account of a set of scurrilous verses of which Saurin declared that Rousseau was the author. Rousseau failed to meet the charge, and was exiled. The rest of his life was spent first in Switzerland and Austria, and eventually in London, where he published a volume of his poems in 1723, and a larger collection of his works in 1734.

ROUSSEAU, JEAN JACQUES (1712-78). French writer, was born at Geneva on 28 June 1712. As a boy he was put to work as an apprentice, first with a notary and then with an engraver, but he ran away from the latter in 1728. Then followed three years of a wandering life, seeking a livelihood by all sorts of means, as described in his *Confessions*. He gave music lessons at Neuchâtel, having devised a new method of musical notation, which, however, he could not get accepted. In the course of his wanderings he met some Roman Catholic missionaries in Savoy. Regarding him as a promising convert they sent him first to the house of Madame de Warens (a recent convert) at Annecy, and afterwards to Turin. After working as a footman at Turin he returned in 1831 to Madame de Warens. She sent him to school again, but he ran away and after some months returned to her at Chambéry, where he stayed in her house for some years. In 1740 he attempted the work of a tutor at Lyons, but it was not a success, and he returned to Paris in the following year. He was for about a year and a half secretary to the French ambassador at Venice, and finally returned to Paris in 1745. He had made a few acquaintances (Diderot being amongst them) in literary circles there, and he endeavoured to make a living by his pen. He had very little success until in 1749 he won a prize offered by the Academy of Dijon with his *Rétablissement des sciences et des arts*. After that, a larger success came gradually to him, and he was for some ten or twelve years busy with his pen, turning out novels, plays and essays amid the distractions of various love affairs. By the time of the publication of *Émile* (in 1762) the unorthodox and anti-monarchical tone of his writings had attracted unfavourable attention on the part of the higher powers, and he was given the hint that it would be well for him to leave France. He removed to Switzerland, but before long made himself so unpopular there that he was ordered to leave. In 1765 David Hume offered him a home in England, to which he came early in 1766. He was very kindly received, but, as usual, behaved in such a way as to alienate his friends and returned to France in 1767. It was during these disturbed years that he was writing his *Confessions*. During the last years of his life his mind became unbalanced. Various friends tried to befriend him, but he always treated

them with suspicion, and lost their good will. He died suddenly on 2 July 1778.

His works include: *Le Verger de Mme de Warens*, 1739; *Sur la Musique moderne*, 1743; *Le Rétablissement des sciences et des arts*, 1750; *Le Devin du Village* ('The Cunning Man'), 1753; *Narcisse*, 1753; *Sur la Musique française*, 1753; *Sur l'origine de l'inégalité*, 1755; *Discours sur deux principes avancés par Rameau*, 1755; *Sur l'Économie politique*, 1758; *Lettres à Voltaire*, 1759; *La Nouvelle Héloïse* ('Eloisa'), 1760; *Julie*, 1761; *Le Contrat social* ('The Social Contract,' E.L. 660), 1762; *Émile* ('Emilius'), 1762; *Lettres écrites de la Montagne*, 1764; *De l'imitation théâtrale*, 1764; *Œuvres*, 1764, 1767, 1769, 1774; *Lettres sur son exil*, 1770; *Dialogues*, 1776; *Confessions* ('Confessions,' E.L. 859, 860), 1782.

RUNEBERG, JOHAN LUDWIG (1804-77). Finnish-Swedish poet, was born of Finnish parents at Jakobstad on 5 Feb. 1804. He graduated at Åbo University and, when that institution was transferred to Helsingfors, went there as its secretary, being at the same time occupied in scholastic work. In 1831 he won a prize from the Swedish Academy for his early work, *Grafven i Perrho*. In the same year he was appointed Lecturer on Roman Literature at Helsingfors, and married. From 1832 to 1837 he edited a Helsingfors newspaper. In 1837 he was appointed Professor of Latin at Borgaa University, of which he was eventually elected Rector. He died at Borgaa on 6 May 1877.

His works include: *Dikter* (3 series), 1830, 1833, 1843; *Grafven i Perrho*, 1831; *Elgskyttarne*, 1832; *Nio sångar*, 1832; *Hanna*, 1836; *Nadeschda*, 1841; *Julqvällen*, 1841; *Kung Fjalar* ('King Fjalar'), 1844; *Fänrik Staals Sägner* (2 series), 1848, 1860; *Kan ej*, 1862; *Kungarne på Salamis*, 1863; *Samlade Skrifter*, 1869; *Efterlämnade Skrifter* (posth.), 1878-80. A volume of 'Selected Poems' in English translation was published in 1878.

RYDBERG, ABRAHAM VIKTOR (1828-95). Swedish writer, was born at Jönköping on 18 Dec. 1828. From about the age of twenty he was employed on the staff of a Gothenburg newspaper (of which he eventually became editor), in whose columns most of his early work, which was mainly fiction, appeared. His journalistic work continued until 1851, after which he was largely engaged in lecturing and teaching for two or three years. His novels quickly gained him a literary reputation, while at the same time he was occupied with the occasional production of historical and archæological works, and poems. He was elected to the Swedish Academy in 1877; married in 1879; was appointed Professor of History at Stockholm in 1884, and of Art in 1889. He died on 22 Sept. 1895.

His works include: *De vandrande djäknarne*, 1856; *Fribytare* på Östersjön, 1857; *Singoalla* ('Singoalla'), 1857; *Den sidste Athenaren* ('The Last Athenian'), 1859; *Bibelns lära om Kristus*, 1862; *Medeltidens magi*, 1864; *Urpatriarkernas släktafla*, 1870; *Romerske sägner*, 1874; *Den Meliska Afrodite*, 1874; *Romerske kejsare*, 1875-76; *Jubelfestkantaten*, 1877; *Prometeus och Ahasuerus*, 1877; *Sibyllina och Völuspå*, 1881; *Astrologien och Merlin*, 1881; *Dikter*, 1882; *Segersvärdet*, 1884; *Undersökningen i germanisk mytologi* ('Teutonic Mythology'), 1886-89; *Barndomspoesien*, 1888; *Ting och fenomen*, 1890; *Grubblaren*, 1890; *Väpensmeden*, 1891; *Den nya Grottesången*, 1891; *Dikter*, 1891; *Den mekaniska världsteorin*, 1894; *Längtan*, 1895; *Fantasos och Sulamit*, 1895.

S

SÁ DE MIRANDA, FRANCISCO DE (1485?-1558). Portuguese poet and dramatist, spent the most of his life at Lisbon, where his plays and poems became popular. He was for some years in Italy, where the contemporary literature influenced his work considerably. After a life which was uneventful except for his literary activities, he died on 15 March 1558.

His works include: *Os Estrangeiros*, 1527; *Fabula de Mondego*, 1528; *Aleixo*, 1532; *Andrès*, 1535; *Nemoroso*, 1537; *Os Vilhalpandos*, 1538; *Cleopatra*, 1550; *A Egipciaca Santa Maria*, 1554; *Comedias* (written in collaboration with Antonio Ferreira, q.v.), 1622.

SACHS, HANS (1494-1576). German poet and dramatist, was born at Nuremberg on 5 Nov. 1494, and educated there. He was apprenticed in 1509 to the craft of shoemaking, which he followed all his life, and also studied the art of the 'Meistersänger'. From 1511 to 1516 he led a wandering life as a shoemaker, returning in 1516 to Nuremberg, where he settled for the rest of his life. He was elected Master of his Guild in 1517, and married in 1519. He was a strong supporter of the principles of Luther, in which the Nuremberg town council did not agree with him, forbidding him at one time to publish any more poems. Eventually the council gave in to the principles of the Reformation. His output of poems and plays was prodigious; he is responsible for the statement that by the time he was 73 he had composed more than 4,000 'Meisterlieder' (for the use of the Nuremberg 'Meistersänger' School), 1,700 fables in verse, and 208 plays. He died on 19 Jan. 1576. An edition of his Works was published in three vols. in 1558-61, followed by two more vols. in 1578-79. A complete collection of his Works was published in 26 vols., 1870-1908.

SAGAS. The word 'Saga' means something told or related (cp. the old English use of the word 'Saw'), the Sagas being prose epics, dating from the twelfth century onwards, which relate the early traditional and legendary history of Scandinavia, and particularly of Iceland. The earliest known are the *Íslendingabók* and the *Landnámabók*, which relate the early history of Iceland from the time of the first settlement there. The chief successors of these Sagas are: *Njáls saga* ('The Story of Burnt Njal', founded upon this Saga, E.L. 558), which tells the story of the hero Njal, who is the typical

embodiment of law and justice in early times; *Eyrbyggiasaga*, which illustrates the history of the earliest political institutions; *Laxdælsaga*, which is mainly the story of Gudrun and her romance; *Egilssaga*, a record of the adventures of the hero Egill; and *Grettissaga* ('The Grettir Saga,' E.L. 699), which is mainly the story of the life of a famous outlaw.

SAINTE-BEUVE, CHARLES AUGUSTIN (1804-69). French essayist and poet, was born at Boulogne on 23 Dec. 1804. After an early education at Boulogne he studied medicine in Paris, but soon abandoned that for journalism. From 1824 he was on the staff of 'La Globe', and contributed to the 'Revue de Paris' and 'Revue des Deux Mondes'. His poetical and critical work during the next fifteen years attracted considerable attention, with the result that in 1840 he was appointed to a post (which he held till 1848) in the Bibliothèque Mazarine, and was elected to the French Academy in 1844. Meanwhile he was also occupied with his *Histoire de Port-Royal*, which began to appear in 1840. From 1848 to 1849 he held a professorship at Liège University, reverting in the latter year to journalism. His famous *Causeries du Lundi* were commenced in the 'Constitutionnel' in 1849, and three years later he was appointed editor of 'Le Moniteur', to which he continued to be an occasional contributor for the rest of his life. In 1854 he was appointed Professor of Latin Poetry at the Collège de France, and from 1857 to 1861 was Lecturer on French Literature at the École Normale Supérieure. The last seven or eight years of his life were again largely devoted to journalism and critical work. He was elected a Senator in 1865, and died in Paris on 13 Oct. 1869.

His works include: *Tableau de la poésie française au XVI^e siècle*, 1828; *Vie, poésies et pensées de Joseph Delorme*, 1829; *Les Consolations*, 1830; *Critiques et portraits littéraires*, 1832 (enlarged editions 1836-39 and 1844); *Volupté* (anon.), 1834; *Pensées d'Août* (anon.), 1837; *Histoire de Port-Royal* (5 vols.), 1840-61; *Causeries du Lundi*, 13 vols., 1851-57 (enlarged edition, 15 vols., 1857-72); *Derniers portraits littéraires*, 1852; *Portraits de Femmes* ('Portraits of Celebrated Women'), selected from *Critiques et portraits littéraires*, 1856; *Étude sur Virgile*, 1857; *Châteaubriand*, 1860; *Poésies*, 1861-63; *Les Nouveaux Lundis*, 13 vols., 1863-70; *Le Comte de Clermont*, 1868; *Le Général Jomini*, 1869; *Lettres à la princesse* (posth.), 1873. (English translations exist of a number of selections from the *Causeries du Lundi* and *Nouveaux Lundis*.)

SAINT-ÉVREMOND, CHARLES DE MARGUETEL DE SAINT-DENIS DE (1613-1703). French soldier and satirist, was born at Saint Denis le Gât on 1 April 1613. He began to study law, but gave up his studies in favour of soldiering and served

through the greater part of the Thirty Years War, eventually reaching the rank of Field-Marshal. Political troubles eventually obliged him to take refuge in Holland, and subsequently in England where Charles II received him with favour and gave him a pension. Louis XIV eventually invited him to return to France, but he refused. He died in England on 20 Sept. 1703, and was buried in Westminster Abbey.

He published *La Comédie des Académistes* in 1643, and *Lettre sur le Traité des Pyrénées* in 1661. In 1668 an unauthorized collection of his works was issued as *Œuvres meslées*; he subsequently corrected this by publishing *Les Véritables œuvres de Monsieur St. Evremond* in London in 1706. He also published, while in England, a volume of *Essays* in 1685, *Miscellaneous Essays* (written in English) in 1692-94, and an English translation of his complete Works in 1700.

SAINT-PIERRE, JACQUES HENRI BERNARDIN DE, *see* BERNARDIN DE SAINT-PIERRE, J. H.

SAND, GEORGE [pseudonym of Armandine Aurore Lucille Dupin, afterwards Dudevant] (1804-76). French writer, was born in Paris on 1 July 1804. She was educated at a convent, and afterwards lived a quiet and studious life with her grandmother at Nohant. In Dec. 1822, shortly after her grandmother's death, she married Casimir Dudevant, whose reckless mode of living brought about an amicable separation in 1830. She went to Paris and endeavoured to make a living with her pen, contributing to 'Figaro' and the 'Revue de Paris' in collaboration with Jules Sandeau, her partner in the first of her many liaisons. Their joint contributions appeared under the name of 'Jules Sand', and it was from this that she, when she first (in 1831) published a book alone, adopted the pseudonym 'George Sand', under which her numerous succeeding works appeared. When she had reached the point of quarrelling with Jules Sandeau, she met Alfred de Musset (q.v.), fell in love with him, and in 1834 took him to Italy for his health; unfortunately she there left him for his Venetian doctor who had attracted her. The doctor was in turn given up in favour of a lawyer who was arranging a judicial separation for her. Towards the end of 1837 there occurred her famous liaison with the musician Chopin, whom she accompanied to the South; this affair, like all the others, ended in a quarrel. Her various lovers, and her relations with them, were studied and used as material for her various works of fiction. From about 1845, with the exception of a certain political activity at the time of the Revolution of 1848, she devoted her energies mainly to the production of fiction, living comparatively quietly at Nohant, where she died on 8 June 1876.

Her works include: *Rose et Blanche* (with Jules Sandeau), 1831; *Indiana*, 1831; *Valentine*, 1832; *Lélia*, 1833; *Lettres d'un l'oyageur*, 1834-37; *Jacques* ('Jacques'), 1834; *Le Secrétaire Intime*, 1834; *Mauprat* ('Mauprat'), 1837; *Lettres à Marcie*, 1837; *L'Uscoque* ('The Uscoque'), 1838; *Simon*, 1838; *Spiridion* ('Spiridion'), 1839; *Les Sept Cordes de la Lyre*, 1840; *Gabriel*, 1840; *Un Hiver au Midi*, 1841; *Le Compagnon du tour de France* ('The Journeyman Joiner'), 1841; *Un Hiver à Majorque*, 1842; *Horace*, 1842; *Consuelo* ('Consuelo'), 1842-45; *La Comtesse de Rudolstadt* ('The Countess of Rudolstadt'), 1843-45; *Jeanne*, 1844; *Les Maîtres Mosaïstes* ('The Master Mosaic-Workers'), 1845; *Le Meunier d'Angibault* ('The Miller of Angibault'), 1845; *La Mare au Diable* ('The Devil's Pool'), E.L. 534), 1846; *Le Péché de M. Antoine*, 1847; *La Petite Fadette* ('Little Fadette'), 1849; *François le Champi* ('Francis the Waif', E.L. 534), 1850; *Claudie*, 1851; *Les Maîtres Sonneurs* ('The Bagpipers'), 1852; *Histoire de ma Vie*, 1854-55; *Léone Léoni*, 1855; *Événor et Leucippe*, 1856; *Les Beaux Messieurs de Bois-Doré*, 1856-58; *Garibaldi*, 1859; *Elle et Lui*, 1859; *L'Homme de Neige* ('The Snow Man'), 1859; *Jean de la Roche*, 1860; *Le Marquis de Villemar* ('The Marquis of Villemar'), 1861; *Valvèdre*, 1861; *Autour de la Table*, 1862; *Tamaris*, 1862; *Mlle La Quintinie*, 1863; *Antonia* ('Antonia'), 1863; *La Confession d'une Jeune Fille*, 1865; *Théâtre de Nohant*, 1865; *Promenades autour d'un Village*, 1866; *Monsieur Sylvestre*, 1866; *Le Dernier Amour*, 1867; *Cadio*, 1868; *Mlle Merquem* ('Mlle. Merquem'), 1868; *Pierre qui roule* ('A Rolling Stone'), 1870; *Césarine Dietrich* ('Césarine Dietrich'), 1871; *Ma sœur Jeanne* ('My Sister Jeanne'), 1874; *Flamarande*, 1875; *La Tour de Percemont et Marianne* ('The Tower of Percemont and Marianne'), 1876.

SARDOU, VICTORIEN (1831-1908). French dramatist, was born in Paris on 5 Sept. 1831. He studied medicine, but a doctor's life did not attract him; he supported himself by teaching and journalistic hack-work. His chief desire was to succeed in play-writing, and he thought success was in sight when a play of his, *La Taverne*, was accepted for the Odéon Theatre in 1854. Unfortunately the play failed, and so did others with which he followed it. His troubles were brought to a head by his falling ill of typhoid fever. Through this he was nursed by an actress (whom he married in 1858), who interested her friend Mlle. Déjazet in his plays. Mlle. Déjazet was at the height of her career, and her encouragement and influence gradually enabled Sardou to get a firm footing as a dramatist. From that time he never looked back, and his plays (either comedies or pseudo-historical romantic dramas) enjoyed an increasing reputation and success. Mlle. Déjazet appeared in plays written specially for her by him, just as

(some years later) did Sarah Bernhardt and Henry Irving. He was elected to the French Academy in 1878, about midway in his career. He died in Paris on 8 Nov. 1908.

His plays include: *La Taverne*, 1854; *Candide*, 1860; *Les Premières Armes de Figaro*, 1860; *Les Pattes de Mouche* ('A Scrap of Paper'), 1860; *Monsieur Garat*, 1861; *Les Près Saint-Gervais*, 1861; *Nos Intimes* ('Our Friends'), 1861; *La Famille Benoiton*, 1865; *Les Vieux Garçons*, 1865; *Nos Bons Villageois*, 1866; *Séraphine*, 1868; *Patrie* ('Patrie'), 1869; *Rabagas*, 1872; *Le Roi Carotte*, 1872; *L'Oncle Sam*, 1875; *La Haine*, 1875; *Divorçons* ('Let's be Divorced'), 1880; *Daniel Rochat*, 1880; *Fédora* ('Fedora'), 1882; *Théodora* ('Theodora'), 1884; *La Tosca*, 1887; *Thermidor*, 1891; *Madame Sans-Gêne* ('Madame Sans-Gêne'), with E. Moreau, 1893; *Robespierre* ('Robespierre,' written for Irving), 1902; *Dante* ('Dante,' written for Irving), 1903; *La Sorcière*, 1904; *Les Merveilleuses* ('The Women Dandies'), 1905; *La Piste*, 1905; *L'Affaire des Poisons*, 1907.

SCARRON, PAUL (1610-60). French poet, novelist and dramatist, was born in Paris in 1610. Little is known of his early life, save that he was made an abbé in 1629, was in Italy (in the suite of the Bishop of Le Mans) in 1635, returned to France in 1636, and settled in Paris in 1640. He wrote several successful plays in the next ten years; and the work for which he is most remembered, *Le Roman Comique*, began its appearance in 1651. He had led a recklessly dissipated life and was overtaken, about this time, by tuberculosis of the spine, which rendered him almost a paralytic. In spite of this he married (in 1652) Françoise d'Aubigné, afterwards Madame de Maintenon. He had long been attracted by her and, her circumstances being poor, offered either to pay for her entering a convent or to marry her. She chose the latter alternative, and their marriage was strangely happy, she tending Scarron with the greatest solicitude until his death on 6 Oct. 1660.

His works include: *Le menteur*, 1642; *Suite du menteur*, 1643; *Recueil de quelques vers burlesques*, 1643; *Typhon*, 1644; *Jodelet duelliste*, 1645; *L'Héritier ridicule*, 1648; *Le Virgile travesti*, 1648-53; *Mazarinade*, 1651; *Roman Comique* ('Comical Romance'), 1651-57; *Dom Japhet d'Arménie*, 1653; *L'Écolier de Salamanque*, 1654; *Le Gardien de Soi-même*, 1655; *Le Marquis ridicule*, 1656.

His 'Novels' were first published in English translation in 1694; his 'Comical Works' in 1700.

SCHEFFEL, JOSEPH VIKTOR VON (1826-86). German poet and novelist, was born at Carlsruhe on 16 Feb. 1826. During his studentship at Heidelberg and Berlin he began contributing poems to periodicals. Subsequently he obtained Government

employment at the town of Säckingen, which he immortalized in his famous poem, *Der Trompeter von Säckingen*, which poem has been so popular in Germany that it has run through more than two hundred editions. During the winter of 1852-53 he was in Italy, and in 1854 gave up his Civil Service post and lived for some time on the lake of Constance. It was shortly after this change that he wrote his historical novel *Ekkehard*, which almost rivalled *Der Trompeter* in popularity. From 1857 to 1859 he held a librarian's post under the Duke of Fürstenberg. The last twenty-five years of his life were spent at Carlsruhe, where he died on 9 April 1886.

His works include: *Der Trompeter von Säckingen* ('The Trumpeter of Säckingen'), 1853; *Ekkehard* ('Ekkehard,' E.L. 259), 1857; *Hugideo*, 1857; *Frau Aventure*, 1863; *Gaudeamus* ('Gaudeamus'), 1869; *Bergpsalmen* ('Mountain Psalms'), 1870; *Die Brautwillkomm auf Wartburg*, 1873; *Fünf Dichtungen* (posth.), 1887; *Aus Heimat und Fremde* (posth.), 1892.

SCHELLING, FRIEDRICH WILHELM JOSEPH VON (1775-1854). German philosopher, was born at Leonberg on 27 Jan. 1775. He was a precocious student of philosophy, publishing two books on that subject in his twentieth year. After graduating at Tübingen he spent some time in private teaching until he was appointed, in 1798, to a professorship of Philosophy at Jena. During his five years there he rapidly gained a reputation by his lectures and published works. He enjoyed the friendship of Goethe, Schiller, and the brothers Schlegel. He was particularly intimate with A. W. Schlegel (q.v.), and fell in love with his wife; subsequently, after her husband had left her and a divorce had been obtained, he married her in 1803. From that year till 1806 he held a professorship at Würzburg, and from there removed to Munich, where he resided till 1841. His wife died in 1809, and he remarried three years later. At Munich, besides acting as secretary to the Academy of Sciences, he contributed freely to philosophical journals, mainly as an antagonist to the growing vogue of the philosophy of Hegel (q.v.). In 1841, at the invitation of the King of Prussia, who shared his antipathy to the Hegelian philosophy, he went to Berlin. The King made him a Privy Councillor and a member of the Academy; but Schelling did not do much philosophical work there in the face of the rising tide of Hegelianism. He died at Bad Ragaz on 20 Aug. 1854.

His works include: *Über die Möglichkeit einer Form der Philosophie überhaupt*, 1795; *Vom Ich als Princip der Philosophie*, 1795; *Briefe über Dogmatismus und Kriticismus*, 1796; *Neue Deduction des Naturrechts*, 1797; *Ideen zu einer Philosophie der Natur*, 1797; *Von der Weltseele*, 1798; *Erster Entwurf eines Systems der Naturphilosophie*, 1799; *Einleitung to the*

preceding, 1799; *System des transcendentalen Idealismus*, 1800; *Über die Jenaische Allgemeine Litteraturzeitung*, 1800; *Bruno*, 1802; *Vorlesungen über die Methode des akademischen Studiums*, 1803; *Die Nachtwachten* (under pseudonym 'Bonaventura'), 1804; *Philosophie und Religion*, 1804; *Darlegung des wahren Verhältnisses der Naturphilosophie*, 1806; *Über das Verhältniss der bildenden Künste zu der Natur*, 1807; *Über die Gottheiten von Samothrace*, 1815; *Über Faradays neueste Entdeckung*, 1832; *Erste Vorlesung in Berlin*, 1841.

SCHILLER, JOHANN CHRISTOPH FRIEDRICH VON (1759-1805). German poet, dramatist and critic, was born at Marbach on 10 Nov. 1759. He studied medicine as a young man, mainly at Stuttgart. In his student days he contributed poems to various periodicals, and before he was twenty had written a play, *Die Räuber*, which was published in 1781 and successfully performed at Mannheim early in 1782. Meanwhile Schiller had been appointed to an army medical post at Stuttgart, but found the life very little to his taste. For the production of *Die Räuber* he was reprimanded by the Duke of Würtemberg, who issued an order that Schiller was to write no more plays and was not to visit Mannheim. Schiller, however, during some ducal festivities in Sept. 1782, continued to abscond and went to Mannheim, where he set to work eagerly at poems and plays, and was from 1783 to 1784 accredited 'poetical writer' to the Mannheim theatre. His next three or four years were divided between Leipzig, Dresden and Weimar. For the sake of his dramas he became engrossed in history and philosophy, and published some treatises of such value that, backed by Goethe's approbation, they gained him a professorship at Jena in 1789. In the following year he married. From 1796 to 1800 he edited the 'Musenalmenach', in which most of his own poems, and many of Goethe's, were first printed. The last years of his life, in which he produced his important series of historical plays, were spent at Weimar, where he died on 9 May 1805.

His works include: *Versuch über den Zusammenhang der thierischen Natur des Menschen mit seiner geistigen*, 1780; *Die Räuber* ('The Robbers'), 1781; *Die Verschwörung des Fiesko zu Genua* ('Fiesco'), 1783; *Kabale und Liebe* ('Cabal and Love'), 1784; *Ode an die Freude*, 1785; *Der Verbrecher aus verlorener Ehre* ('The Criminal from Lost Honour'), 1786; *Philosophische Briefe*, 1786; *Don Carlos* ('Don Carlos'), 1787; *Geschichte des Abfalls der vereinigten Niederlande* ('The Defection of the Netherlands'), 1788; *Der Geisterseher* ('The Ghost-Seer'), 1789; *Sammlung historischer Memoires*, 1791; *Geschichte des dreissigjährigen Krieges* ('The Thirty Years War'), 1791-92; *Kleinere prosaische Schriften* (4 vols.), 1792-1802; *Sammlung einiger zerstreuten Gedichte*, 1793; *Über Anmut und Würde*,

1793; *Briefe über die ästhetische Erziehung des Menschen*, 1795; *Über Naive und sentimentalische Dichtung*, 1795-96; *Musen-almannach*, 1796-1800; *Wallenstein* (a trilogy: *Wallensteins Lager*, 'Wallenstein's Camp', *Die Piccolomini*, 'The Piccolomini', *Wallensteins Tod*, 'The Death of Wallenstein'), 1800; *Gedichte*, 1800-03; *Maria Stuart* ('Mary Stuart'), 1801; *Die Jungfrau von Orleans* ('The Maid of Orleans'), 1802; *Die Braut von Messina*, 1803; *Wilhelm Tell* ('William Tell'), 1804; *Theater* (5 vols.), 1805.

SCHLEGEL, AUGUST WILHELM VON (1767-1845). German critic and translator, was born at Hanover on 8 Sept. 1767. After education at Hanover and Göttingen, and a period of employment as private tutor, he obtained a professorship at Jena in 1797, having married in the previous year. While there he began the translation of Shakespeare's plays, the outstanding merit of which would alone have been enough to ensure his fame. With his brother Friedrich (q.v.) he edited the Jena journal 'Athenäum'. In 1802 he went to Berlin, lectured there, and published essays and translations. In 1803 he divorced his wife, who had fallen in love with Friedrich von Schelling (q.v.), who subsequently married her. He afterwards travelled in Germany and Italy with Madame de Staël (q.v.). In 1813 he was appointed secretary to the Crown Prince of Sweden, and in 1818 Professor of Literature at Bonn, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was an accomplished Oriental scholar, and also wrote easily in French. He died at Bonn on 12 May 1845.

His works include: *De Geographia Homeris*, 1788; Translation of Shakespeare, 1797-1810; *Gedichte*, 1800; *Charakteristiken und Kritiken* (with his brother), 1801; *Ion*, 1803; *Spanisches Theater* (trans. from Calderon), 1803-09; *Blumensträusse italienischer, spanischer und portugiesischer Poesie*, 1804; *Comparaison entre la Phèdre de Racine et celle d'Euripide*, 1807; *Über dramatische Kunst und Literatur* ('On Dramatic Art and Literature'), 1809-11; *Sur le système continental* (anon.), 1813; *Observations sur la langue et la littérature provençales*, 1818; *Indische Bibliothek*, 1823-30; *Bhagavad-Gita* (edited and trans.), 1823; *Rhenus Principem adorans hospitem*, 1825; *Kritische Schriften*, 1828; *Berichtigung einiger Missdeutungen*, 1828; *Ramayana* (edited and trans.), 1829; *Essais littéraires et historiques*, 1842.

SCHLEGEL, CARL WILHELM FRIEDRICH VON (1772-1829). German classical scholar and poet, was born at Hanover on 10 March 1772. He studied at Göttingen and Leipzig with a legal profession in view, but classical studies and poetry proved more attractive. He was a lecturer at Jena at the time his elder brother August Wilhelm (q.v.) was there, and with him

edited the Jena 'Athenäum'. In 1799 he married Dorothea Mendelssohn, who was also a writer (see below). In 1802 he removed to Paris, where he lectured on the Greek classics, producing an edition of Euripides while he was there. In 1808 both he and his wife became Roman Catholics, and in 1809 he was appointed secretary to the Archduke Charles at Vienna, where he settled down to several years of writing and lecturing. He died on 11 Jan. 1829.

His works include: *Die Griechen und Römer*, 1797; *Geschichte der Poesie der Griechen und Römern*, 1798; *Lucinde*, 1799; *Charakteristiken und Kritiken* (with his brother), 1801; *Alarcos*, 1802; *Über die Sprache und Weisheit der Indier*, 1808; *Gedichte*, 1809; *Über die neuere Geschichte* ('On Modern History'), 1811; *Geschichte der alten und neuen Literatur* ('On the History of Literature'), 1815; *Sämtliche Werke* (10 vols.), 1822-25; *Philosophie des Lebens* ('The Philosophy of Life'), 1828; *Philosophie der Geschichte* ('The Philosophy of History'), 1829.

His wife wrote the following works, all of which were originally published under his name: *Florentin*, 1801; *Sammlung romantischer Dichtungen des Mittelalters*, 1804; *Lothar und Maller*, 1805; translation of Madame de Staël's 'Corinne', 1807-08.

SNITZLER, ARTHUR (1862-1931). German dramatist and novelist, was born in Vienna on 15 May 1862. He was educated for the medical profession, and practised as a doctor during the greater part of his life, even after he had obtained popularity as a writer. He made a sensational success with his *Liebelei* in 1895, and subsequently produced a long succession of works. He was awarded the Grillparzer Prize in 1908. He died in Vienna on 20 Oct. 1931.

His works include: *Mein Freund Ypsilon*, 1889; *Amerika*, 1889; *Der Andere*, 1889; *Alkandis Lied*, 1890; *Anatol*, 1892; *Das Märchen*, 1894; *Sterben*, 1894; *Liebelei* ('Playing with Love'), 1895; *Freiwillig*, 1896; *Die Frau des Weisen*, 1898; *Paracelsus*, 1899; *Die Gefährtin*, 1899; *Der grüne Kakadu* ('The Green Cockatoo'), 1899; *Das Vermächtnis*, 1899; *Reigen*, 1900; *Der Schleier der Beatrice*, 1900; *Leutnant Gustl*, 1901; *Frau Bertha Garlan* ('Bertha Garlan'), 1901; *Die Frau mit dem Dolche*, 1902; *Die letzte Masken*, 1902; *Lebendige Stunden*, 1902; *Der einsame Weg*, 1903; *Die griechische Tänzerin*, 1904; *Zwischenspiel*, 1905; *Der Ruf des Leben*, 1906; *Marionetten*, 1906; *Dämmerseelen*, 1907; *Der Weg ins Freie* ('The Road to the Open'), 1908; *Gräfin Mizzi*, 1909; *Der junge Medardus*, 1910; *Das weite Land*, 1910; *Masken und Wunder*, 1911; *Die Hirtenflöte*, 1911; *Professor Bernhards* ('Prof. Bernhards'), 1912; *Frau Beate* ('Beatrice'), 1913; *Fink und Fliederbusch*, 1917; *Werke*, 1918; *Casanovas Heimfahrt* ('Casanova's Home-

coming'), 1918; *Doktor Gräsler, Badearzt* ('Dr. Gräsler'), 1922; *Komödie der Verführung*, 1924; *Fräulein Else* ('Fräulein Else'), 1924; *Die Frau des Richters*, 1925; *Der Geist im Wort*, 1926; *Traumnovelle* ('Rhapsody'), 1926; *Im Morgengrauen*, 1927; *Buch der Sprüche*, 1927; *Therese* ('Theresa'), 1928; *Im Spiel der Sommerlüfte*, 1929.

SCHOPENHAUER, ARTHUR (1788-1860). German philosopher, was born at Dantzig on 22 Feb. 1788, the son of a prosperous commercial man. As a boy he began life in a Hamburg commercial house, but on his father's death (in 1809) he went to Göttingen University, and later to Berlin, studying the classics and philosophy. In 1813 he was in Weimar, where he made Goethe's acquaintance; later, he was in Dresden, where his first important work, *Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung*, was first published in 1819. In the same year he travelled in Italy; and subsequently lectured in Berlin, but without any conspicuous success. For some ten years he drifted about in Switzerland, Italy and his own country, but seemed unable to settle. His life was lonely and unhappy; he had quarrelled with his mother, his health was not good, and he was obsessed by the idea that his work was neglected in favour of the growing popularity of his rival Hegel. In 1833 he settled at Frankfurt, and gradually found that his work was gaining recognition, particularly after his publication of an enlarged edition of *Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung* in 1844. He lived to see his philosophy so far appreciated that the University of Leipzig offered a prize for the best treatise on the subject. He died at Frankfurt on 21 Sept. 1860.

His works include: *Über die vierfache Wurzel des Satzes vom zureichenden Grunde*, 1813; *Über das Sehen und die Farben*, 1816; *Die Welt als Wille und Vorstellung* ('The World as Will and Idea'), 1819 (enlarged editions, 1844 and 1859); *Über den Willen in der Natur*, 1836; *Die beiden Grundprobleme der Ethik* ('The Basis of Morality'), 1841; *Parerga und Paralipomena* (a portion of this work translated as 'The Wisdom of Life'), 1851.

SCRIBE, AUGUSTIN EUGÈNE (1791-1861). French dramatist, was born in Paris on 24 Dec. 1791. As early as 1815 he attracted attention by his plays, and made a marked success at the Théâtre Français with *Valérie* in 1822. To within a few years of his death he continued his amazingly prolific output of plays, being responsible altogether for upwards of 370, a large number of which were written in collaboration. Among his collaborators were Dupin, Delavigne, Delestre-Poirson, 'Mélesville', Desaugiers, Saintive and Legouvé. He died in Paris on 20 Feb. 1861.

His complete works were published in 76 vols. in 1874-85.

Some of the best known (in addition to the librettos of such operas as *Fra Diavolo*, *Robert le Diable*, *Les Huguenots*, etc.) are: *Valérie*, 1822; *Le Mariage d'Argent*, 1827; *Bertrand et Raton* ('The School for Politicians'), 1833; *La Camaraderie*, 1836; *Le Verre d'Eau* ('A Glass of Water'), 1840; *Une Chaîne*, 1841; *Adrienne Lecouvreur* ('Adrienne Lecouvreur'), 1849; *Les Contes de la Reine de Navarre*, 1850; *Bataille de Dames* ('The Ladies' Battle'), 1851.

SCUDÉRY, MADELEINE DE (1607-1701). French novelist, was born at Havre on 15 Nov. 1607. She kept house in Paris for her brother George, who was something of a literary man; her earlier works, when she began to write novels, were published under his name. Her 'salon' in Paris was a favourite meeting-place of the literary world, and this society stimulated her to literary effort with such success that, from about the age of forty, she produced a series of novels that became very popular and were much translated. They were of great length, dealt with characters of a familiar type, and contained the copious moralization that the novel readers of her day enjoyed. After a busy and happy life she died in Paris on 2 June 1701.

Her works include: *Ibrahim* ('Ibrahim'), published under the name of her brother George Scudéry, 1641; *Artamène* ('Artamenes'), by 'George Scudéry', 1648-53; *Les Femmes Illustres* ('The Female Orators'), by 'George Scudéry', 1654-55; *Clélie* ('Clelia'), by 'George Scudéry', 1654-61; *Almahide* ('Almahide'), 1660-63; *Mathilde d'Aguilar*, 1665; *La Promenade de Versailles* (anon.), 1669; *Discours de la Gloire* ('An Essay upon Glory'), 1671; *Conversations* (anon.), 1680-88; *Entretiens*, 1692.

SENANCOUR, ÉTIENNE PIVERT DE (1770-1846). French philosophical writer, was born in Paris in Nov. 1770. He left his home when he was about twenty, in revolt at his parents' intention that he should enter the Church, and went to Switzerland. He settled at Fribourg, where he married in 1790. Thus during the Revolution he was regarded as an 'émigré'. His first work, a pseudo-philosophical treatise, was published from his place of exile in 1799. He returned to France in 1803, and in the following year published his 'philosophical romance' *Obermann*, a work of a style modelled on that of Goethe, which proved to be to the taste of French (and English) readers of the day. In spite of its success Senancour was in very poor circumstances, which were only slightly relieved during his last years by a pension that his friends obtained for him. He died at St. Cloud on 10 Jan. 1846.

His works include: *Réveries sur la nature primitive de l'homme*, 1799; *Obermann* ('Obermann'), 1804; *De l'amour*, 1805; *Libres Méditations d'un solitaire inconnu*, 1819; *Voca-*

bulaire de la simple vérité, 1821; *Résumé de l'histoire de Chine*, 1824; *Résumé des traditions morales*, 1825; *Résumé de l'histoire romaine*, 1827; *Isabelle*, 1833.

SERAO, MATILDE (1856-1927). Italian novelist, was born in Greece of mixed Italian and Greek parentage. As a young woman, while in Government employment in Naples, she attracted attention by her stories. In 1880 she settled in Rome, to devote herself to writing; and in 1885 she married Edoardo Scarfoglio, a literary man with whom she founded the journals 'Il Corriere di Roma', 'Il Corriere di Napoli', 'Il Mattino', and 'Il Giorno'. From the early eighties she kept up a steady output of fiction, which was widely translated and brought her increasing fame. She died on 25 July 1927.

Her works include: *Opale*, 1878; *Dal vero*, 1879; *Leggende napoletane*, 1881; *Cuore infermo*, 1881; *Il ventre di Napoli*, 1882; *Fantasia* ('Fantasy'), 1883; *Fior di passione*, 1883; *Piccole anime*, 1883; *La virtù de Checchina*, 1884; *La conquista di Roma* ('The Conquest of Rome'), 1885; *Pagina azzurra*, 1885; *Il romanzo della fanciulla*, 1886; *Vita e avventure di Riccardo Joanna*, 1887 (later editions called *I Capelli di Sansone*); *All'erta*, 1889; *Terno secco*, 1889; *O giovanotto o la morte*, 1889; *Addio amore* ('Farewell Love'), 1890; *Il paese di Cuccagna* ('The Land of Cockayne'), 1891; *Piccolo romanzo*, 1891; *Fantasie*, 1892; *Il Castigo*, 1893; *Gli amanti*, 1894; *L'Indifferente*, 1896; *Donna Paola*, 1897; *L'Infedele*, 1897; *Storia di una monaca*, 1898; *Nel paese di Gesù* ('In the Country of Jesus'), 1898; *La ballerina* ('The Ballet Dancer'), 1899; *La Madonna e i Santi*, 1902; *Dal vero*, 1905; *Dopo il perdono* ('After the Pardon'), 1906; *Evviva la vita* ('The Desire of Life'), 1906; *Sterminator Vesevo*, 1906; *Lettere d'una viaggiatrice*, 1908; *Naples*, 1908; *San Gennaro*, 1909; *Il pellegrino appassionato*, 1911; *La mano tagliata* ('The Severed Hand'), 1912; *Evviva la guerra*, 1912; *Ella non rispose* ('Souls divided'), 1914; *Parla una donna*, 1916; *La vita è così lunga*, 1918; *Mors tua*, 1926.

SÉVIGNÉ, MARIE DE RABUTIN-CHANTAL, MARQUISE DE (1626-94). French writer, was born in Paris on 5 Feb. 1626. Her parents having died when she was very young, she was brought up by her uncle, the Abbé de Livry. He gave her a good education, and encouraged her in literary friendships. In 1644 she was married to Henri, Marquis de Sévigné, who was killed in a duel (after a life of dissipation) seven years later. She never remarried, but devoted her life to her son and daughter. She died at Grignan on 17 April 1694. She was a letter-writer of remarkable fluency and charm of style; and it is by her letters, which were largely written to her children, that she is remembered. Besides containing much

sound reflection and criticism, these letters abound in vivid descriptions of the social life of her day. They were eagerly copied and circulated among her friends, and fortunately were preserved. The first collection of them was printed in 1725, and a more complete collection in 1754. Various English translations of selected letters have been published.

SIENKIEWICZ, HENRYK (1846-1916). Polish novelist, was born at Wola Okrzejska, and educated at Warsaw University. His life was mostly spent in Poland, though he travelled widely in Europe and the East, and visited America. His most famous work, *Quo Vadis?*, has been translated into a large number of languages. In 1905 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. During the War of 1914-18 he worked very hard on behalf of Polish prisoners, and completely overtaxed his strength; in the course of this work he died, in Switzerland, on 15 Nov. 1916. In 1924 his remains were removed to Warsaw.

His works include: *Na Marne*, 1872; *Stary sluga* ('The Old Serving Man,' E.L. 871), 1875; *Hania* ('Hania,' E.L. 871), 1876; *Bartek Zwycięzca* ('Bartek the Conqueror,' E.L. 871), 1882; *Ogniem i mieczem* ('With Fire and Sword'), 1884; *Potop* ('The Deluge'), 1886; *Pan Wołodyjowski* ('Pan Michael'), 1887; *Bez Dogmatu* ('Without Dogma'), 1891; *Listy z Afriki*, 1892; *Rodzina Polanieckich* ('Children of the Soil'), 1895; *Janko muzykant* ('Janko the Musician'), 1896; *Quo Vadis?* ('Quo Vadis?'), 1896; *Krzyzacy* ('The Knights of the Cross'), 1900; *Na polu chwały* ('On the Field of Glory'), 1907; *Legjony*, 1908; *Dwie łaki*, 1908; *Prusse et Pologne*, 1909; *Wiry*, 1910; *W pustyni i w puszczy*, 1911.

SIERRA, GREGORIO MARTÍNEZ, *see* MARTÍNEZ SIERRA, G.

SISMONDI, JEAN CHARLES LÉONARD DE (1773-1842). Swiss historian, was born at Geneva on 9 May 1773. During the Revolution of 1793-94 he was, with his parents, in refuge in England. On their return to the Continent they settled in Italy, near Lucca, changing their family name from Sismonde to Sismondi. He seems to have readily developed into an industrious writer on economic and historical topics. When he was about thirty he accompanied Madame de Staël (q.v.) on her journey to Italy in 1803. The latter part of his life was mainly spent at Geneva, where he died on 25 June 1842.

His works include: *Tableau de l'agriculture toscane*, 1801; *Traité de la richesse commerciale*, 1803; *Histoire des républiques italiennes du moyen âge* ('History of the Italian Republics,' E.L. 250), 1807-17; *Littérature du midi de l'Europe* ('The Literature of the South of Europe'), 1813; *Nouveaux principes d'économie politique* ('Political Economy'), 1819; *Morale cattolica*, 1819; *Histoire des Français* ('History of the French'),

23 vols., 1819-41; *Julia Severa* ('Julia Severa'), 1822; *Histoire de la renaissance de la liberté en Italie*, 1832; *Histoire de la chute de l'Empire romain* ('History of the Fall of the Roman Empire'), 1835.

SLÁDEK, JOSEF VÁCLAV (1845-1912). Czech poet, was distinguished as a lyrical poet and also as the translator of Shakespeare. He was the son of a peasant, and studied natural science at Prague. He emigrated to America, and lived as a trapper on Lake Michigan. He travelled widely in America, published a translation of 'Hiawatha', and eventually returned to Bohemia full of ideas of 'freedom'. He was appointed to a teaching post at the university of Prague. Late in life he undertook the translation of Shakespeare's plays, and completed thirty-two of them. He had already published translations from Burns, Coleridge, Byron, Keats, and other poets.

His works, apart from his translations, include: *Ruch*, 1868; *Básně*, 1875; *Ze Života*, 1883; *Spisy Básnické*, 1907; *Americké obrázky a jiná prósa* (posth.), 1913.

SLOWACKI, JULJUSZ (1809-49). Polish poet and dramatist, was born at Krzemieniec on 4 Sept. 1809, and educated at Vilna University. In 1829 he obtained a Government post at Warsaw. Two years later he visited London, and subsequently made his headquarters in Paris. Between 1834 and 1838 he travelled extensively in Italy, Greece, and the East. He died in Paris on 3 April 1849.

His works include: *Poezye* (3 vols.), 1832-33; *Korđjan*, 1834; *W Szwajcarji*, 1835; *Anielli*, 1838; *Balladyna*, 1839; *Trzy Poemata*, 1839; *Lilla Weneda*, 1840; *Mazepa*, 1840; *Beniowski*, 1841; *Ksiądz Marek*, 1843; *Sen srebrny Salomei*, 1844; *Król Duch*, 1847.

SNOILSKY, COUNT CARL JOHAN GUSTAF (1841-1903). Swedish poet, was born at Stockholm on 8 Sept. 1841. After graduating at Upsala University he obtained a Foreign Office post, and accompanied several diplomatic missions abroad, serving for a time as attaché at the Swedish Legation in Paris. His early poems, which he published under a pseudonym, met with a success which was greatly increased by his later work in the same direction. He married in 1867; was elected to the Swedish Academy in 1876; and held the post of Keeper of the National Records from 1876 to 1879. In 1879 he went to Italy with a lady whom he married in the following year, his first marriage having been dissolved. Except for short visits he did not return to Sweden till 1890, when he was appointed to a responsible post in the Royal Library at Stockholm. He died at Stockholm on 19 May 1903.

His works, besides various translations from Goethe and

other German writers, include: *Smådikter* (under pseudonym 'Sven Tröst'), 1861; *Orchideer* (under pseudonym 'Sven Tröst'), 1862; *Dikter* (5 series), 1869, 1881, 1883, 1891, 1897; *Sonnetter*, 1871; *Savonarola*, 1883; *Hvita Fru*, 1883; *Svenska bilder*, 1886; *Svenska historiska planscher*, 1893-96; *Minne-steckningar* (posth.), 1904.

SNORRI STURLASON (1179-1241). Icelandic historian and poet, was the author of two great Icelandic works: the 'Prose' *Edda* (see 'Eddas'), which is largely a treatise on the poetic art of the Bards, and the *Heimskringla* ('The Olaf Sagas,' E.L. 717 and 'The Norse King Sagas,' E.L. 847), which is a collection of biographies of Norse kings up to the time of Snorri's birth. Snorri was for some years at the head of the Icelandic parliament. When he was about forty he went, at the invitation of the Norwegian king, Haakon, to Norway, and swore allegiance to the King. In course of time he joined a revolutionary party in Norway and, during the troubles that ensued, retired to Iceland, where he was killed by emissaries of King Haakon.

SOLOGUB, FEDOR [pseudonym of Fedor Kuzmich Teternikov] (1863-1927). Russian novelist and poet, was born in humble circumstances, in St. Petersburg on 17 Feb. 1863. Showing considerable promise as a boy, he was educated at the expense of his mother's employer. From 1887 to 1907 he was a schoolmaster in St. Petersburg, his first book (a volume of poems) being published in 1897. He died on 6 Dec. 1927.

He wrote a considerable amount of fiction, his collected *Works* being published (in 12 vols.) in 1909-12, though he subsequently continued to write for many years. The following are the English equivalents of the titles of those of his books which have been translated into English: *The Little Demon*; *The Sorcery of Death*; *The Old House*; *The Scented Name*; *The Created Legend*. Two or three volumes of translations of tales selected from his various books have also been published.

SOLOVIEV, VLADIMIR SERGYEVICH (1853-1900). Russian philosopher, was born at Moscow on 16 Jan. 1853. He was educated there and at St. Petersburg. From 1875 to 1877 he travelled in England and in the East, and in 1877 was appointed Lecturer in Philosophy at Moscow University. This was followed by a minor professorship; but his unorthodox opinions, too freely expressed, brought about his dismissal. He then devoted himself to writing, his philosophical works (published mainly in the last ten years of his life) bringing him considerable repute. He died at Uzkoe on 31 July 1900.

In the following list of his works the English equivalents of

the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *The Crisis of Western Philosophy*, 1875; *The Religious Foundation of Life*, 1884; *The History of Theocracy*, 1886; *The Dogmatic Development of the Church*, 1886; *La Russie et l'Eglise Universelle*, 1889; *A Modern Priestess of Isis* (Trans.), 1893; *History of Materialism*, 1894; *History of Ethics*, 1896-98; *The Justification of the Good*, 1897; *Three Conversations: War, Progress, and The End of History* (Trans.), 1899-1900.

SOREL, ALBERT (1842-1906). French historian, was born at Honfleur on 13 Aug. 1842. His father, a prosperous commercial man, wished him to enter the family business, but he had to give in to the boy's determination to attempt a literary career. Albert Sorel studied at Paris, and was soon fortunate in obtaining, in the Civil Service, employment of a nature which left him leisure for literary work. His most important work, *L'Europe et la Révolution française*, was his major occupation for the last twenty-five years of his life. Like his other work, it is particularly valuable for its conscientious accuracy and saneness of judgment. He was elected to the Academy of Sciences in 1889, and to the French Academy in 1894. He died in Paris on 29 June 1906.

His works include: *La Grande Falaise*, 1871; *Le Docteur Egra*, 1873; *Le Traité de Paris du 20 Nov. 1815*, 1873; *Histoire diplomatique de la guerre franco-allemande*, 1875; *La Question d'Orient au XVIII^e siècle*, 1876-77; *Précis du droit des gens* (with T. Funck-Brentano), 1877; *Essais d'histoire et de critique* (2 series), 1883, 1898; *L'Europe et la Révolution française* (8 vols.), 1885-1904; *Montesquieu* ('Montesquieu'), 1887; *Madame de Staël* ('Madame de Staël'), 1890; *Lectures historiques*, 1894; *Bonaparte et Hoche*, 1896; *Études de littérature et d'histoire*, 1901.

SOREL, CHARLES, SIEUR DE SOUVIGNY, *see* SOUVIGNY.

SOUVIGNY, CHARLES SOREL, SEIGNEUR DE (1597?-1674). French writer, was born in Paris. Little is known of his life, save that he was a prolific writer whose works were popular and widely translated, and that in 1635 he was appointed Historiographer of France. He died in Paris on 8 March 1674.

His works include: *Histoire amoureuse de Cleagénor et Doristée*, 1621; *La vraie histoire comique de Francion* ('The Comical History of Francion'), 1623; *Le Berger extravagant* ('The Extravagant Shepherd'), anon., 1627; *L'Antiroman* (under pseudonym 'Jean de Lalande'), 1633; *Les Talismans* (under pseudonym 'Le Sieur de l'Isle'), 1636; *Le Solitude*, 1640; *La Defense des Catalans* (anon.), 1642; *Polyandre* (anon.), 1648; *La Bibliothèque française*, 1661; *Relation de ce*

qui c'est passé dans la nouvelle decouverte du Royaume de Frisquemore (anon.), 1662; *La Science universelle*, 1668; *Les Recréations galantes*, 1671; *La Connaissance des bons livres* (anon.), 1671.

SPINOZA, BENEDICTUS DE (1632-77). Dutch philosopher, of Portuguese-Jewish descent, was born at Amsterdam on 24 Nov. 1632. He was educated at Amsterdam, and was naturalized as a Dutchman. When he was in his early twenties the death of his father threw him upon his own resources. His religious views had by this time estranged him from the Jewish community in Holland. He was an eager student of philosophy, and an enthusiastic admirer of that of Descartes. He supported himself by teaching and by the making of lenses. From 1660 to 1663 he lived near Leiden, and it was during those years that he began to formulate his own philosophy, which has come to be regarded as the stepping-stone between that of Descartes and the more modern Teutonic philosophies. From 1663 to 1670 he lived near The Hague, to which town he removed in 1670. In 1663 he had published *Renati Des Cartes Principia Philosophiae*, and in 1670 he followed it with the anonymously published *Tractatus Theologico-Politicus* ('Treatise on Politics'). His great philosophical work, *Ethica* ('Ethics,' E.L. 481), appeared in the last year of his life. He had suffered considerably during the French invasion of Holland in 1672, and developed the pulmonary consumption which was the cause of his death on 20 Feb. 1677. Two minor works of his are: *Tractatus de Deo et Homine* and *Tractatus de Intellectus Emendatione*.

SPITTELER, CARL FRIEDRICH GEORG (1845-1924). Swiss poet and novelist, was born at Liestal on 24 April 1845. After studying at Basle, Zurich and Heidelberg, he was mainly occupied in teaching from 1871 to 1879, part of that time being spent in Russia. In 1881 and 1883 he made successes with volumes of poems published under a pseudonym. From 1885 to 1892 he was largely occupied with journalism; after that, he settled in Lucerne and produced poems, novels and essays of such marked merit that in 1919 he was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. The patriotic fervour that his work evinced gained him great popularity in Switzerland. He died at Lucerne on 28 Dec. 1924.

His works include: *Prometheus und Epimetheus* (under pseudonym 'Carl Felix Tandem'), 1881; *Extramundana* (under pseudonym 'Carl Felix Tandem'), 1883; *Der Parlamentär*, 1889; *Schmetterlinge*, 1889; *Friedli*, 1891; *Gustav*, 1892; *Der Ehrgeizige*, 1892; *Literarische Gleichnisse*, 1892; *Balladen*, 1896; *Der Gotthard*, 1897; *Conrad, der Leutnant*, 1898; *Lachende Wahrheiten* ('Laughing Truths'), 1898; *Olympischer Frühling*

(5 pts.), 1900-06; *Glockenlieder*, 1906; *Imago*, 1906; *Die Mädchenfeinde*, 1907; *Gerold und Hansli*, 1907; *Meine Beziehungen zu Nietzsche*, 1908; *Meine frühesten Erlebnisse*, 1914; *Unser Schweizer Standpunkt*, 1914; *Prometheus der Dolder*, 1924.

STAËL, ANNE LOUISE GERMAINE [NECKER], MADAME DE (1766-1817). French novelist and essayist, was born in Paris on 26 April 1766, her father, who was Swiss, being Genevan minister to France. Her mother's 'salon' in Paris was a resort of intellectual society, so that it is not surprising that Germaine's tastes took an early turn towards literature. In 1786 she was married to Baron de Staël, the Swedish ambassador. The union was not a successful one, and in 1797 an amicable separation was arranged. During the Revolution Mme. de Staël was obliged to take refuge on her father's estate at Coppet on Lake Geneva. Later, on her return to Paris, she was constantly engaged in intrigues against Napoleon, who disliked her as much as she did him. After the publication of her *Delphine* (in 1802) she was ordered to withdraw to at least forty leagues from Paris. She spent some time in Germany and Italy with the elder Schlegel; and her occasional attempts to return to Paris were frustrated by a new decree of exile in 1807. In her retirement at Coppet she surrounded herself with intellectual society, but she was never really happy away from Paris, to which she was only able to return after the fall of Napoleon. Her retirement was varied by visits to Russia, Sweden and England. In 1811 (Baron de Staël having died in 1802) she married an invalid officer of twenty-four, and took him to Italy for his health. She returned in 1816 to Coppet, where she died on 13 July 1817.

Her works include: *Lettres sur Jean-Jacques Rousseau* ('Letters on Rousseau'), 1789; *De l'Influence des Passions*, 1796; *De la Littérature considérée dans ses rapports avec les institutions sociales* ('A Treatise on Ancient and Modern Literature'), 1800; *Delphine* ('Delphine'), 1802; *Corinne* ('Corinne'), 1807; *De l'Allemagne* ('Germany'), 1813; *Réflexions sur le Suicide* ('Reflections on Suicide'), 1813; *Considérations sur la Révolution française* ('Considerations on the French Revolution'), posth., 1818; *Dix Années d'Exil* ('Ten Years' Exile'), posth., 1818.

STARING, ANTONI CHRISTIAAN WINAND (1747-1840). Dutch poet, was born at Gendringen on 24 Jan. 1747. After an education which finished with two years at Göttingen University, he withdrew to the district of Gelderland, where he lived the life of a gentleman-farmer. His poems became very popular, and a number of them were set to music. He died at his estate of Wildenborch near Lockem on 18 Aug. 1840.

His works include: *Mijne eerste proeven in Poezy*, 1786;

Dichtoeffening, 1791; *Gedichten*, 1821; *Nieuwe Gedichten*, 1827; *Winterloof*, 1832; *Verhalen*, 1836; *Kleine Verhalen*, 1837; *Gedichten*, 1837.

STENDHAL [pseudonym of Henri Marie Beyle] (1783-1842). French essayist and novelist, was born on 23 Jan. 1783 at Grenoble, and educated there. He was a young man of marked intellectual gifts, which first (from about the age of seventeen) were devoted to work in the Ministry of War at Paris. After the fall of the Empire he lived in Italy from 1814 to 1821, during which years he published various works. He was suspected of being concerned in 'secret service' work, and in consequence returned to France, where he contrived to make a living with his pen. From 1831 to 1839 he was again in Italy, as Consul at Civita Vecchia. His first literary success of note came to him on the publication of *La Chartreuse de Parme*, only three years before his death, and was greatly assisted by the praise bestowed upon the work by Balzac. He died suddenly in Paris on 22 March 1842, and his fame was almost entirely posthumous.

His works include: *Lettres écrites de Vienne*, 1814; *Vie de Mozart*, 1814; *Vie de Haydn*, 1814; *Considérations sur Metastase*, 1814; *Histoire de la Peinture en Italie*, 1817; *Rome, Naples et Florence*, 1817; *Essai sur l'Amour*, 1822; *Racine et Shakespeare*, 1823; *Vie de Rossini*, 1823; *D'un nouveau Complot*, 1825; *Armance*, 1827; *Promenades dans Rome*, 1829; *Le Rouge et le Noir*, 1831; *Mémoires d'un Touriste*, 1838; *La Chartreuse de Parme* ('The Chartreuse of Parma'), 1839; *L'Abbesse de Castro* ('The Abbess of Castro'), 1839.

An English translation of Stendhal's complete works was issued in 1925.

STENVALL, ALEKSIS, *see* KIVI, ALEKSIS [pseudonym].

STORM, THEODOR (1817-88). German poet and novelist, was born at Husum on 14 Sept. 1817. He studied law at Kiel and Berlin University, but very soon was attracted to the profession of literature by his friendship with the brothers Mommsen, with whom he collaborated in his first book. For about ten years he principally produced poems; subsequently he was the author of a long series of novels which became enormously popular. He practised law fitfully; and in 1864 was appointed to a municipal post, which he held until 1880, at Husum. Retiring from that on a pension, he settled at Hademarschen in Holstein, where he died on 7 July 1888.

His works include: *Liederbuch dreier Freunde* (with Theodor and Tycho Mommsen), 1843; *Sommergeschichten und Lieder*, 1851; *Gedichte*, 1852; *Immensee* ('Immensee'), 1852; *Im Sonnenschein*, 1854; *Hinzelmeier*, 1857; *Auf der Universität*, 1863; *Im Schloss*, 1863; *In St. Jürgen*, 1867; *Eine Malerarbeit*,

1867; *Gesammelte Schriften* (19 vols.), 1868-89; *Hausbuch aus deutschen Dichtern*, 1869; *Eine Halligfahrt*, 1870; *Draussen im Heidedorf*, 1871; *Beim Vetter Christian*, 1872; *Von jenseit des Meeres*, 1872; *Viola Tricolor*, 1873; *Pole Pappenspüler*, 1874; *Waldewinkel*, 1874; *Ein stiller Musikant*, 1874; *Psyche*, 1875; *Aquis submersus*, 1877; *Carsten Curator*, 1877; *Renate*, 1878; *Zur Wald- und Wasserfreude*, 1878; *Eekenhof*, 1879; *Im Brauerhause*, 1879; *Die Söhne des Senators*, 1880; *Herr Etatsrat*, 1881; *Hans und Heinz Kirch*, 1882; *Schweigen*, 1883; *Es waren zwei Königskinder*, 1884; *John Riew*, 1885; *Ein Fest auf Haderslevhuus*, 1885; *Bötjer Batsch*, 1887; *Ein Doppelgänger*, 1887; *Ein Bekenntnis*, 1887; *Bei kleinen Leuten*, 1887; *Der Schimmelreiter*, 1888.

Various selections of stories of Storm's have been translated into English and other languages.

STRASSBURG, GOTTFRIED VON, *see* GOTTFRIED VON STRASSBURG.

STRAUSS, DAVID FRIEDRICH (1808-74). German theologian and biographer, was born at Ludwigsburg on 27 Jan. 1908. He was educated at Tübingen and, after graduating, maintained himself in that city by lecturing and private teaching. Simultaneously he was working on his 'Life of Jesus', which was to cause so considerable a sensation some years later. After its appearance he was elected to a professorship of theology at Zurich; but there was such strong opposition to the appointment that he never took up the post. The university, nevertheless, voted him a pension. For some time after this he confined himself to biographical work, but later reverted to controversial theology. From 1865 to 1872 he resided at Darmstadt. He died on 8 Feb. 1874.

His works include: *Das Leben Jesu* ('Life of Jesus'), 1835; *Streitschriften* [on the preceding], 1837; *Charakteristiken und Kritiken*, 1839; *Zwei friedliche Blätter*, 1839; *Die Christliche Glaubenslehre* ('The Christian Religion'), 1840-41; *Schubarts Leben*, 1849; *Christian Märklin*, 1851; *Leben und Schriften des Dichters . . . Nikodemus Frischlin*, 1856; *Ulrich von Hutten* ('Ulrich von Hutten'), 1858; *H. S. Reimarus*, 1862; *Kleine Schriften*, 1862; *Leben Jesu für das deutsche Volk*, 1864; *Der Christus des Glaubens und der Jesus der Geschichte*, 1865; *Die Halben und die Ganzen*, 1865; *Voltaire*, 1870; *Der alte und der neue Glaube* ('The Old Faith and the New'), 1872.

STREUVELS, STIJN [pseudonym of Frank Lateur] (b. 1871). Flemish novelist, nephew of Guido Gezelle, is of humble origin, and in his youth worked as a pastry-cook. He set himself to acquire culture, taught himself English, German and Russian, and evolved a literary style which has made his books very popular with Flemish readers.

His works, many of which have been translated (though not into English), include: *Lenteleven*, 1899; *Zomerland*, 1900; *Zonnetij*, 1900; *Doodendans*, 1901; *Langs de Wegen*, 1902; *Dagen*, 1903; *Minnehandel*, 1904; *Dorpsgeheimen*, 1904; *Openlucht*, 1905; *Stille Avonden*, 1905; *Duimpjesbundel*, 1905; *Het Uitzicht der Dingen*, 1906; *De Vlasschaard*, 1907; *Najaar*, 1909; *Het glorierijke Licht*, 1912; *Morgenstond*, 1913; *Dorpslucht*, 1914; *De landsche Woning in Vlaanderen*, 1914; *Genoveva van Brabant*, 1920; *De Oogst*, 1922; *Prutske*, 1923; *Sint-Jan*, 1923; *Land en leven in Vlaanderen*, 1923; *Herinneringen uit het verleden*, 1924; *Werkmensen*, 1926; *Op de vlaamsche Binnenwateren*, 1926; *De Drie Koningen aan de Kunst*, 1927; *De Teleurgang van den Waterhoek*, 1927; *Kerstwake*, 1928.

STRINDBERG, JOHAN AUGUST (1849-1912). Swedish novelist and dramatist, was born at Stockholm on 22 Jan. 1849. His parents were poor, and he supported himself by teaching and occasional journalism until in 1874 he obtained a post in the Royal Library, which he held until 1882. He very soon made a success with novels and plays, and won a prize from the Swedish Academy in 1870 for an early work. He was involved in 1875 in an intrigue with the wife of an officer in the army, and married her on her divorce in 1877. The marriage was not a success, and he began to show signs of the unbalanced mentality which affected him all through his subsequent life. He left Sweden temporarily in 1883, and for six years lived abroad, mainly in France, Switzerland and Denmark. Up to 1887 he had mainly produced novels; in that year, however, he made his first notable dramatic success with *Fadren* ('The Father'). His unhappy marriage was dissolved in 1891, at a time when he was, in spite of his literary success, in poverty and was in a state of mental perturbation that was perilously near to insanity. He contracted a second marriage in 1893, but this only lasted for two years, it being apparently his fate to attract, or be attracted by, the wrong sort of woman for him. Despite his unhappiness he continued to produce notable plays and novels, most of which reflected his own unfortunate experiences. He made in 1901 a third marriage, which lasted till 1904. He died at Stockholm on 14 May 1912, and was given a public funeral. His works were widely translated, and his plays produced in translation in various foreign countries.

His works include: *Fritänkaren*, 1870; *I Rom*, 1870; *Hermione*, 1871; *Mäster Olof* ('Master Olof'), 1878; *Röde rummet*, ('The Red Room'), 1879; *Gillets hemlighet*, 1880; *Gamla Stockholm* (with C. Lundin), 1880-82; *Kulturhistoriska studier*, 1881; *Svenska folket*, 1881-82; *Lycko-Pers resa*, 1882; *Det nya riket*, 1882; *Herr Bengts hustru*, 1882; *Svenska öden och äventyr* (4 pts.), 1882-91; *Dikter på vers och prosa*, 1883; *Sömnängar-*

nätten, 1884; *Likt och olik*, 1884; *Giftas* ('Married'), 1884-86; *Utopier i verkligheten*, 1885; *Maradörer*, 1886; *Tjenstegivmanns Son* ('The Son of a Servant'), 1886-87; *Fadren* ('The Father'), 1887; *Hemsöborna*, 1887; *Fröken Julie* ('Countess Julie'), 1888; *Skärkarlsli*, 1888; *Bland franska bönder*, 1889; *Creditorer* ('The Creditors'), 1889; *Folkungasagan*, 1889; *I hafsbandet*, 1890; *Tryckt och otryckt* (4 pts.), 1890-97; *Himmelrikets nycklar*, 1892; *Dramatik*, 1893; *Inferno* ('The Inferno'), 1897; *Legender* ('Legends'), 1898; *Till Damaskus* ('To Damascus'), 3 pts., 1898-1904; *Erik XIV*, 1899; *Advent* ('Advent'), 1899; *Brott och Brott*, 1899; *Gustaf Vasa*, 1899; *Gustaf Adolf*, 1900; *Påsk* ('Easter'), 1901; *Dödsdansen*, 1901; *Midsommar* ('In Midsummer Days'), 1901; *Engelbrekt*, 1901; *Carl XII*, 1901; *Kronbruden*, 1902; *Fagervik och skamsund* ('Fair Haven and Foul Strand'), 1902; *Sagor* ('Tales'), 1903; *Ensam*, 1903; *Historiska miniatyrer* ('Historical Miniatures'), 1903; *Götiska rummen*, 1904; *Nya svenska öden*, 1906; *Taklagsöl*, 1906; *Spöksonaten*, 1907; *Ovåder*, 1907; *Brända tomten*, 1907; *Pelikanen*, 1907; *En blå bok* (4 series), 1907-12; *Sista riddaren*, 1908; *Abu Casems tofflor*, 1908; *Riksföreståndaren*, 1909; *Bjälbojarien*, 1909; *Stora landsvagen*, 1909; *Bibliska egennamn*, 1910; *Modersmålets anor*, 1910; *Världsspråkens rötter*, 1911; *Kina och Japan*, 1911; *Samlade Skrifter* (55 vols.), 1912-20. (An English translation of all Strindberg's plays was begun in 1929, and is in progress.)

STUCKENBERG, VIGGO HENRIK FOG (1862-1905). Danish poet and novelist, was born on 17 Sept. 1862 at Copenhagen, where his father held a small official post. At the age of fifteen he entered the merchant service, and in that way visited Spain and Portugal; but he soon found a seafaring life distasteful, returned to Copenhagen, and went in for a definite course of study. The classics attracted him; also, later, poetry and the drama. His father sympathized with his literary leanings and, after the appearance of his first volume of poems in 1886, friends were useful to him with advice and help. He led a busy literary life, and became a frequent contributor to periodicals. In 1902 he travelled in France. He died at Copenhagen on 6 Dec. 1905. He was twice married.

His works include: *Digte*, 1886; *I Gennembrud*, 1888; *Messias*, 1889; *Fagre Ord*, 1890; *Sol*, 1892; *Den vilde Jaeger*, 1894; *Angst*, 1893; *Barnhjertighed*, 1894; *Romerske Scener*, 1895; *Valravn*, 1896; *Flyvende Sommer*, 1898; *Hjemfalden*, 1898; *Asmodeus*, 1899; *Vejbred* ('By the Wayside'), 1899; *Sne*, 1901; *Sidste Digte* (posth.), 1906.

SUDERMANN, HERMANN (1857-1928). German dramatist and novelist, was born at Matziken on 30 Sept. 1857. As a boy he was apprenticed to a chemist, but later he managed

to get to Königsberg University, where he graduated. For some years he was engaged in tutorial work and journalism, being for a time editor of the 'Deutsches Reichsblatt'. From about his thirtieth year he produced a steady succession of plays and novels, which gained him a wide reputation, some of his plays being included in the repertoires of the most famous actors and actresses of his time. In his latest years criticism made him impatient of publicity, and on the eve of celebrations in Germany on the occasion of his seventieth birthday he slipped away quietly to Italy. He died in Berlin on 21 Nov. 1928.

His works include: *Im Zwielflicht*, 1886; *Frau Sorge* ('Dame Care'), 1887; *Geschwister*, 1888; *Der Katzensteg*, 1889; *Die Ehre*, 1890; *Sodoms Ende*, 1891; *Iolanthes Hochzeit* ('Iolanthe's Wedding'), 1892; *Heimat* ('Magda'), 1893; *Es War* ('The Undying Past'), 1894; *Die Schmetterlingsschlacht*, 1895; *Das Glück im Winkel*, 1896; *Morituri* ('Morituri'), 1897; *Johannes* ('John the Baptist'), 1898; *Die drei Reiherfedern*, 1899; *Johannisfeuer*, 1901; *Es Lebe das Leben* ('The Joy of Living'), 1902; *Verrohung in der Theaterkritik*, 1902; *Der Sturmgesele Sokrates*, 1903; *Stein unter Steinen*, 1905; *Das Blumenboot*, 1905; *Rosen* ('Roses'), 1907; *Das hohe Lied* ('The Song of Songs'), 1908; *Strandkinder*, 1909; *Die indische Lilie* ('The Indian Lily'), 1911; *Der Bettler von Syrakus*, 1911; *Der gute Ruf*, 1913; *Lobgesänge des Claudian*, 1914; *Die entgötterte Welt*, 1916; *Litauische Geschichte*, 1917; *Das höhere Leben*, 1919; *Die Raschkhoffs*, 1919; *Romane und Novellen*, 1919; *Das deutsche Schicksal*, 1921; *Das Bilderbuch meiner Jugend* ('The Book of my Youth'), 1922; *Wie die Träumenden*, 1923; *Dramatische Werke*, 1923; *Der Hasenfellhändler*, 1925; *Der tolle Professor* ('The Mad Professor'), 1926; *Die Frau des Steffen Tromholt*, 1927; *Purzelchen*, 1928.

SUE, EUGÈNE (1804-57). French novelist, was born in Paris on 20 Jan. 1804, the son of an army surgeon. After studying medicine he served as surgeon in the French army in Spain in 1823, and at Navarino in 1828. On his father's death in 1829 he inherited ample means, settled in Paris, and lived a busy literary and social life. From 1830 to the end of his life he was prolific in his output of novels whose realism and ingenuity of plot made them very popular. In 1850 he was elected to the National Assembly. In consequence of his opposition to the 'Coup d'État' of 1851 he was obliged to leave Paris and retired to Savoy. He died at Annecy on 3 Aug. 1857.

His works include: *Kernock le Pirate*, 1830; *Atar Gull*, 1831; *La Salamandre*, 1832; *La Coucaratcha*, 1832-34; *La Vigie de Koat-Ven* ('The Temptation'), 1833; *Cécile*, 1835; *Histoire de la Marine française*, 1835-37; *Latréaumont*, 1837; *Arthur*

('Arthur'), 1838; *Le Marquis de Letorière* ('The Marquis of Letorière'), 1839; *Deleytar*, 1839; *Jean Cavalier* ('The Protestant Leader'), 1840; *Deux histoires*, 1840; *Le Commandeur de Malte*, 1841; *Mathilde* ('Matilda'), 1841-42; *La Morne au diable* ('The Female Bluebeard'), 1842; *Paula Monti* ('Paula Monti'), 1842; *Thérèse Dunoyer* ('Theresa Dunoyer'), 1842; *Les Mystères de Paris* ('The Mysteries of Paris'), 1842-43; *Le Juif Errant* ('The Wandering Jew'), 1845; *Martin*, 1847; *Les Sept Péchés Capitaux*, 1847-49; *Les Mystères du Peuple*, 1849-56; *Les Enfants de l'Amour*, 1850; *La Bonne Aventure*, 1851; *Fernand Duplessis*, 1852; *Gilbert et Gilberte*, 1853; *La Marquise d'Amalfi*, 1853; *La Famille Jouffroy*, 1854; *Les Fils de Famille*, 1856; *Les Secrets de l'Oreiller* (posth.), 1858.

SULLY-PRUDHOMME, RENÉ FRANÇOIS ARMAND (1839-1907). French poet, was born in Paris on 16 March 1839. After his schooling he worked for some time in a lawyer's office. At the same time he industriously wrote poems which appeared in various periodicals and attracted the attention of the critics. His first volume of verse appeared when he was twenty-six. He was of poor physique; and his health, which was generally indifferent, was undermined by exposure and fatigue when serving in the army in 1870. He quickly gained a reputation with his poems, which he continued to write till he was about fifty. For the remainder of his literary life, which was spent in seclusion and with gradually failing health, he occupied himself mainly with literary criticism and contributions to philosophy. In 1881 he was elected to the French Academy, and in 1901 was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature. He died at Châtenay on 6 Sept. 1907.

His works include: *Stances et poèmes*, 1865; *Les Épreuves*, 1866; *Les Solitudes*, 1869; *Les Écuries d'Augias*, 1872; *Croquis italiens*, 1872; *Impressions de la guerre*, 1872; *Les Destins*, 1872; *La Révolte des heures*, 1874; *Les Vaines Tendresses*, 1875; *La Justice*, 1878; *L'Expression dans les beaux arts*, 1884; *Le Prisme*, 1886; *Le Bonheur*, 1888; *Que sais-je?*, 1896; *Testament poétique*, 1901; *Le Problème des causes finales* (with Charles Richet), 1902; *La vraie religion selon Pascal*, 1905; *Psychologie du libre arbitre*, 1907; *Épaves* (posth.), 1908; *Le Lien social* (posth.), 1909.

SWEDENBORG, EMANUEL (1688-1772). Swedish philosopher, man of science and mystic, was born (Emanuel Swedberg) at Stockholm on 29 Jan. 1688. After education at Upsala University, he travelled in Europe for five years, studying the natural sciences. About 1715 he settled in Stockholm, and was for two years editor of a scientific journal. At the same time he obtained (in 1716) a post in the Department of Mines, for which he worked till he was nearly sixty,

declining an offer of a professorship at Upsala. He became prominent as a scientist, with the result that he was 'ennobled' in 1718, whereupon he adopted the name of Swedenborg. His great work on the natural sciences, *Opera Philosophica et Mineralia*, appeared in 1734. Subsequently to this he spent some ten or fifteen years in physiological investigations, his professed aim being to reach, through physiology and anatomy, to knowledge of the nature of the soul; and the later history of science has shown how frequently he anticipated modern discoveries in physical science. It was not until he was nearly sixty that he became engrossed in the mystical speculations which have made him so remarkable a figure in the history of religious experience. 'Heaven was opened to him,' he declared, by dreams and visions; and he convinced himself that he had been allowed actual personal experience of the spiritual world and was destined to found a new spiritual society in this world to promulgate his beliefs. From this date began his prolific output of theological writings which have had such effect that 'Swedenborgianism', as a form of faith, is a very living thing to-day. Although its adherents form a society (the 'New Jerusalem Church'), which resembles an ecclesiastical organization, it was not Swedenborg's desire to found a separate cult, his conviction being that all existing churches could believe in his 'revelations', and hold his beliefs. From time to time he visited London, where he died on 29 March 1772. He was buried in the Swedish Church (now demolished) near the docks; but his remains were removed to Sweden in April 1908.

A complete edition of his works, in facsimile of the original MSS., was issued at Stockholm (in 18 vols.), 1901-16. Of his separate works the following were published in his lifetime: *Opera Philosophica et Mineralia*, 1734; *De Cultura et Amore Dei* ('The Divine Providence,' E.L. 658), 1745; *Arcana Coelestia* (anon.), 1749; *De Coelo . . . et de Inferno* ('Heaven and Hell,' E.L. 379), 1758; *De Equo Albo* ('On the White Horse'), 1758; *De Nova Hierosolyma* ('On the New Jerusalem'), 1758; *De Ultimo Iudicio* ('Concerning the Last Judgment'), 1758; *Apocalypsis Revelata* ('The Apocalypse Explained'), 1766; *Delitiae Sapientiae* ('The Divine Love and Wisdom,' E.L. 635), 1768; *Vera Christiana Religio* ('The True Christian Religion,' E.L. 893), 1771.

SYLVA, CARMEN [pseudonym of Elizabeth, Queen Consort of King Charles I of Rumania] (1843-1916). Was born (Princess of Wied) at Neuwied on 29 Dec. 1843. In her youth she travelled extensively. She was married to Prince (afterwards King) Charles of Rumania in 1869. From about her fortieth year she was a prolific and popular writer, her works being widely translated. Some of them were written

in collaboration with her lady-in-waiting, Madame Mite Kremnitz. She was an accomplished linguist and, besides original works, published various translations. She was a member of the Academy of Sciences of Bucharest. In 1890 she visited England. She died on 2 March 1916.

Her works include: *Sappho*, 1880; *Hammerstein*, 1880; *Stürme*, 1881; *Rumänische Dichtungen* (translations), 1881; *Die Hexe*, 1882; *Jehovah*, 1882; *Leidens Erdengang* ('Suffering's Journey on the Earth'), 1882; *Les Pensées d'une Reine* ('Thoughts of a Queen'), 1882; *Pelesch-Märchen*, 1882; *Ein Gebet*, 1883; *Aus zwei Welten* (with Mite Kremnitz), 1884; *Mein Rhein*, 1884; *Meine Ruh'*, 1884; *Handzeichnungen* ('Shadows on Love's Dial'), 1884; *Durch die Jahrhunderte*, 1885; *Anna Boleyn* (with Mite Kremnitz), 1886; *Astra* (with Mite Kremnitz), 1886; *Mein Buch*, 1886; *Es klopft*, 1887; *Feldpost* (with Mite Kremnitz), 1887; *In der Irre* (with Mite Kremnitz), 1888; *Rache* ('A Rumanian Vendetta,' with Mite Kremnitz), 1888; *Deficit* ('Edleen Vaughan'), 1890; *Die Sphinx*, 1890; *Frauenmuth*, 1890; *Handwerklied* ('Songs of Toil'), 1891; *Heimath*, 1891; *Meerlieder*, 1891; *Weihnachtskerzen von Pallanza*, 1891; *Meister Manole*, 1892; *Monsieur Hampelmann* (with Lecomte de Nouy), 1898; *Seelen-Gespräche*, 1900; *Thau*, 1900; *Märchen einer Königin* ('A Real Queen's Fairy Tales'), 1901; *Es ist vollbracht*, 1902; *Unter der Blume*, 1903; *Geflüsterte Worte*, 1903. Various selections from her works have been published in English translation.

SZATMÁRY, JOSEPH, *see* SZIGLIGETI, EDE [pseudonym].

SZIGLIGETI, EDE [pseudonym of Joseph Szatmáry] (1814-78). Hungarian dramatist, after gaining a practical knowledge of the stage in early life as an actor, developed into one of the most popular and most prolific writers for the Hungarian stage, producing 87 plays in 30 years. Among the best known of these are: *Szökött katona*, 1843; *Csikós*, 1846; *Házassági három parancs*, 1850; *Dalos Pistia*, 1855; *Marna*, 1857; *Nőuralom*, 1862; *Lelencz*, 1863; *A fény árnyai*, 1865; *A trónkereső*, 1868.

T

TAINÉ, HIPPOLYTE ADOLPHE (1828-93). French historian and critic, was born at Vouziers on 21 April 1828. After an education at Paris he held teaching posts at Nevers, Poitiers and Besançon, 1851-52. In 1852 he settled in Paris, and maintained himself by private teaching and by his pen. Some of his early works, notably his *Essais de Critique et d'Histoire*, were of sufficiently high quality to gain him a reputation in literary circles. He held a professorship at the École des Beaux Arts from 1864 to 1884; he married in 1868; and he was elected to the French Academy in 1878. He died in Paris on 9 March 1893.

His works include: *Essai sur les Fables de La Fontaine*, 1853 (rewritten as *La Fontaine et ses Fables*, 1861); *Voyage aux eaux des Pyrénées*, 1855 (rewritten edition, 1858); *Essai sur Tite-Live*, 1856; *Les Philosophes français*, 1857 (rewritten edition, 1868); *Essais de Critique et d'Histoire*, 1858; *Le Positivisme anglais* ('English Positivism'), 1864; *Histoire de la Littérature anglaise* ('History of English Literature'), 1864-65; *Les Contemporains*, 1864-69; *Nouveaux Essais de Critique et d'Histoire*, 1865; *La Philosophie de l'Art* ('The Philosophy of Art'), 1865-69 [including: *De la Nature de l'œuvre d'Art*, 1865; *Philosophie de l'Art en Italie*, 1867; *De l'Idéal dans l'Art*, 1867; *Notes sur Paris* ('Notes on Paris'), 1867; *Philosophie de l'Art dans les Pays-Bas*, 1868; *Philosophie de l'Art en Grèce*, 1869]; *Voyage en Italie* ('Italy'), 1866; *Théorie de l'Intelligence* ('On Intelligence'), 1870 (rewritten edition, 1883); *Notes sur l'Angleterre* ('Notes on England'), 1872; *L'Ancien Régime*, 1875; *Les Origines de la France contemporaine*, 1876-94; *La Révolution*, 1878-84; *Le Régime Moderne*, 1890; *Carnets de Voyage* ('Journeys through France'), posth., 1897.

TASSO, TORQUATO (1544-95). Italian poet, was born at Sorrento, 11 March 1544. When he was still a schoolboy he had the opportunity of meeting men of learning owing to the patronage extended to his father by the Duke of Urbino. He imbibed a love for scholarship, studied at the universities of Padua and Bologna, published a book of verse when he was seventeen, and very soon found himself famous for poetry written in imitation of classical models. From 1565 to 1570 he was at the Court of Ferrara, leaving there to go to Paris in the train of Cardinal d'Este. He quarrelled with his

patron, however, and returned to Ferrara in 1571. Between that year and 1574 he was occupied with his great epic, *Gerusalemme Liberata*, which unfortunately was not published at the time. His health failed him, his mind began to give way, and it became necessary to confine him in a Franciscan Convent at Ferrara. He managed to escape from that, and took refuge with his sister at Sorrento. After fitful attempts to stand the life at Ferrara again, he was eventually sent to an asylum where he remained till 1586. He had been deprived of all his manuscripts, and in 1580 he learnt that a surreptitious edition of his *Gerusalemme Liberata* was being published under the title of *Il Goffredo*. The exertions of his friends succeeded in getting an authorized edition issued in 1581; the poem was immensely admired and before long was widely translated, but he did not benefit in any way by its success. (Edward Fairfax translated it into English in 1600 under the title of 'Godfrey of Bulloigne, or the Recovery of Jerusalem'.) In 1586 he was released from the asylum through the offices of the Prince of Mantua, with whom he went to Mantua, his friends having meantime helped him to get others of his poems printed. He seemed now, however, incapable of settling anywhere, and left Mantua. With rapidly failing health he wandered about in different parts of Italy, until an invitation from the Pope (who gave him a pension) took him in 1594 to Rome, where he died on 25 April of the following year.

His works include: *Rinaldo*, 1562; *Gerusalemme Liberata*, 1581; *Aminta*, 1581; *Rime*, 1582; *Torrismondo*, 1587; *Monte Oliveto*, 1588; *Le Sette Giornati*, 1592; *Gerusalemme Conquistata* (a revised, and much impaired, version of *Gerusalemme Liberata*), 1592.

TEGNÉR, ESAIAS (1782-1846). Swedish writer, was born at Kyrkerud on 13 Nov. 1782. After graduating at Lund University he was engaged in scholastic work and in lecturing at the university where, in 1812, he was elected to a professorship. He married in 1806 and, a few years later, entered the Church. In 1811 he won a literary prize given by the Swedish Academy, and he became a leading figure in the 'Gotiska Forbund' (Gothic League), which was an association of young writers in Lund. In 1825 he published the work by which he became widely known in Europe, *Frithjofs Saga*, a version of an old saga rewritten in modern phraseology. He left Lund in 1826 on his appointment to the bishopric of Växjö, where he spent most of the remainder of his life. He died at Östrabo on 2 Nov. 1846.

His works, besides a large number of contributions to various journals, include: *Nattvardsbarnen*, 1820; *Axel* ('Axel'), 1822; *Frithjofs Saga* ('Frithjof's Saga'), 1825; *Smärre samlade dikter*, 1828; *Samlade skrifter* (posth., 7 vols.), 1847-51.

TERNERIKOV, FEDOR KUZMICH, *see* SOLOGUB, FEDOR [pseudonym].

THIBAUT, JACQUES ANTOINE ANATOLE, *see* FRANCE, ANATOLE.

THIERRY, AUGUSTIN (1795-1856). French historian, was born at Blois on 15 May 1795, and was educated there and at Paris. After holding a professorship at the Collège de Compiègne for a year, he was secretary to Saint-Simon from 1814 to 1817. From about his thirtieth year his sight began to fail, and in 1833 he became quite blind. He had meanwhile been elected (in 1830) a member of the Académie des Inscriptions et Belles Lettres, and his reputation as a historian was such that he was given a public grant for secretarial assistance. His wife also acted devotedly as an amanuensis. In 1841 he was awarded the Prix Gobert by the French Academy, who renewed it to him each year until his death, which occurred in Paris on 22 May 1856.

His works include: *Lettres sur l'Histoire de France*, 1820 (enlarged edition 1827); *Histoire de la Conquête de l'Angleterre par les Normands* ('The Norman Conquest,' E.L. 198, 199), 1825; *Dix ans d'études historiques*, 1834; *Récits des Temps mérovingiens* ('Narratives of the Merovingian Era'), 1840; *Considérations sur l'Histoire de France*, 1840; *Recueil des Monuments inédits de l'histoire du Tiers-État*, 1850-70; *Essai sur l'histoire . . . du Tiers-État* ('The Tiers-État'), 1853.

TIECK, JOHANN LUDWIG (1773-1853). German novelist and critic, was born in Berlin on 31 May 1773, and educated at Halle, Göttingen and Erlangen. His interest in the history of literature, and especially of the drama, was strong from his student days. When he was twenty-one he settled in Berlin, and set to work to become a popular writer of fiction. He achieved his aim and, in addition, developed a valuable critical faculty which was made doubly valuable by his historical knowledge. In 1798 he married, and for some time lived at Jena. In 1801 he removed to Dresden, from where he achieved a remarkable output of historical novels and critical treatises. Eventually (in 1825) he was appointed literary adviser to the Court Theatre at Dresden. Before this he had paid visits to Italy and to England. In 1841 the King of Prussia invited him to Berlin, with a pension to replace his Dresden salary. He accepted the invitation and spent the remainder of his life in Berlin, dying there on 28 April 1853.

His works include: *Abdallah* (anon.), 1795; *William Lovell* (anon.), 1795-96; *Volksmärchen von Peter Lebrecht*, 1795-96; *Der blonde Ekbert*, 1796; *Die Heymonskinder*, 1796; *Die schöne Magelone*, 1796; *Der gestiefelte Kater*, 1797; *Kunstsiebende Klosterbruder*, 1797; *Franz Sternbalds Wanderungen*,

1798; *Prinz Zerbino*, 1799; *Reden über Religion*, 1799; *Die verkehrte Welt*, 1799; *Phantasien über die Kunst*, 1799; *Roman-tische Dichtungen*, 1799-1800; translation of 'Don Quixote', 1799-1801; *Melusina*, 1800; *Minnelieder aus der schwäbischen Vorzeit*, 1803; *Kaiser Oktavianus*, 1804; *Allenglisches Theater* (translations from Elizabethan drama), 1811; *Frauendienst*, 1812; *Phantasia*, 1812-16; *Fortunat*, 1815-16; *Deutsches Theater*, 1817; *Gedichte*, 1821 (enlarged edition, 1841); *Die Geheimnissvolle*, 1823; *Shakespeares Vorschule*, 1823-29; *Dramaturgische Blätter*, 1825-26; *Dichterleben*, 1826; *Der Aufruhr in den Cevennen* ('The Rebellion in the Cevennes'), 1826; *Der Tod des Dichters*, 1834; *Der junge Tischlermeister*, 1836; *Vittoria Accorombona*, 1840; *Kritische Schriften*, 1848. Various volumes of stories selected from his works have been published in English translation.

TOLLER, ERNST (b. 1893). German dramatist and poet, was born at Samotschin on 1 Dec. 1893, and educated at Heidelberg and Munich. From his youth he held extreme Socialist views. During the War of 1914-18 he was employed in various voluntary ways; subsequently, in 1919, he was sentenced to five years' imprisonment for his activity in connection with the Munich Revolution of that year. Since then he has produced a number of works, which include: *Die Wandlung*, 1920; *Gedichte der Gefangenen*, 1921; *Masse-Mensch* ('Masses and Man'), 1921; *Die Maschinenstürmer* ('The Machine Wreckers'), 1922; *Der entfesselte Wotan*, 1923; *Die Rache des verhöhlten Liebhabers*, 1923; *Das Schwalbenbuch* ('The Swallow Book'), 1923; *Hinkemann* ('Brokenbrow'), 1924; *Vormorgen*, 1924; *Tag des Proletariats*, 1926; *Hoppla, wir leben!* ('Hoppla!'), 1927; *Justiz*, 1927; *Verbrüderung*, 1930; *Quer durch*, 1931.

TOLSTOY, LEO NIKOLAIEVICH, COUNT (1828-1910). Russian novelist and philosopher, was born at Yasnaya Polyana on 9 Sept. 1828. His parents died in his early youth, and the relatives who brought him up entrusted his early education to private tutors; subsequently he studied at Kazan University. When he came of age he made the experiment of living on his estate at Yasnaya Polyana; but he soon exchanged the monotony of the life there for the greater social attractions of Moscow, where he took part in every kind of distraction. He entered the army in 1851; served in the war against the Turks, and was at Sebastopol during the siege. He retired from the army in 1857, and returned to St. Petersburg. Meanwhile he had published two or three works of fiction. After some time spent in travel, he once more (and this time permanently) settled down at his estate. He married in 1862, and enjoyed a happy domestic life. He wrote industriously,

his work (from the time of the publication of his first great novel, *War and Peace*) speedily attracting attention at home and abroad. As a young man he had lived the usual dissipated life of the young Russian noble of his day. The reaction came when he was nearing the age of fifty, a wealthy man and already a famous writer; he set himself deliberately to frame a philosophy of life which should satisfy him. He had no sympathy with orthodox religion, and very little sympathy with government such as he saw it in his own country. Gradually he evolved for himself the type of Christian philosophy which came to be known as 'Tolstoyism', a philosophy mainly founded on the doctrine of non-resistance. After personal investigation into the condition of the poorer classes in the great Russian cities, he definitely founded the sect which was known by his name. It professed opposition to every form of violence or compulsion, to enforced government, to war or revolution, and to the holding of private property; universal love and compassion were to be its ideals; there must be no killing for the sake of food; alcohol and tobacco were to be barred; and a man must live by the work of his own hands and not by that of others. A good deal of his theory was of course in curious contradiction to the life he lived with a wife and family who had no sympathy with his philosophy and preferred to take life as they found it. Meanwhile he went on industriously writing novels and plays. He was not much thought of as a prophet in his own country, but in the outside world his theories were widely discussed. In 1901 he was formally excommunicated by the Russian Church. In his last years he adopted a peasant's dress, and engaged in manual labour. The opposition of his wife and family (with the exception of his youngest daughter) accentuated the incongruousness of his living thus while he possessed great wealth, and the position at last became impossible. In October 1910 he secretly left his home, accompanied by his youngest daughter, but in the course of their journey his health completely gave way, and he died at Astapovo on 21 Nov. 1910.

In the following list of his chief works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Sevastopol* (Trans.), 1855; *Boyhood, Childhood, and Youth* (Trans., E.L. 591), 1856; *Two Hussars*, 1856; *Prince Nekhliudov*, 1857; *Three Deaths*, 1859; *Kholstomer*, 1861; *The Cossacks* (Trans.), 1862; *War and Peace* (Trans., E.L. 525-27), 1866; *Anna Karenina* (Trans., E.L. 612, 613), 1875-77; *My Confession* (Trans.), 1884; *The Memoirs of a Madman*, 1884; *The Death of Ivan Ilyich* (Trans.), 1884; *Where Love is, there God is also* (Trans.), 1886; *A Prisoner of the Caucasus* (Trans.), 1886; *The Dominion of Darkness* (Trans.), 1887; *The Two Pilgrims* (Trans.), 1887; *The Kreutzer Sonata* (Trans.), 1889; *Life* (Trans.), 1891; *The Fruits of*

Enlightenment (Trans.), 1891; *Master and Man* (Trans., E.L. 469), 1895; *Hadji-Murād* (Trans.), 1896-1904; *Resurrection* (Trans.), 1899-1900; *Works* (Trans., 24 vols.), 1904-05.

TOPELIUS, ZAKRIS (1818-98). Finnish poet and novelist, was born at Kuddnäs on 14 Jan. 1818. From his father (a doctor with historical and philological tastes, who had distinguished himself by his publication, in 1822, of some fragments of the 'Kalevala') he learnt to interest himself in the folklore of his country. After an education at Helsingfors he first turned to journalism, and was from 1842 to 1860 editor of the 'Helsingfors Tidningar', at the same time producing original work of a high quality. In 1854 he was appointed 'extraordinary' Professor of History at Helsingfors University, and from 1863 to 1878 held a full professorship. Subsequently he devoted himself almost entirely to literature. He wrote in Swedish. He died at Helsingfors on 15 March 1898.

His works include: *Finland framstaldt i teckningar*, 1845-52; *Ljungblommer*, 1845-54; *Sagor*, 1847; *Regina von Emmeritz*, 1854; *Naturens Bok*, 1856; *Fältskärens Berättelser* ('The Surgeon's Stories'), 1859-67; *Sånger*, 1860; *Prinsessen av Cypern*, 1860; *Dramatiska Dikter*, 1861; *Läsning för Barn* ('Fairy Tales from Finland'), 1865-96; *Björken och Stjärnan*, 1870; *Boken om vårt Land*, 1875; *Vinterkvällar*, 1880-97; *Ljung*, 1889; *Planeternas skyddslingar*, 1889; *Evangelium för Barn*, 1893; *Ljungers Saga*, 1896; *Blad ur min Tankebok* (posth.), 1899.

TOUSSAINT, ANNA LOUISE GEERTRUIDA, *see* BOSBOOM-TOUSSAINT, A. L. G.

TRAPASSI, PIETRO, *see* METASTASIO.

TREITSCHKE, HEINRICH VON (1834-96). German historian, was born at Dresden on 15 Sept. 1834. He was educated at Bonn, Leipzig, Tübingen and Heidelberg. After graduating he was engaged in private teaching and lecturing on history and philosophy at Leipzig, with such success that he was elected to a professorship of History at Freiburg in 1863. He held this till 1866, when he spent a year in Berlin as editor of the 'Preussische Jahrbücher'. From 1867 to 1874 he was Professor of History at Heidelberg, and in 1874 was appointed Professor of History at Berlin University and 'Historiographer' of Prussia. From 1871 to 1888 he was a member of the Reichstag, and became a prominent political figure, remarkable for his vigorous and untiring opposition to Jewish influence and the British imperial spirit. He died in Berlin on 28 April 1896.

His works include: *Vaterländische Gedichte*, 1856; *Studien*,

1857; *Die Gesellschaftswissenschaft*, 1859; *Historische und politische Aufsätze*, two series, 1865, 1870; *Die Lösung der schleswig-holsteinischen Frage*, 1865; *Was fordern wir von Frankreich* ('What we demand from France'), 1870; *Die Feuerprobe des norddeutschen Bundes* ('The Fire-Test'), 1870; *Reden*, various series, 1871-96; *Zehn Jahre deutscher Kämpfe*, 1874 (enlarged edition, 1879); *Der Socialismus*, 1875; *Deutsche Geschichte von 1815 bis 1848* ('History of Germany'), 1879; *Luther und die deutsche Nation*, 1883; *Die königliche Bibliothek in Berlin*, 1884; *Die Entwurf des preussischen Volksschulgesetzes*, 1892; *Gustav Adolf*, 1895; *Deutsche Kämpfe*, 1896.

TRIKOUPIS, SPIRIDON (1788-1873). Greek statesman and historian, was born at Missolonghi. After studying in Paris and London, he settled in Corfu, and was concerned in a project for establishing a university there when the Revolution in Greece in 1821 recalled him to Missolonghi to take an active part in the national struggle of which he afterwards wrote a masterly history. He held various governmental and diplomatic posts, and was three times Greek Ambassador in London. He was greatly esteemed as statesman and orator, as well as historian of his country.

His works include: 'Ο Δῆμος, 1820; Οἱ σωζόμενοι λόγοι, 1836; 'Ιστορία τῆς 'Ελληνικῆς Ἐπανάστασεως, 1853-57.

TROYES, CHRÉTIEN DE, *see* CHRÉTIEN, DE TROYES.

TURGENEV, IVAN SERGEYEVICH (1818-83). Russian novelist, was born at Orel on 9 Nov. 1818. He was educated at Moscow, St. Petersburg, and Berlin. He held a Civil Service post for a short time, and afterwards spent some years in travelling. His literary career began with a volume of verse published when he was twenty-five. At the death of his mother (in 1850) he inherited ample means, and settled down to an industrious literary career. He made some experiments in play-writing, but soon devoted himself entirely to fiction. His work at first met with better acceptance outside his own country than at home, with the result that he settled abroad. No Russian writer before him had attracted anything like the attention that was devoted to him and his work in other countries. He died in France at Bougival on 3 Sept. 1883.

In the following list of his works the English equivalents of the Russian titles are given, the fact being indicated when an English translation exists: *Parasha*, 1843; *Andrei Kolosov*, 1844; *The Duellist*, 1846; *The Jew*, 1846; *Three Portraits*, 1846; *Pyetushkov*, 1847; *The Diary of a Superfluous Man* (Trans.), 1850; *The Country Inn*, 1852; *Mumu* (Trans.), 1852; *Faust*, 1853; *Rudin* (Trans.), 1855; *Yakov Pasinkov*, 1855; *A Corre-*

spondence, 1855; *Acia* (Trans.), 1857; *A Tour of the Forest*, 1857; *A House of Gentilefolk*, 1859; *On the Eve* (Trans.), 1859; *Liza* (Trans., E.L. 677), 1859; *First Love* (Trans.), 1860; *Hamlet and Don Quixote*, 1860; *Fathers and Sons* (Trans., E.L. 742), 1862; *Phantoms*, 1863; *The Dog*, 1866; *The Brigadier*, 1867; *Smoke* (Trans.), 1867; *An Unhappy Girl*, 1868; *A Strange Story*, 1869; *A Lear of the Steppe*, 1870; *Knock, Knock, Knock*, 1870; *Spring* (Trans.), 1871; *Punin and Baburin* (Trans.), 1874; *A Living Relic*, 874; *The Watch* (Trans.), 1875; *The Dream*, 1876; *Virgin Soil* (Trans.), 1877; *Poems in Prose* (Trans.), 1878-82; *Clara Militch*, 1882.

An English translation of his collected novels was published (in 15 vols.), 1894-99.

U

UHLAND, JOHANN LUDWIG (1787-1862). German poet, was born at Tübingen on 26 April 1787. After studying law at the university there, he was appointed to a Civil Service post at Stuttgart in 1812. He had already contributed poems to the 'Musenalmanach' and other periodicals, and in 1815 attracted wide notice by his *Gedichte*, of which a large number of editions were printed in his lifetime. He was Professor of German Literature at Tübingen from 1829 to 1833; was elected a member of the Landtag in 1832, and of the Frankfort Nationalversammlung in 1848. He died at Tübingen on 13 Nov. 1862.

His works include: *Das altfranzösische Epos*, 1812; *Gedichte*, 1815; *Ernst, Herzog von Schwaben*, 1818; *Ludwig der Baier*, 1819; *Walther von der Vogelweide*, 1822; *Der Mythos von Thor*, 1836; *Alte hoch- und niederdeutsche Volkslieder*, 1844-45; *Vaterländische Gedichte*, 1856; *Nachgelassene Schriften* (posth.), 1865-73.

UNAMUNO, MIGUEL DE (b. 1864). Spanish poet, essayist and novelist, was born at Bilbao on 29 Sept. 1864, and educated at Madrid. In 1892 he was appointed Professor of Greek Literature at Salamanca University, and in 1900 was elected Rector of the University. Besides producing a large amount of original work from about the latter date, he was a frequent and vigorous contributor to political journals, where his constant opposition to the Government lost him his rectorship in 1924. He was forced early in that year to retire to what was virtually exile in the Canary Islands. The sentence against him was annulled later in the year, but he did not return to Spain. Since then he has chiefly lived in Paris.

His works include: *Paz en la Guerra*, 1897; *Tres Ensayos*, 1900; *Amor y Pedagogía*, 1902; *En Torna al Casticismo*, 1902; *De mi País*, 1903; *Vida de Don Quijote y Sancho* ('The Life of Don Quixote and Sancho'), 1905; *Poesías*, 1907; *Recuerdos de Niñez*, 1908; *Rosario de sonetos líricos*, 1911; *Por Tierras de Portugal y de España*, 1911; *Soliloquios y Conversaciones*, 1912; *Contra esto y aquello*, 1912; *Del Sentimiento Trágico de la Vida* ('The Tragic Sense of Life'), 1913; *Niebla* ('Mist'), 1914; *Ensayos* (7 vols.), 1916-19; *Abel Sánchez*, 1917; *El Cristo de Velázquez*, 1920; *Tres Novelas ejemplares*, 1920; *La Tía Tula*, 1921; *Andanzas y Visiones Españolas*, 1922;

Come se hace una Novela, 1927; *Romancero del Destierro*, 1928; *Dos Artículos y dos Discursos*, 1930.

UNDSET, SIGRID (b. 1882). Norwegian novelist, was born at Kallundborg in Denmark on 20 May 1882, and educated at Christiania. From 1899 to 1909 she was employed in a commercial office, during which time she had three novels published. Their success led her to resign her post and devote herself to writing. Her remarkable trilogy of novels published in 1920-22 under the title of *Kristin Lavransdatter*, brought her European distinction; and she was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1928. She married in 1912, the marriage being annulled in 1925; in the latter year she joined the Roman Catholic Church.

Her works include: *Fru Marta Ovlie*, 1927; *Den lykkelige Alder*, 1908; *Vigaljøt og Vidgis*, 1909; *Jenny* ('Jenny'), 1911; *Fattige Skjæbner*, 1912; *Vaaren*, 1914; *Fortællinger om Kong Arhur*, 1915; *Splinten av Troldspeilet*, 1917; *De kloke Jomfruer*, 1918; *Kristin Lavransdatter* (pt. 1, *Kransen*, 'The Garland'; pt. 2, *Husfrue*, 'The Mistress of Husaby'; pt. 3, *Korset*, 'The Cross'), 1920-22; *Samlede Romaner*, 1921; *Olav Audunssøn i Hestviken* ('The Master of Hestviken'), 1925; *Olav Audunssøn og hans Børn*, 1927; *Etapper*, 1929; *Gymnadenia* ('The Wild Orchid'), 1930; *Den brændende busk* ('The Burning Bush'), 1930.

UNRUH, FRITZ VON (b. 1885). German dramatist, was born at Coblenz on 10 May 1885. He entered the Prussian Guard, but from the time he was five and twenty was also engaged in play-writing. In the War of 1914-18 he was on the staff of the German Crown Prince. The intense hatred of militarism shown in his play *Opfergang* (written during the War), raised doubts, which were afterwards confirmed, as to his sanity, and he was kept for some time under restraint. He recovered his faculties, however, and has produced several plays in the last decade. In 1928 he was elected to the Prussian Academy of Letters.

His works include: *Offiziere*, 1912; *Louis Ferdinand, Prinz von Preussen*, 1914; *Ein Geschlecht*, 1916; *Vor der Entscheidung*, 1915; *Opfergang* ('The Way of Sacrifice'), 1916; *Platz*, 1920; *Rosengarten*, 1921; *Stürme*, 1922; *Rede an die Jugend*, 1923; *Reden*, 1924; *Flügel der Nike*, 1925; *Heinrich aus Andernach*, 1925; *Bonaparte* ('Bonaparte'), 1927; *Phaëa*, 1930.

V

VALERA, JUAN DE (1824-1905). Spanish novelist and politician, began his public career in several minor diplomatic posts between 1847 and 1850. In the latter year he was elected to the Cortes, and for a time held the post of Foreign Minister. This was followed by his appointment as Professor of Foreign Literature at Madrid University. During his professorship he made a remarkable success with a novel, *Pepita Jiménez*. Later he reverted to political life in the Diplomatic Service, being appointed Ambassador to Lisbon in 1881, to Washington in 1885, to Brussels in 1886, and to Vienna in 1893. In 1895 he retired from political life. His writings, which were numerous, were at first mainly critical, but the success of his first novel led him to devote himself subsequently mainly to fiction. He died at Madrid on 18 April 1905.

His works include: *Poesías*, 1858; *Estudios Críticos*, 1864; *Pepita Jiménez* ('Pepita Jiménez'), 1874; *Las Ilusiones del Doctor Faustino*, 1875; *El Comendador Mendoza* ('Commander Mendoza'), 1877; *Disertaciones y Juicios literarios*, 1878; *Pasarse de Listo*, 1878; *Asclepigenia*, 1878; *Doña Luz* ('Doña Luz'), 1879; *Dafnis y Cloe*, 1880; *Cuentos y Diálogos*, 1882; *Algo de Todo*, 1883; *Cartas Americanas*, 1889; *Juanita la Larga*, 1896; *Genio y Figura*, 1897; *A Vuela Pluma*, 1897; *De Varios Colores*, 1898; *Morsamor*, 1899; *El Pájaro Verde*, 1900; *Ecos Argentinos*, 1901; *Garuda*, 1902; *Terapéutica Social*, 1905; *Obras*, 1905.

VAN EEDEN, FREDERIK WILLEM (b. 1860). Dutch poet, dramatist, and novelist, was born at Haarlem on 3 April 1860. He was educated for the medical profession, but found literature more attractive. He was one of the founders (in 1885), and afterwards editor till 1893, of the 'Nieuwe Gids', a periodical which became the organ of the younger writers in Holland. In 1898 he founded a 'Colony' in imitation of that of Thoreau, but the enterprise failed and was soon abandoned. In 1908-09 he visited America. In 1920 he joined the Roman Catholic Church.

His works include: *Het Poortje*, 1884; *Het Sonnet*, 1884; *Frans Hals*, 1884; *Grassprietjes*, 1886; *De Student Thuis*, 1886; *De kleine Johannes* ('Little Johannes'), 3 pts., 1887, 1905, 1906; *Don Torribio*, 1890; *Studies* (6 pts.), 1890-1918; *Ellen*, 1891; *Johannes Viator*, 1892; *De Broeders*, 1894; *Het Lied*

van Schijn en Wezen (3 pts.), 1895, 1910, 1922; *Lioba*, 1897; *Enkele Verzen*, 1898; *Van de koele Meeren des Doods* ('The Deepes of Deliverance'), 1900; *Van de passielooze Lelie*, 1901; *De blijde Werald*, 1903; *Minnestral*, 1907; *Ijsbrand*, 1908; *Dante en Beatrice*, 1908; *De Idealisten*, 1909; *Nachtbruid*, 1909; *'t Paleis van Circe*, 1910; *Sirius en Siderius* (3 pts.), 1912, 1914, 1924; *In Kenterend Getij*, 1913; *De Heks van Haarlem*, 1915; *Bij 't Licht van de Oorlogsvlam*, 1915; *De Bokkenrijder*, 1918; *Uit diepsten Nacht*, 1919; *Jesus' Leer*, 1919; *Literature en Leven*, 1920; *Het Godshuis in de Lichtstad*, 1921; *Het Roode Lampje*, 1921; *Kerk en Communisme*, 1921; *Uit Jesus' openbaar Leven*, 1922; *An mijn Engelbewaarder*, 1922; *Isméa*, 1923; *Liebes-Mosaik*, 1923; *Eucharistie*, 1924; *Langs den Weg*, 1925; *Jeugd-Verzen*, 1926.

VAN LENNEP, JACOB (1802-68). Dutch poet and novelist, was born at Amsterdam on 24 March 1802. He studied law at Leiden and Amsterdam, married in 1824, and started legal practice in Amsterdam in 1829. He was a Member of the Dutch Parliament, 1853-56. Between 1830 and 1860 he paid several visits to England. His reputation, as a writer, in Holland has been compared to that of Sir Walter Scott in Great Britain. He died at Oosterbeek 25 Aug. 1868. He was a voluminous writer.

Some of his chief works are: *Academische Idyllen*, 1826; *Gedichten*, 1827; *Nederlandsche Legendes*, 1828, 1829, 1831, 1847; *Het Dorp aan de Grenzen*, 1830; *Het Dorp over de Grenzen*, 1831; *De Pleegzoon* ('The Adopted Son'), 1833; *De Roos van Dekama* ('The Rose of Dekama'), 1836; *Onze Voorouders*, 1838-45; *Ferdinand Huyck*, 1840; *De Bouwkunst*, 1842; *Geschiedenissen van N. Nederland*, 1845-49; *Waarschuwing*, 1847; *Gedichten*, 1848; *Elizabeth Musch*, 1850; *Romantische Werken* (23 vols.), 1855-72; *Poetische Werken* (13 vols.), 1855-72.

A full bibliography of his works is given in the 'Life' of him by M. F. Lennep, 1909.

VAN LERBERGHE, CHARLES (1861-1907). Belgian poet, was born in Ghent in 1861. His parents died in his early youth, and he was brought up by an uncle of Maeterlinck's. His literary career began with verses contributed to magazines. These attracted attention, and he eventually achieved a considerable reputation as a lyrical writer. He travelled widely in England, Italy and Germany. Late in 1906 his brain began to give way, and he died in the following year.

His works include: *Les Flaireurs*, 1891; *Entrevues*, 1898; *La Chanson d'Ève*, 1904; *Pan*, 1906.

VASARI, GIORGIO (1511-74). Italian painter and historian of art, was born at Arezzo on 30 July 1511. He gained a

considerable position as a painter, but is mainly remembered by his valuable historical work, *Delle vite de' più eccellenti pittori, scultori ed architettori* ('Lives of the Painters, Sculptors, and Architects,' E.L. 784-87), 1550, republished in an enlarged edition in 1568, and containing his autobiography. He died in Florence on 27 June 1574.

VAUVENARGUES, LUC DE CLAPIERS, MARQUIS DE (1715-1747). French moralist, was born at Aix in Provence on 6 Aug. 1715. He entered the army, served in Italy from 1733 to 1736, in Bohemia in 1742, and retired in 1743. He had the intention of applying for a post in the Diplomatic Service, but this was frustrated by ill-health. He was a friend of Voltaire, at whose advice he tried his hand at literary composition, with such success that his *Introduction à la connaissance de l'esprit humain* (1746) made him famous as a moralist. Various volumes of selections from it have been published in English translation. He died in Paris on 28 May 1747.

VEGA CARPIO, LOPE FELIX DE (1562-1635). Spanish dramatist and poet, was born at Madrid on 25 Nov. 1562. After an education there and at Alcalá, he came under the patronage of the Bishop of Avila, and subsequently was given a post in the household of the Marquis de Las Navas. When he was twenty-six he was exiled from Spain for libel. Till he was about fifty his life was a hazardous and irregular one, including a surreptitious return to Spain, an elopement, service with the Armada, and another prosecution; while at the same time he had been the author of poems and plays of such quality that he was regarded as the foremost poet and dramatist of Spain. After the death (in 1613) of his second wife he joined a religious order, and was ordained priest. In spite of his literary repute, both at home and abroad, the closing years of his life were rendered unhappy by domestic troubles and an exaggerated asceticism. He died on 27 Aug. 1635, and was buried with every mark of national honour.

His output of work was prodigious. His plays (of which he is said to have written over 450) were published in 25 volumes in 1604-47, and his miscellaneous works in another collection (21 vols.), 1776-79. The following may be mentioned as the chief of his historical plays: *El mejor Alcalde el Rey*; *Las Paces de los Reyes y Judía de Toledo*; *El Rey Don Pedro en Madrid*; *Peribáñez*; *Los Tellos de Meneses*; *El Caballero de Olmedo*; *Porfiar hasta morir*; *Fuente Ovejuna*; and, of his comedies: *El Acero de Madrid*; *La Moza de Cantaro*; *Amar sin saber á quien*; *El Anzuelo de Fenisa*; *El Perro del Hortolano*; *La Hermosa Fea*; *Milagros del Desprecio*; *La Dama Boba*; *Las Bizarrias de Belisa*.

VERGA, GIOVANNI (1840-1922). Italian novelist, was born at Catania on 31 Aug. 1840, and died in Rome on 27 Jan. 1922. His fame is chiefly founded on his novels of Sicilian peasant life.

His works include: *I Carbonari della Montagna*, 1861-62; *I Mafiusi*, 1863; *Una Peccatrice*, 1866; *Storia di una Capinera*, 1871; *Tigre Reale*, 1873; *Eva*, 1873; *Nedda*, 1874; *Eros*, 1875; *Primavera*, 1876; *Vita dei Campi* ('Little Novels of Sicily', which include *Cavalleria Rusticana*, on which the libretto of Mascagni's opera is based), 1880; *I Malavoglia*, 1881; *Il Marito d'Elena*, 1882; *Il come, il quando e il perchè*, 1882; *Pane Nero*, 1882; *Novelle rustiche*, 1883; *Per le Vie*, 1883; *Drammi intimi*, 1884; *Vagabondaggio*, 1887; *Novelle*, 1887; *Mastro Don Gesualdo* ('Master Don Gesualdo'), 1888; *I Ricordi del Capitano d'Arse*, 1891; *La Lupa*, 1891; *Don Candeloro*, 1894; *Cavalleria Rusticana* (as a play), 1896; *La Caccia al lupo*, 1902; *Dal mio al tuo*, 1903; *Così è il Re*, 1922.

VERHAEREN, ÉMILE (1855-1916). Belgian poet, was born at St. Amand near Antwerp on 21 May 1855. Contemplating a legal career, he graduated at the University of Louvain, and was called to the Bar at Brussels in 1881. Like so many other writers, he soon forsook law for literature, vigorously championing the efforts of youth in literature and art. Then followed a period during which, as a rather restless wanderer, he was greatly engrossed in social questions. His writings at that time reflected the uneasiness of mind that followed on his earlier enthusiasms. His later works, however, display a happier serenity and an enjoyment of the best that is in life. He died as the result of an accident at Rouen station on 27 Nov. 1916.

His works include: *Les Flamandes*, 1883; *Les Contes de Minuit*, 1885; *Les Moines*, 1886; *Les Soirs*, 1887; *Les Débâcles*, 1888; *Les Flambeaux Noirs*, 1890; *Au Bord de la Route*, 1891; *Les Apparus dans mes Chemins*, 1891; *Les Campagnes hallucinées*, 1893; *Les Villages Illusoires*, 1894; *Les Villes Tentaculaires*, 1895; *Les Heures Claires*, 1896; *Les Aubes* ('The Dawn'), 1898; *Les Visages de la Vie*, 1899; *España Negra*, 1899; *Petites légendes*, 1900; *Images Japonaises*, 1900; *Le Cloître* ('The Cloister'), 1900; *Philippe Deux*, 1901; *Les Forces Tumultueuses*, 1902; *Les Tendresses Premières*, 1904; *Toute la Flandre* (5 vols. of poems), 1904-11; *Les Heures d'après-midi*, 1905; *La Multiple Splendeur*, 1906; *Guirlandes des Dames*, 1907; *Les Héros*, 1908; *Les Petites Villes à Pignons*, 1909; *Les Rythmes souverains*, 1910; *Les Heures du Soir*, 1911; *Les Plaines*, 1912; *Hélène de Sparte*, 1912; *Les Blés Mouvants*, 1912; *La Belgique Sanglante* ('Belgium's Agony'), 1915; *Les Ailes rouges de la Guerre*, 1916; *Parmi les Cendres*, 1916; *Poèmes légendaires*, 1916; *Les Flammes hautes* (posth.), 1917;

À la Vie que s'éloigne (posth.), 1924; *Chants dialogués* (posth.), 1926.

VERLAINE, PAUL (1844-96). French poet, was born at Metz on 30 March 1844. After some schooling in Paris, he worked as clerk in a commercial establishment. He began writing poems in his early twenties, his first volume being published in 1866, and their quality sufficed to gain him encouragement from such poets as Coppée, Mendès, and others. He married in 1870. During the Commune he travelled in France, Belgium and England in the company of the young poet, Arthur Rimbaud (q.v.). Their friendship ended in a quarrel, in which Verlaine shot at Rimbaud and wounded him. For this he was imprisoned for two years. He returned to France in 1875, soon after which his wife divorced him. He drifted between England and France, making a very poor livelihood by teaching and by his poems. He died in Paris on 8 Jan. 1896.

His works include: *Poèmes Saturniens*, 1866; *Fêtes Galantes*, 1869; *La Bonne Chanson*, 1870; *Romances sans Paroles*, 1874; *Sagesse*, 1881; *Jadis et Naguère*, 1884; *Les Poètes Maudits*, 1884; *Les Mémoires d'un Veuf*, 1886; *Amour*, 1888; *Parallèlement*, 1889; *Dédicaces*, 1890; *Bonheur*, 1891; *Choix de Poésies*, 1891; *Les Uns et les Autres*, 1891; *Chansons pour Elle*, 1891; *Mes Hôpitaux*, 1891; *Liturgies Intimes*, 1892; *Élégies*, 1893; *Mes Prisons*, 1893; *Épigrammes*, 1894; *Dans les Limbes*, 1894; *Confessions*, 1895; *Invectives*, 1896.

(English translations, published under the French titles, exist of: *Chansons pour Elle*; *Fêtes galantes*; *Romances sans Paroles*; and of certain selected poems.)

VERNE, JULES (1828-1905). French novelist, was born at Nantes on 8 Feb. 1828. While studying law at Paris he discovered his talent for writing imaginary tales of travel, which he contributed to various periodicals; and at the age of twenty-five he made the first of his long series of successes with 'Voyages Extraordinaires', by publishing his *Cinq Semaines en Ballon*. Gifted with a remarkable imagination, which was backed by a sufficient appearance of scientific knowledge, he foreshadowed such subsequent scientific realities as submarines, airships and wireless, and used their possibilities to give a convincing air to the romantic stories he conceived. His books, in consequence, became enormously popular with boys all over the world. He was an enthusiastic traveller and yachtsman, and his home life was divided between Paris and Amiens. He paid a visit to America in 1867, travelling in the ship 'Great Eastern', which was then considered a marvel in the way of ship-building, and was commemorated by him in his book, *Une Ville Flottante*. He was

a member of the Legion of Honour, and several of his works were 'crowned' by the French Academy. He died at Amiens on 24 March, 1905.

His works include: *Les Pailles rompues*, 1850; *Cinq Semaines en Ballon* ('Five Weeks in a Balloon,' E.L. 779), 1863; *Voyage au centre de la Terre* ('A Journey to the Centre of the Earth'), 1864; *Les Anglais au Pôle Nord* ('The English at the North Pole'), 1864; *Le Désert de Glace* ('The Field of Ice'), 1865; *De la Terre à la Lune* ('From the Earth to the Moon'), 1865; *Une Ville flottante*, 1867; *Les Enfants du Capitaine Grant* ('A Voyage round the World'), 1867; *Géographie illustrée de la France*, 1867; *Autour de la Lune* ('Round the Moon'), 1869; *Vingt mille lieues sous les Mers* ('Twenty-Thousand Leagues under the Sea,' E.L. 319), 1869; *Michael Strogoff* ('Michael Strogoff'), 1871; *Le Tour du Monde en quatre-vingt jours* ('Round the World in Eighty Days,' E.L. 779), 1872; *Aventures de trois Russes et de trois Anglais* ('The Adventures of three Russians and three Englishmen'), 1872; *Un Neveu d'Amérique*, 1873; *Le Pays des Fourrures* ('The Fur Country'), 1873; *Le Docteur Ox* ('Dr. Ox's Experiment'), 1874; *L'Île Mystérieuse* ('The Mysterious Island,' E.L. 367-69), 3 pts., 1874-75; *Le Chancellor* ('The Survivors of the Chancellor'), 1875; *Hector Servadac* ('Hector Servadac'), 1877; *Les Indes Noires*, 1877; *Un Capitaine de quinze ans* ('Dick Sands, the Boy Captain'), 1878; *Les Tribulations d'un Chinois* ('The Tribulations of a Chinaman'), 1878; *Les cinq cents millions de la Bégum* ('The Begum's Fortune'), 1879; *La Maison à Vapeur* ('The Steam House'), 1880; *Les Jangada* ('The Giant Raft'), 1881; *L'École des Robinsons* ('Godfrey Morgan'), 1882; *Le Rayon Vert* ('The Green Ray'), 1882; *Kéran-le-Têtu* ('Keraban the Inflexible'), 1883; *L'Étoile du Sud* ('The Vanished Diamond'), 1884; *L'Archipel en feu* ('The Archipelago on Fire'), 1884; *L'Épave du Cynthia* (with A. Laurie), 1885; *Un Billet de Loterie* ('The Lottery Ticket'), 1886; *Robur le Conquérant* ('The Clipper of the Clouds'), 1886; *Le Chemin de France* ('The Flight to France'), 1887; *Mathias Sandorf* ('Mathias Sandorf'), 1888; *Sens dessus dessous*, 1890; *César Cascabel* ('César Cascabel'), 1890; *Mistress Branican* ('Mistress Branican'), 1891; *Le Château des Carpathes* ('The Castle of the Carpathians'), 1892; *Claudius Bombarnac*, 1894; *Mirifiques Aventures de Maître Antifer*, 1895; *L'Île à hélice* ('The Floating Island'), 1895; *Clovis Dardenton* ('Clovis Dardenton'), 1896; *Le Testament d'un Excentrique*, 1899; *Seconde Patrie*, 1901; *La Phare au bout du Monde* ('The Lighthouse at the End of the World'), 1905.

VIAUD, LOUIS MARIE JULIEN, *see* LOTI, PIERRE.

VICENTE, GIL (1465?-1536?). Portuguese dramatist, was in his youth apprenticed to a goldsmith. Both his skill

in this craft and the quality of some poems he had written attracted attention at Court when he was about five-and-twenty, and before many years he was famous for plays written for various Court occasions. Besides being a very prolific dramatist, actor, stage-manager and composer of music, he was appointed Overseer of Goldwork in 1509; was elected to the Goldsmiths' Guild in 1512; and was 'Mestre da Balança' (Master of the Mint) from 1513 to 1517. For his various services he received several pensions. He died at Evora probably in 1536.

Besides some 22 'Autos' (allegorical plays with farcical interludes), written between 1502 and 1534, his works include: *Quem tem farelos*, 1508; *Farsa dos Fisicos*, 1512; *O Velho da Horta*, 1513; *Exhortação da Guerra*, 1513; *Comedia do Viuvo*, 1514; *Cortes de Jupiter*, 1521; *Comedia de Rubena*, 1521; *Pranto de Maria Parda*, 1522; *Farsa da Ines Pereira*, 1523; *Fragoa de Amor*, 1524; *O Juiz da Beira*, 1525; *Templo de Apolo*, 1526; *Sumario da Historia de Deus*, 1526; *Tragicomedia da Serra da Estrella*, 1527; *Nao de Amores*, 1527; *Divisa da Cidade de Coimbra*, 1527; *Farsa dos Almocreves*, 1527; *Serra de Estrella*, 1527; *Triunfo do Inverno*, 1529; *O Clerigo da Beira*, 1529-30; *Jubileu de Amores*, 1531; *Romagem de Agravados*, 1533; *Amadis da Gaula*, 1533; *Floresta de Enganos*, 1536. A collection of his works was published in 1562.

His *Auto da Barca do Inferno* (1517) was translated into English as 'The Ship of Hell', and there are English translations of a set of four of his plays (*Auto da Alma*, *Exhortação da Guerra*, *Farsa dos Almocreves*, and *Serra de Estrella*), and of a selection of his 'Lyrics'.

VÍGFÚSSON, GÚDBRANDR (1828-89). Icelandic historian and philologist, was mainly educated at Copenhagen, where he subsequently held a post in the Arna-Magnean Library for many years. There he made an intensive study of Icelandic manuscripts. In 1866 he came to England, to take up the post of Reader in Scandinavian Literature at Oxford, where he remained until his death in 1889. He was made a Knight of the Danish Order of Dannebrog in 1885.

He edited a large number of Icelandic classics, including several of the Sagas; he published an *Icelandic-English Dictionary* in 1869-73; also, in collaboration with F. York Powell, *Corpus Poeticum Boreale* (1883) and *Origines Islandicae* (1905).

VILLEGAS, FRANCISCO GÓMEZ DE QUEVEDO Y, *see* QUEVEDO Y VILLEGAS, F. G. DE.

VILLEHARDOUIN, GEOFFROY DE (1165?-1215?). French chronicler, the earliest historian of France, was famous for

his chronicle of the Fourth Crusade which he wrote under the title of *Histoire de la Conquête de Constantinople* ('Chronicle,' E.L. 333). The earliest printed edition of this appeared in 1584. The events of his own adventurous life during that Crusade are incidentally related in his chronicle; nothing is known of his earlier or later years.

VILLIERS DE L'ISLE ADAM, PHILIPPE AUGUSTE MATHIAS DE, COUNT (1838-89). French poet and dramatist, was born at St. Brieuc on Nov. 1838. He wrote poems from an early age, his first volume appearing when he was eighteen. His work soon attracted notice, and it was not long before he was the idol of certain young writers as the leader of a 'symbolic' school in literature. He died in Paris on 19 Aug. 1889.

His works include: *Premières poésies*, 1856-58; *Fantaisies nocturnes*, 1859; *Isis*, 1862; *Morgane*, 1862; *Elèn*, 1866; *La Révolte*, 1870; *Le Nouveau monde*, 1876; *Contes cruels* (2 series), 1883, 1889; *L'Eve future*, 1886; *Tribulat Bonhomet*, 1887; *Le Secret de l'échafaud*, 1888; *Histoires insolites*, 1888; *Histoires souveraines*, 1889; *Axël* (posth.), 1890.

VILLON, FRANÇOIS (1431-80?). French poet, was born in Paris. His name was actually François de Montcorbier; but he was always known by the name of his patron and protector, Guillaume de Villon, a priest and professor at the university, who took the boy into his house at his father's death. He graduated at the university in 1449. He led a thoroughly reckless life, constantly figuring in street brawls, and occasionally in more serious escapades which landed him in prison. In 1456 he was one of a band of marauders who robbed the Chapel of the College of Navarre. He had fled from Paris, and in his absence was sentenced to banishment. After some years he returned (in 1634) to Paris, was arrested, tortured, and condemned to be hanged; but Royal clemency commuted the sentence to ten years' banishment. After that no more is known of his life.

His three books of poems: *Les Lais, ou Petit Testament* (1456), *Le Grand Testament* (1461), and *Codicille*, were printed together at Paris in 1489. (English translations of the 'Testaments', and of selected poems, exist.)

VINET, ALEXANDRE RODOLPHE (1797-1847). Swiss critic and theologian, was born at Lausanne on 17 June 1797. After teaching in the Gymnasium at Basle as a young man, he was ordained in 1819, and married in the same year. Both his critical and his theological writings attracted a wide attention, and several of them were translated into English. He also became prominent in his own country by his advocacy of the disestablishment of the Church. He died at Clarens on 4 May 1847.

His works include: *Mémoire en faveur de la liberté des cultes*, 1826; *Chrestomathie française*, 1829; *Essai sur la Conscience*, 1829; *Discours sur quelques sujets religieux* ('Christian Philosophy'), 1830; *Résumé de l'histoire de la littérature française*, 1839; *Nouveaux Discours*, 1840; *Essai sur la manifestation des convictions religieuses* ('The Conscience of the State'), 1842; *Études évangéliques* ('Gospel Studies'), 1847; *Études sur Pascal* (posth.), 1848; *Méditations évangéliques* ('Evangelical Meditations,' posth.), 1849; *Homilétique* ('Homiletics,' posth.), 1853; *L'Éducation* (posth.), 1855.

(Various volumes of English translations of selections from his theological works have been published.)

VINJE, AASMUND OLAVSSON (1818-70). Norwegian poet and critic, was born at Vinje on 6 April 1818. After his school-days he supported himself, till he was about thirty, by teaching, after which he went to Christiania and made a scanty living by journalism, while he studied for the university. After passing through the university he spent two years in a lawyer's office, supplementing his small salary by what he could make by journalism. In 1858 he started a critical journal, *Dølen*, of which he practically wrote the whole during eight years. In 1862 a small Government grant enabled him to visit England, and in 1865 he was given an official post at Christiania. He became, however, an enthusiastic politician, and his incautious criticism of the authorities led to his dismissal in 1868. He died on 30 July 1870.

His works include: *En Ballade om Kongen*, 1853; *Dølen*, 1858-65; *Ferdaminni fraa Sumaren* 1860, 1861; *A Norseman's View of Britain and the British* (in English), 1863; *Storegut*, 1866; *Blandkorn*, 1867.

VLCEK, JAROSLAV (b. 1860). Czech historian of Czech literature, was born in Northern Hungary and educated there, afterwards returning to Bohemia.

His works include: *Literatura na Slovensku*, 1881; *Dějiny Literatury Slovenskej*, 1889-90; *Dějiny České Literatury*, 1893; *Pavel Josef Safářík*, 1896; *Nové kapitoly z dějin literatury České*, 1912.

VOGELWEIDE, WALTHER VON DER, *see* WALTHER VON DER VOGELWEIDE.

VOGT, NILS COLLETT (b. 1864). Norwegian poet, novelist, and dramatist, was born at Christiania on 24 Sept. 1864. He has had a busy and successful literary career, beginning with journalism when he was little more than a boy. He married in 1894.

His works include: *Digte*, 1887; *Familiens Sorg*, 1889; *Fra Vaar til Høst*, 1894; *Musik og Vaar*, 1896; *Det dyre Brød*,

1900; *Harriet Blick*, 1902; *Mennesker*, 1903; *To Mennesker*, 1904; *Fra Kristiania*, 1904; *Paa Reise*, 1907; *Digte i Udvalg*, 1908; *Spændte Sind*, 1910; *Moren*, 1913; *Therese*, 1914; *Hjemkomst*, 1917; *Smaa Breve fra Finnmarken*, 1918; *Karneval*, 1920; *Levende og Døde*, 1922; *Ned fra Berget*, 1924; *Forbi er forbi*, 1929.

VOLTAIRE, FRANÇOIS MARIE AROUET DE (1694-1778). French dramatist, poet, novelist and philosopher, was born in Paris on 21 Nov. 1694. He was educated at a Jesuit college, and soon showed signs of precocity. He was put to work in the office of his father, who was a lawyer, but he proved very restive under the monotony of it. He gradually made influential friends, who utilized his wit by getting him to write lampoons on their enemies; the result of this was that in 1716 he was exiled from Paris as a punishment for such offences. Returning in the following year he repeated the offence, and was sent to the Bastille. In 1718 he began his career of success with his play *Cedipe*, which was performed at the Théâtre Français. He published this play under the name of 'De Voltaire', which he now adopted in place of his father's name of Arouet. His father died in 1721, leaving him certain means. Imprudence with his pen again landed him in the Bastille in 1725; on being released in 1726 he came to England, where he remained for three years, being well received and making acquaintances in influential quarters. In 1729 he was permitted to return to Paris; and he busied himself, for a time fairly peaceably, with his pen. By 1733, however, he was again in danger of trouble at the hands of the authorities, two of his books, *Lettres Philosophiques* and *Le Temple du Goût*, being essentially of the nature of attacks on the Government of France. To avoid arrest he went to Lorraine, and took refuge in the château of the Marquise de Châtelet, remaining there until he was allowed to return to Paris in 1735. He did not avail himself of the permission to settle there, but visited Paris from time to time. This was probably a prudent course, as his writings and his participation in Court intrigues were constantly getting him into trouble. In 1746 he was elected to the Academy. In 1751 he went to Berlin, on the invitation of Frederick, King of Prussia, and managed to retain the King's favour for nearly two years; by 1753, however, he had made a further stay impossible, and, being still excluded from Paris, he settled down on the Lake of Geneva in 1754 and continued his literary work. His last visit to Paris was in Feb. 1778, when he was received with much public favour. He fell ill there, and died on 30 May 1778.

His chief works include: *Cedipe*, 1718; *La Henriade* ('The Henriad'), 1723; *Brutus*, 1731; *Histoire de Charles XII* ('History of Charles XII,' E.L. 270), 1731; *Zaïre* ('Zaire'), 1732; *Le Temple du Goût* ('The Temple of Taste'), 1733;

Zadig ('Zadig'), 1733; *Lettres Philosophiques* ('Letters concerning the English Nation'), 1734; *Alzire* ('Alzire'), 1736; *Éléments de la philosophie de Newton* ('Elements of Sir Isaac Newton's Philosophy'), 1736; *Discours sur l'Homme* ('Epistles'), 1738; *Mahomet* ('Mahomet'), 1741; *Mérope* ('Merope'), 1743; *Sémiramis* ('Semiramis'), 1748; *Oreste*, 1750; *Le Siècle de Louis XIV* ('The Age of Louis XIV,' E.L. 780), 1751; *Micromégas* ('Micromegas'), 1752; *Abrégé de l'histoire universelle*, 1753; *Annales de l'Empire* ('Annals of the Empire'), 1754; *La Pucelle* ('The Maid of Orleans'), 1755; *Essai sur l'histoire générale* ('Universal History'; later editions called *Essai sur le mœurs et l'esprit des Nations*), 1756; *Candide* ('Candide'), 1759; *Tancrède*, 1760; *Commentaire sur Corneille*, 1764; *Dictionnaire philosophique* ('Philosophical Dictionary'), anon., 1764; *L'Ingénu* ('The Pupil of Nature'), 1767; *L'Homme aux quarante écus* (anon.), 1768; *Œuvres* (30 vols.), 1768-77; *La Bible enfin expliquée*, 1776; *Irène*, 1778.

His 'Works' were published in 70 vols., 1785-89; an English translation of 'Works', in 38 vols., in 1778-81.

VONDEL, JOOST VAN DEN (1587-1679). Dutch poet and dramatist, was born at Cologne on 17 Nov. 1587. Shortly after the death of his father, who had returned to Amsterdam in 1597, he married and embarked upon a drapery business. His wife, who was an excellent business woman, undertook all the management of the shop, and left him leisure for his literary pursuits. He was a devout man, and the result of the ruthless behaviour of the extreme Calvinists was to drive him into the Church of Rome in 1641. In 1656 his son, who had by that time been entrusted with the management of the family business, had succeeded in ruining it and had absconded. Vondel was, in consequence, obliged to sacrifice all he had to satisfy the creditors, and took a clerk's post in a Government office. He died at Amsterdam on 5 Feb. 1679.

His works (of which J. H. W. Unger published a Bibliography in 1888) comprise a voluminous collection of dramas, poems, satirical pieces, and translations. Some of the more notable are: *Pascha*, 1610-12; *Hierusalem Verwoest*, 1620; *Palamedes*, 1625; *Gijsbreght van Aemstel*, 1637; *De Gebroeders*, 1639; *Maeghden*, 1639; *Joseph in Dothan*, 1640; *Joseph in Egypten*, 1640; *Verscheide Gedichten*, 1644; *Maria Stuart*, 1646; *De Leeuwendalers*, 1647; *Poezy*, 1647, etc.; *Lucifer* ('Lucifer'), 1654; *Salmoeneus*, 1657; *Jephtha*, 1659; *Koning David*, 1660; *Joannes de Boetgezant*, 1662; *Treurspeelen*, 1662; *Batavische Gebroeders*, 1663; *Faeton*, 1663; *Adam in Ballingschap*, 1664; *Noah*, 1667.

VÖRÖSMARTY, MIHÁLY (1800-55). Hungarian poet and dramatist, was born at Pusztá-Nyék on 1 Dec. 1800, and

educated at Pest, where he studied law. He made an early success with his pen, producing lyrics and dramas, and became a prominent figure in literary circles in Pesth, where he spent his life. He was a close friend of Kisfaludy (q.v.), and a great ally of the young 'Romantics'. He was elected to the Hungarian Academy in 1830, and later succeeded Kisfaludy as director of its Philological Section. He was elected to the Diet in 1848; and died on 19 Nov. 1855.

Besides his contributions to literary periodicals, and translations from Shakespeare, his works include: *Zalán futása*, 1825; *Cserhalom*, 1825; *Salamon Király*, 1827; *A Bujdosók*, 1830; *Csongor és Tünde*, 1831; *Két szomséd vár*, 1831; *Vérnász*, 1833; *Szózat*, 1836; *Az elhagyott anya*, 1837; *Az úri hölgyhöz*, 1841; *A vén cigány*, 1854.

VRCHLICKÝ, JAROSLAV [pseudonym of Emil Bohuš Frida] (1853-1912). Czech writer, was born at Louny, Bohemia, on 17 Feb. 1853. His father, who was a commercial man, gave him a good schooling at Prague, where the young man soon obtained educational work. In 1893 he was appointed Professor of Comparative Literature at Prague University. In 1901 he was elected a perpetual member of the Upper Chamber at Vienna. He was secretary of the literary section of the Czech 'Academy'. He is one of the most outstanding figures in Czech literature in the nineteenth century, his poems and dramas having had a marked influence in opening up the Czech language for literary purposes. The bulk of his literary output is astonishing, some 200 volumes (poetry, dramas, critical works, fiction, anthologies, and translations from Dante, Byron, Cervantes, Victor Hugo and others) having come from his pen in a literary life of some forty years, during which time he was also engaged in scholastic and professorial work. He broke down from overwork in 1910, and died two years later.

Some of his chief works are: *Z Hlubin*, 1875; *Duch a Svět*, 1878; *Sonety Samotáře*, 1885; *Epické Básně*, 1885; *Zlomky epopeje*, 1886; *Dramatická Dila*, 1886-1908; *Motýli všech barev*, 1887; *Zlatý Prach*, 1888; *Studie a podobizny*, 1892; *Moje Sonata*, 1893; *Bar-Kochba*, 1897; *Hudba v duši*, 1897; *Nové Studie a podobizny*, 1897; *O knihách a lidech*, 1899; *Votivní Desky*, 1902; *Rosprawy Literární*, 1906, etc.

W

WALLER, MAX [pseudonym of Maurice Warlomont] (1860-89). Flemish writer, is notable as the first editor of 'La Jeune Belgique', a journal in which he acted as sponsor and patron to a number of young Flemish writers, his contributors including, amongst others, Georges Eekhoud, Iwan Gilkin and Georges Rodenbach.

His works include: *La Vie bête*, 1883; *L'Amour fantasque*, 1883; *Le Salon de Bruxelles*, 1884; *La Flûte à Siebel*, 1891.

WALTHER VON DER VOGELWEIDE (1170?-1230?). The most prominent medieval German 'Minnesänger', was born in Tyrol. Little is known of his life, except that he apparently spent the greater part of it as a wandering bard at various Courts in Germany. He was in this way probably under the patronage at various times of Frederick I, Hermann of Thuringia, Dietrich of Meissen, Philip of Swabia, Otto IV, and Frederick II. He is reputed to have been an active champion of the powers of the Emperor as opposed to those of the Pope, and the strength of his political opinions may have been the reason of his frequent change of patronage. His *Gedichte* have been frequently re-edited.

WARLOMONT, MAURICE, *see* WALLER, MAX.

WEDEKIND, FRANK (1864-1918). German dramatist, was born at Hanover on 24 July 1864. He was educated in Switzerland. As a young man he was engaged successively as a journalist, an advertising agent, and book-keeper to a circus, until he found his feet as a writer of plays. He took to the stage in 1897, married in 1906, and acted with his wife in his plays. He died at Munich on 9 March 1918.

His works include: *Frühlings Erwachen* ('The Awakening of Spring'), 1891; *Der Erdgeist*, 1895; *Die Kammersänger*, 1899; *Der Marquis von Keith*, 1900; *So ist das Leben*, 1902; *Die Büchse von Pandora*, 1904; *Hiddallah*, 1905; *Mine-Haha*, 1906; *Die junge Welt*, 1907; *Die Musik*, 1907; *Zensur*, 1907; *Oaha*, 1908; *Schloss Wetterstein*, 1910; *Werke*, 1912-19; *Simson*, 1913; *Franziska*, 1913; *Herakles*, 1917.

WELHAVEN, JOHANN SEBASTIAN CAMMERMEYER (1807-73). Norwegian poet and critic, was born at Bergen on 22 Dec. 1807. He was originally intended for the Church, but eventually took to journalism and the writing of

poetry, making a considerable success with the latter from about his twenty-fifth year. He spent a year or two travelling in France, Germany and Italy, and in 1838 settled in Christiania, where he lectured on Norwegian and Danish literature. He produced a quantity of poems, and on the critical side of his work was notorious for his attacks on the somewhat extravagant poetic style of his contemporary Wergeland (q.v.). He was for some time engaged to Wergeland's sister Camilla (afterwards Camilla Collett [q.v.]), until the situation became so strained that the engagement was broken off. In 1839 he was appointed Professor of Philosophy at Christiania, and held the post until failing health forced him to resign it in 1868.

His works include: *Digtekunst og Polemik*, 1832; *Norges Dæmring*, 1834; *Digte*, 1839; *Nyere Digte*, 1845; *Reisebilleder og Digte*, 1851; *Om Ludwig Holberg*, 1854; *Skildringer*, 1860; *Ewald og de norske Digtere*, 1863; *Samlede Skrifter*, 1867-68.

WERGELAND, HENRIK ARNOLD (1808-45). Norwegian poet and dramatist, was born at Christiansand on 17 June 1808. After studying at Christiania, he contributed poems to journals from an early age. His fervent nationalism made his poetry for a long time more popular than any other in Norway; and his literary influence was considerable, despite the constant attacks made on him by Welhaven (q.v.) and others on the ground of his exuberant style. After a visit to England in 1831, he studied medicine for some years and published a treatise on cholera in 1839; but he did not pursue that line of work, his successes with his plays and poems making a literary life prove more attractive. He was appointed Assistant Librarian at Christiania University in 1836; received a 'literary pension' in 1839, and married in that year; and was appointed Keeper of the Public Records in 1840. He died on 12 July 1845.

His works include: *Ah!* (published under the pseudonym 'Siful-Sifadda'), 1827; *Irreparabile Tempus*, 1828; *Sinclairs Død*, 1828; *Phantasma*, 1829; *Hvad Mennesket veed*, 1829, *Digte* (2 series), 1829, 1833; *Harlequin Virtuos*, 1830; *Opium*, 1830; *Skabelsen, Mennesket og Messias*, 1830 (revised edition, under title *Mennesket*, 1845); *Spræt i Vasfat*, 1832; *Spaniolen*, 1833; *Cæsar*, 1833; *De sidste Kloge*, 1835; *Barnemodersken*, 1835; *Kong Carl Johans Historie*, 1837; *Bien*, 1838; *Hytten*, 1838; *De to Elskerinder*, 1838; *Den indiske Cholera*, 1839; *Jan van Huysums Blomstertykke*, 1840; *Min Vius Hjemkomst*, 1841; *George Frederik von Krohg*, 1841; *Venetianerne*, 1841; *Svalen*, 1841; *Norges Konstitutions Historie*, 1841-43; *Jøden*, 1842; *Sujetter for Versemagere*, 1842; *Jødinden*, 1844; *Den engelske Lods*, 1844; *Hans Jakobsens Ost*, 1844; *For Arbeidsklassen*, 1845.

WICKRAM, JORG (1505?-60?). The earliest German novelist, whose work marks the transition from medieval romance to the modern novel, was a native of Kolmar.

His works, which had many immediate imitators, include; *Ritter Galmy* (anon.), 1539; *Der verlorne Sun*, 1540; *Gabriotto und Reinhard*, 1551; *Tobias*, 1551; *Der jungen Knaben Spiegel*, 1554; *Das Rollwagenbüchlein*, 1555; *Der Irr Reitend Bilger*, 1556; *Die siben Hauptlaster*, 1556; *Der Goldtfaden*, 1557; *Von guten und bösen Nachbarn*, 1557.

WIELAND, CHRISTOPH MARTIN (1733-1813). German miscellaneous writer, was born at Oberholzheim on 5 Sept. 1733. In his student days at Tübingen he wrote poems which attracted the attention of Bodmer (q.v.), who gave him encouragement which culminated in a visit to Bodmer in Switzerland in 1752. Unhappily they did not prove congenial to each other; but Wieland remained in Switzerland for eight years, engaged in tutorial work and writing plays and novels. He had studied law at Tübingen, and in 1760 was given a legal appointment at Biberach. Between 1762 and 1766, besides original work in fiction, he translated 22 of Shakespeare's plays, and also produced translations from the Greek and Latin classics. In 1765 he married. In 1769 he was appointed Professor of Philosophy at Erfurt, and held the post till he was invited in 1772 to become tutor to the sons of the Duchess of Saxe-Weimar. The rest of his life was spent at Weimar, where he produced a number of novels and volumes of verse; he also founded the 'Deutsche Merkur', which developed into the leading literary periodical in Germany. He died at Weimar on 20 Jan. 1813.

His works include: *Die Natur der Dinge* (anon.), 1752; *Moralische Briefe in Versen*, 1752; *Anti-Ovid*, 1752; *Der geprüfte Abraham* (anon.), 1753; *Briefe von Verstorbenen*, 1753; *Sympathien*, 1756; *Empfindungen eines Christen*, 1757; *Johanna Gray*, 1758; *Cyrus*, 1759; *Araspes und Panthea*, 1760; *Don Sylvio de Rosalva*, 1764; *Komische Erzählungen*, 1765; *Geschichte des Agathons* (anon.), 1766-67; *Idris* (anon.), 1768; *Musarion*, 1769; *Combabus* (anon.), 1770; *Beiträge zur geheimen Geschichte des menschlichen Verstandes*, 1770; *Die Grazien* (anon.), 1770; *Der neue Amadis* (anon.), 1771; *Der goldene Spiegel* (anon.), 1772; *Alcesie* (anon.), 1773; *Geschichte der Abderiten* ('The Republic of Fools'), 1774; *Der Danishmend*, 1775; *Das Wintermärchen*, 1776; *Das Sommermärchen*, 1777; *Geron der Adelige*, 1777; *Die Wünsche*, 1778; *Oberon* ('Oberon'), 1780; *Dschinnistan*, 1786-89; *Neue Göttergespräche* ('Dialogues of the Gods'), 1791; *Geheime Geschichte des Philosophen Peregrinus Proteus* ('Confessions in Elysium'), 1791; *Agathodämon*, 1799; *Aristipp*, 1800-02. He published his *Collected Works*, in 45 vols., in 1794-1802.

WIERS-JENSSEN, HANS (b. 1866). Norwegian dramatist, was born at Bergen on 25 Nov. 1866. He held a post at the Christiania theatre from 1895 to 1898; was stage-manager at the Bergen theatre from 1898 to 1906, and at Christiania from 1906 to 1909. He married in 1894.

His works include: *Præsten paa Korshavn*, 1907; *Tante Mine fortæller*, 1910; *Saul*, 1916; *Krøniker fra den gamle By*, 1916; *Anne Pedersdotter* ('Anna Pedersdotter'), 1917; *Alhambra*, 1918; *Billeder fra Bergens ældste Teaterhistorie*, 1921; *De store Medier*, 1922; *Hvorhen*, 1922; *Laurentius*, 1923; *Nationalteatret gennem 25 Aar*, 1924; *Den nationale Scene*, 1926.

WOESTIJNE, KAREL VAN DE (b. 1878). Flemish poet and essayist, was born at Ghent 10 March 1878. He was educated in that city, where he still holds a professorial post. He is a member of the Royal Flemish Academy.

His works include: *Het Vaderhuis*, 1902; *De Vlaamsche Primitieven*, 1903; *Laethemsche Brieven*, 1904; *Verzen*, 1905; *Janus*, 1908; *De Gulden Schaduw*, 1910; *De Ilias*, 1910; *Afwijkingen*, 1910; *Kunst en Geest in Vlaanderen*, 1910; *Interludiën* (2 series), 1912, 1914; *De bestendige Aanwezigheid*, 1918; *Goddelijke Verbeeldingen*, 1918; *De Modderen Man*, 1920; *Substrata*, 1924; *Het zatte Hart*, 1924; *De Zon in den Rug*, 1924; *Beginnelsen der Chemie*, 1925; *God aan Zee*, 1927; *De Schroeflijn*, 1928.

WOLFF-BECKER, ELIZABETH (1738-1804). Dutch novelist, was born (Elizabeth Becker) at Vlissingen on 24 July 1738. When she was twenty-one she married Adrian Wolff, a widower of fifty-two. After his death in 1777 she lived until 1795 in France with her friend Agatha Deken, in collaboration with whom many of her works were written. In 1795 she returned to Holland, and lived at The Hague until her death on 5 Nov. 1804.

Her works, which enjoyed great popularity, include: *Bespiegelingen over het Genoegen*, 1763; *De Grijsaard*, 1767-69; *Walcheren*, 1769; *Zedengang der Menschenliefde*, 1772; *Arnold Geesteranus*, 1775; *Beemster Winter-Buitenleven*, 1775-78; *De Borger*, 1778-80; *Economische Liedjes*, 1780-90; *Brieven over verscheidene Onderwerper*, 1780-81; *Onderwyzend Gesprek*, 1781; *Historie van Sara Burgerhart*, 1782; *Historie van den Heer Willem Leevend*, 1784-86; *Mengel-poëzy*, 1785-86; *Brieven van Abraham Blankaart*, 1787-89; *Wandelingen door Bourgogne*, 1789; *Historie van Cornelia Wildschut*, 1793-96; *Geschrift eener bejaarde Vrouw*, 1802.

WOLFRAM VON ESCHENBACH (1170?-1220?). Medieval German poet, was an outstanding figure in the poetry of his day. He was a Bavarian; is known to have been at the Court of Hermann of Thuringia from 1203 to 1207, and to have

died at his home at Eschenbach. He was a knightly figure, whose poetry, though so much valued by his contemporaries and successors, is said to have seemed of less importance to him than his knighthood. He is said, indeed, to have been illiterate, and to have needed to be read to and to dictate. His poems, probably written at the beginning of the thirteenth century, were: *Parzival* (adapted from the French of Chrétien de Troyes, q.v.), *Titurel*, and *Wächter-Lieder*. The first two were first printed in 1477. One of the most complete modern editions of his works is that edited by A. Leitzmann in 1902.

WÜRZBURG, KONRAD VON, *see* KONRAD VON WÜRZBURG.

Z

ZEYER, JULIUS (1841–1901). Czech poet and novelist, was born at Prague. He had a good education, his father being a commercial man in easy circumstances, and he gradually drifted into the practice of literature. His life was spent partly in Bohemia and partly abroad, and his work won him an assured position among the literary men of Bohemia who were seeking to widen the scope of their country's literature. He was taken seriously ill in 1900, and died in the following year. He had achieved considerable popularity with his writings, which are mainly of a romantic character.

His works include: *Griselda*, 1883; *Čechův Příchod*, 1886; *Jan Maria Plojhar*, 1888; *Kronika o Svatém Brandanu Básen*, 1886; *Tri legendy o Krucifixu*, 1895; *Karolinská Epopeja*, 1896; *Vyšehrad*, 1898; *Román o věrném přátelství Amise e Amila*, 1900; *Sebrané Spisy*, 1900, etc.

ZOLA, ÉMILE (1840–1902). French novelist, was born in Paris on 2 April 1840. As a young man he obtained work as a clerk; but the reception of his first book, *Contes à Ninon*, when he was twenty-four, made him determine to burn his boats and risk all on a literary career. He made a living by journalism while writing his early books and until their success furnished enough to support him. His great scheme of a series of stories dealing with the fortunes of a family (*Les Rougon-Macquart*) took shape in 1871 when the first book, *La Fortune des Rougon*, appeared. It and its successors had an immediate success, and his name as a 'realistic' novelist was made. In the 'Dreyfus Affair' in 1898 he was an ardent champion of the unfortunate Capt. Dreyfus. His famous letter, 'J'accuse', published in the journal 'L'Aurore', brought on him a prosecution, as he wished. He was condemned, but appealed, and the proceedings were cancelled and a second trial ordered. He did not wait, however, for the second trial, but took refuge in England and did not return to France till 1899, when the revision of the Dreyfus trial took place. He died in Paris on 29 Sept. 1902, and was honoured with a public funeral.

His works include: *Contes à Ninon* ('Stories for Ninon'), 1864; *Thérèse Raquin* ('Thérèse Raquin'), 1867; *La Fortune des Rougon* ('The Fortune of the Rougons'), 1871; *La Curée* ('The Rush for the Spoil'), 1874; *Le Ventre de Paris* ('Fat and Thin'), 1874; *La Conquête de Plassans* ('The Conquest of Plassans'), 1875; *La Faute de l'Abbé Mouret* ('Abbé Mouret's

Transgression'), 1875; *Son Excellence Eugène Rougon* ('His Excellency Eugène Rougon'), 1877; *Une Page d'Amour* ('A Love Episode'), 1878; *Nana* ('Nana'), 1880; *L'Attaque du Moulin* ('The Attack on the Mill'), 1880; *Le Roman Expérimental* ('The Experimental Novel'), 1880; *Pot-Bouille* ('Piping Hot'), 1882; *Au Bonheur des Dames* ('The Ladies' Paradise'), 1883; *La Joie de vivre* ('The Joy of Life'), 1884; *Germinal* ('Germinal', E. L. 897), 1885; *L'Œuvre* ('His Masterpiece'), 1886; *La Terre* ('The Soil'), 1888; *Le Rêve* ('The Dream'), 1888; *La Bête humaine* ('The Monomaniac'), 1890; *L'Argent* ('Money'), 1891; *Le Déraillement* ('The Downfall'), 1892; *Le Docteur Pascal* ('Doctor Pascal'), 1893; *Lourdes* ('Lourdes'), 1894; *Rome* ('Rome'), 1896; *Paris* ('Paris'), 1898; *Fécondité* ('Fruitfulness'), 1899.

ZWEIG, ARNOLD (b. 1887). German novelist, was born on 10 Nov. 1887 at Glogau, and educated at Munich, Berlin and Göttingen. From 1915 to 1918 he served in the army. Subsequently he devoted himself to writing, having previously made a success (between 1911 and 1915) with some novels. In 1923 he settled in Berlin. He is an enthusiastic socialist and Zionist.

His works include: *Familie Klopfer*, 1911; *Die Novellen um Claudia* ('Claudia'), 1912; *Abigail und Nabal*, 1912; *Die Bestie*, 1914; *Ritualmord in Ungarn*, 1915; *Das ostjüdische Antlitz*, 1920; *Söhne*, 1923; *Gernferne Schatten*, 1923; *Das neue Kanaan*, 1925; *Frühe Fahrten*, 1925; *Der Regenbogen*, 1926; *Der Spiegel des Grossen Kaisers*, 1926; *Juden auf der deutschen Bühne*, 1928; *Der Streit um den Sergeanten Grischa* ('The Case of Sergeant Grischa'), 1928; *Herkunft und Zukunft*, 1929; *Junge Frau von 1914*, 1931; *Mädchen und Frauen*, 1931.

ZWEIG, STEPHAN (b. 1881). German novelist and poet, was born at Vienna on 28 Nov. 1881. Soon after graduating at the university he attracted attention by a volume of poems which has been followed by a series of successful novels and biographies.

His works include: *Silberne Saiten*, 1900; *Die Liebe der Erika Ewald*, 1904; *Die früheste Kranze*, 1907; *Thersites*, 1907; *Emile Verhaeren* ('Verhaeren'), 1910; *Erstes Erlebnis*, 1911; *Das Hans am Meer*, 1912; *Jeremias* ('Jeremiah'), 1917; *Drei Meister*, 1920; *Die Baumeister der Welt* ('Master Builders'), 1920-28; *Amok*, 1921; *Der Kampf mit dem Dämon*, 1921; *Romain Rolland* ('Romain Rolland'), 1921; *Gesammelte Gedichte*, 1924; *Verwirrung der Gefühle* ('Conflicts'), 1926; *Marceline Desbordes-Valmore*, 1927; *Joseph Fouché* ('Fouché'), 1929; *Das Lamm des Armen*, 1929; *Der Zwang*, 1929; *Sternstunden der Menschheit*, 1930; *Die Heilung durch den Geist*, 1931; *Die Kette*, 1932.

LIST OF AUTHORS, ARRANGED BY
LANGUAGES

LIST OF AUTHORS, ARRANGED BY LANGUAGES

BELGIAN AND FLEMISH

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| Étienne de Gerlache, 1785-1871 | Georges Rodenbach, 1855-98 |
| Karel Ledeganck, 1805-47 | Émile Verhaeren, 1855-1916 |
| Hendrik Conscience, 1812-83 | Albrecht Rodenbach, 1856-80 |
| Joseph Kervyn de Lettenhove, 1817-91 | Iwan Gilkin, 1858-1924 |
| Charles Potvin, 1818-1902 | Max Waller, 1860-89 |
| Émile de Laveleye, 1822-92 | Charles Van Lerberghe, 1861-1907 |
| Charles de Coster, 1827-79 | Pol de Mont, 1857-1931 |
| Louis Hymans, 1829-84 | Cyriel Buysse, <i>b.</i> 1859 |
| Guido Gezelle, 1830-99 | Maurice Maeterlinck, <i>b.</i> 1862 |
| Octave Pirmez, 1832-83 | Stijn Streuvels, <i>b.</i> 1871 |
| Edmond Picard, 1836-1924 | Émile Cammaerts, <i>b.</i> 1878 |
| Antoine Lemonnier, 1844-1913 | Karel Van de Woestijne, <i>b.</i> 1878 |
| Georges Eekhoud, 1854-1927 | |

BOHEMIAN (CZECH)

- | | |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| Jan Amos Comenius, 1592-1670 | Svatopluk Čech, 1846-1908 |
| Josef Dobrovský, 1753-1829 | Count Francis Lützow, 1849-1916 |
| Josef Jungmann, 1773-1847 | Alois Jirasek, 1851-1930 |
| Jan Kollar, 1793-1852 | Jaroslav Vrchlický, 1853-1912 |
| František Palacký, 1798-1876 | Karel M. Čapek-Chod, 1860-1927 |
| Karel Hynek Mácha, 1810-36 | Tomas Masaryk, <i>b.</i> 1850 |
| Jan Neruda, 1834-91 | Jaroslav Vlček, <i>b.</i> 1860 |
| Vítězslav Hálek, 1835-74 | Jan Svatopluk Machar, <i>b.</i> 1864 |
| Julius Zeyer, 1841-1901 | Otokar Březina, <i>b.</i> 1868 |
| Josef Václav Sládek, 1845-1912 | Karel Čapek, <i>b.</i> 1890 |

DANISH

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Christiern Pedersen, 1480?-1554 | Knud Lynhe Rahbek, 1760-1830 |
| Anders Christensen Arrebo, 1587-1637 | Adam Gottlob Ohlenschläger, 1779-1850 |
| Thomas Kingo, 1634-1703 | Steen Steensen Blicher, 1782-1848 |
| Ludvig Holberg, 1684-1754 | Nikolai Grundtvig, 1783-1872 |
| Johannes Ewald, 1743-81 | |

DANISH—*continued*

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| Bernhard Severin Ingemann, 1789-1862 | Holger Drachmann, 1846-1908 |
| Johan Ludwig Heiberg, 1791-1860 | Jens Peter Jacobsen, 1847-1885 |
| Niels Matthias Petersen, 1791-1862 | Hermann Bang, 1857-1912 |
| Poul Martin Möller, 1794-1838 | Karl Gjellerup, 1857-1919 |
| Hans Christian Andersen, 1805-75 | Jakob Knudsen, 1858-1917 |
| Frederik Paludan - Müller, 1809-76 | Viggo Stuckenberg, 1862-1905 |
| Sören Kierkegaard, 1813-55 | Henrik Pontoppidan, <i>b.</i> 1857 |
| Meir Aaron Goldschmidt, 1819-97 | Johannes Jørgensen, <i>b.</i> 1866 |
| Georg Brandes, 1842-1927 | Martin Andersen-Nexø, <i>b.</i> 1869 |
| | Helge Rode, <i>b.</i> 1870 |
| | Valdemar Rørdam, <i>b.</i> 1872 |
| | Johannes Jensen, <i>b.</i> 1873 |
| | Johannes Anker - Larsen, <i>b.</i> 1874 |

DUTCH

- | | |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| Desiderius Erasmus, 1467-1536 | Jacob Geel, 1789-1862 |
| Jacob Cats, 1577-1660 | Isaac Da Costa, 1798-1860 |
| Pieter Hooft, 1581-1647 | Jacob Van Lennep, 1802-68 |
| Gerbrand Bredero, 1585-1618 | Everhardus Johannes Potgieter, 1808-75 |
| Joost van den Vondel, 1587-1679 | Anna Bosboom - Toussaint, 1812-86 |
| Constantijn Huygens, 1596-1687 | Nikolaas Beets, 1814-1903 |
| Benedictus de Spinoza, 1632-1677 | Eduard Douwes Dekker, 1820-87 |
| Pieter Langendijk, 1683-1756 | Louis Couperus, 1863-1923 |
| Elizabeth Wolff-Becker, 1738-1804 | Herman Heijermans, 1864-1924 |
| Agatha Deken, 1741-1804 | Frederik Willem Van Eeden, <i>b.</i> 1860 |
| Antoni Starling, 1747-1840 | Jan Fabricius, <i>b.</i> 1871 |
| Willem Bilderdijk, 1756-1831 | Israel Querido, <i>b.</i> 1874 |

FINNISH

- | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Elias Lönnrot, 1802-84 | Juhani Aho, 1861-1921 |
| Zakris Topelius, 1818-98 | Johannes Linnankoski, 1876-1913 |
| Pietari Päivärinta, 1827-1913 | Eino Leino, 1878-1925 |
| Aleksis Kivi, 1834-72 | Arvid Järnefelt, <i>b.</i> 1861 |
| Paavo Emil Cajander, 1846-1913 | Yrjö Hirn, <i>b.</i> 1870 |

FRENCH (AND PROVENÇAL)

- Chrétien de Troyes, twelfth century
 Marie de France, twelfth century
 Geoffroy de Villehardouin, 1165?-1215?
 Guillaume de Lorris, thirteenth century
 Jean de Meung, thirteenth century
 Jean de Joinville, 1225-1317
 Jean Froissart, 1338?-1410?
 Christine de Pisan, 1364-1430?
 Alain Chartier, 1385?-1449
 François Villon, 1431-80?
 Philippe de Commines, 1445?-1509
 Pierre Gringoire, 1480?-1538
 Marguerite de Navarre, 1492-1549
 François Rabelais, 1494?-1553
 Clément Marot, 1496?-1554
 Jacques Amyot, 1513-93
 Joachim du Bellay, 1522-60
 Pierre de Ronsard, 1524-85
 Michael de Montaigne, 1533-92
 Pierre de Brantôme, 1540?-1614
 Guillaume de Saluste du Bartas, 1544-90
 François de Malherbe, 1555-1628
 Mathurin Regnier, 1573-1616
 René Descartes, 1596-1650
 Charles Sorel, 1597?-1674
 Pierre Corneille, 1606-84
 Madeleine de Scudéry, 1607-1701
 Paul Scarron, 1610-60
 Cardinal de Retz, 1613-79
 François de La Rochefoucauld, 1613-80
 Charles de Saint-Évremond, 1613-1703
 Cyrano de Bergerac, 1620-55
 Jean de La Fontaine, 1621-95
 Jean Baptiste Poquelin de Molière, 1622-73
 Blaise Pascal, 1623-62
 Thomas Corneille, 1625-1709
 Marie de Sévigné, 1626-94
 Jacques Bossuet, 1627-1704
 Charles Perrault, 1628-1703
 Marie Madeleine de La Fayette, 1634-93
 Nicolas Malebranche, 1638-1715
 Jean Racine, 1639-99
 Pierre Bayle, 1647-1706
 François de la Mothe Fénelon, 1651-1715
 Jean François Regnard, 1655-1709
 Alain René Le Sage, 1668-1747
 Jean Baptiste Rousseau, 1671-1741
 Prosper de Crébillon, 1674-1762
 Philippe Destouches, 1680-1754
 Pierre de Marivaux, 1688-1763
 Charles de Montesquieu, 1689-1755
 François de Voltaire, 1694-1778
 Antoine François Prévost d'Exiles, 1697-1763
 Comte de Buffon, 1707-88
 Jean Jacques Rousseau, 1712-1778
 Denis Diderot, 1713-84
 Marquis de Vauvenargues, 1715-47
 Claude Adrien Helvétius, 1715-71
 Jean le Rond d'Alembert, 1717-83
 Jean François Marmontel, 1723-99
 Pierre Augustin de Beaumarchais, 1732-99

ITALIAN—*continued*

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Luigi Pirandello, <i>b.</i> 1867 | Filippo Tommaso Marinetti, |
| Grazia Deledda, <i>b.</i> 1875 | <i>b.</i> 1881 |
| Giovanni Gentile, <i>b.</i> 1875 | Giovanni Papini, <i>b.</i> 1881 |

NORWEGIAN

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| Johan Nordahl Bruhn, 1745-1816 | Sophus Bugge, 1833-1907 |
| Henrik Anker Bjærregaard, 1792-1842 | Jonas Lie, 1833-1908 |
| Johan Welhaven, 1807-73 | Alexander Kielland, 1849-1906 |
| Henrik Wergeland, 1808-45 | Arne Garborg, 1851-1924 |
| Peter Christen Asbjørnsen, 1812-85 | Hans Ernest Kinck, 1865-1926 |
| Jørgen Moe, 1813-82 | Gunnar Heiberg, <i>b.</i> 1857 |
| Camilla Collett, 1813-95 | Knut Hamsun, <i>b.</i> 1859 |
| Aasmund Vinje, 1818-70 | Nils Collett Vogt, <i>b.</i> 1864 |
| Henrik Ibsen, 1828-1906 | Hans Wiers-Jenssen, <i>b.</i> 1866 |
| Björnstjerne Björnson, 1832-1910 | Johan Bojer, <i>b.</i> 1872 |
| | Sigrid Undset, <i>b.</i> 1882 |

POLISH

- | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Ignatius Krasicki, 1735-1801 | Józef Ignacy Kraszewski, 1812-87 |
| Julian Ursin Niemcewicz, 1757-1841 | Eliza Orzesko, 1842-1910 |
| Aleksander Fredro, 1793-1876 | Henryk Sienkiewicz, 1846-1916 |
| Adam Mickiewicz, 1798-1855 | Ladislás Stanislas Reymont, 1867-1925 |
| Juljusz Slowacki, 1809-49 | Stanislas Przybyszewski, 1868-1927 |
| Zygmunt Krasinski, 1812-1859 | |

PORTUGUESE

- | | |
|--|---|
| Fernão Lopez, 1380?-1460? | João Baptista de Almeida Garrett, 1799-1854 |
| Gil Vicente, 1465?-1536? | Alexandre Herculano de Carvalho e Araujo, 1810-77 |
| Garcia de Resende, 1470-1536 | Camillo de Castello Branco, 1825-90 |
| Francisco de Sá de Miranda, 1485?-1558 | João de Deus, 1830-96 |
| João de Barros, 1496?-1570 | José Maria Eça de Queiroz, 1843-1900 |
| Francisco de Moraes, 1500?-72 | Joaquim Theophilo Braga, 1843-1924 |
| Damião de Goes, 1502-74 | Joaquim Pedro de Oliveira Martins, 1845-94 |
| Fernão Mendes Pinto, 1509-83 | |
| Luis de Camoens, 1524?-80 | |
| Antonio Ferreira, 1528-69 | |
| Marianna Alcoforado, 1640-1723 | |

List of Authors

301

RUMANIAN

- | | |
|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| Vasile Alecsandri, 1821-90 | Michail Eminescu, 1849-89 |
| Carmen Sylva, 1843-1916 | Ion Caragiale, 1852-1912 |

RUSSIAN

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Mikhail Lomonosov, 1710?-65 | Nikolai Leskov, 1831-95 |
| Gavrila Derzhavin, 1743-1816 | Vladimir Soloviev, 1853-1900 |
| Nikolai Karamzin, 1765-1826 | Vladimir Korolenko, 1853-1921 |
| Ivan Krylov, 1768-1844 | Anton Chekhov, 1860-1904 |
| Alexander Pushkin, 1799-1837 | Fedor Sologub, 1863-1927 |
| Nikolai Gogol, 1809-52 | Leonid Andreyev, 1871-1919 |
| Alexander Herzen, 1812-70 | Mikhail Artsibashev, 1878-1927 |
| Ivan Goncharov, 1812-91 | Maxim Gorky, <i>b.</i> 1868 |
| Mikhail Lermontov, 1818-41 | Alexander Kuprin, <i>b.</i> 1870 |
| Ivan Turgenev, 1818-83 | Alexei Remizov, <i>b.</i> 1877 |
| Fedor Dostoevsky, 1821-81 | |
| Leo Tolstoy, 1828-1910 | |

SPANISH

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| Juan de Mariana, 1535?-1624 | José Echegaray, 1833-1916 |
| Miguel de Cervantes, 1547-1616 | Benito Pérez Galdós, 1843-1920 |
| Vicente Martínez Espinel, 1551-1624 | Vicente Blasco Ibáñez, 1867-1928 |
| Luis de Góngora, 1561-1627 | Miguel de Unamuno, <i>b.</i> 1864 |
| Lope de Vega Carpio, 1562-1635 | Jacinto Benevente, <i>b.</i> 1866 |
| Francisco Gómez Quevedo, 1580-1645 | Álvarez Quintero, Serafín, <i>b.</i> 1871 |
| Juan de Alarcón, 1580?-1639 | Álvarez Quintero, Joaquín, <i>b.</i> 1873 |
| Pedro Calderón de la Barca, 1600-81 | Pío Baroja, <i>b.</i> 1872 |
| Juan de Valera, 1824-1905 | Manuel Machado, <i>b.</i> 1874 |
| Pedro Antonio de Alarcón, 1833-91 | Antonio Machado, <i>b.</i> 1875 |
| José María de Pereda, 1833-1906 | Ramon Pérez de Ayala, <i>b.</i> 1880 |
| | Gregorio Martínez Sierra, <i>b.</i> 1881 |
| | Salvador de Madariaga, <i>b.</i> 1886 |

SWEDISH

- | | |
|-------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| Emanuel Swedenborg, 1688-1772 | Johan Henrik Kellgren, 1751-95 |
| Olof von Dalin, 1708-63 | Frans Franzén, 1772-1847 |
| Carl Bellman, 1740-95 | Esias Tegnér, 1782-1846 |

SWEDISH—*continued*

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| Erik Gustaf Geijer, 1783-1847 | Johan August Strindberg, 1849-1912 |
| Per Atterbom, 1790-1855 | Gustaf af Geijerstam, 1858-1909 |
| Carl Almqvist, 1793-1866 | Gustaf Fröding, 1860-1911 |
| Anders Fryxell, 1795-1881 | Selma Lagerlöf, <i>b.</i> 1858 |
| Fredrika Bremer, 1801-65 | Verner von Heidenstam, <i>b.</i> 1859 |
| Johan Ludwig Runeberg, 1804-77 | Tor Hedberg, <i>b.</i> 1862 |
| Abraham Viktor Rydberg, 1828-95 | Matilda Malling, <i>b.</i> 1864 |
| Carl Snoilsky, 1841-1903 | Sven Anders Hedin, <i>b.</i> 1865 |

SWISS

| | |
|---|---|
| Johann Jakob Bodmer, 1698-1783 | Jakob Burckhardt, 1818-97 |
| Salomon Gessner, 1730-88 | Gottfried Keller, 1819-90 |
| Johann Kaspar Lavater, 1740-1801 | Henri Frédéric Amiel, 1821-1881 |
| Jean de Sismondi, 1773-1842 | Conrad Ferdinand Meyer, 1825-96 |
| Alexandre Rodolphe Vinet, 1797-1847 | Carl Spitteler, 1845-1924 |
| Albrecht Bitzius ('Jeremias Gotthelf'), 1797-1854 | Édouard Rod, 1857-1910 |
| | Charles Ferdinand Ramuz, <i>b.</i> 1878 |

Made At The
Temple Press
Letchworth
Great Britain

EVERYMAN'S LIBRARY

A LIST OF THE 896 VOLUMES ARRANGED UNDER AUTHORS

Anonymous works are given under titles.

Anthologies, Dictionaries, etc. are arranged at the end of the list.

- Abbott's *Rollo at Work, etc.*, 275
 Addison's *Spectator*, 164-7
 Æschylus's *Lyrical Dramas*, 62
 Æsop's and Other *Fables*, 657
 Aimard's *The Indian Scout*, 428
 Ainsworth's *Tower of London*, 400
 " *Old St. Paul's*, 522
 " *Windsor Castle*, 709
 " *The Admirable Crichton*, 894
 " *Rookwood*, 870
 A Kempis's *Imitation of Christ*, 484
 Alcott's *Little Women, and Good Wives*, 248
 " *Little Men*, 512
 Alpine Club: *Peaks, Passes and Glaciers*, 778
 Andersen's *Fairy Tales*, 4
 " *More Fairy Tales*, 822
 Anglo-Saxon *Chronicle*, 624
 Anson's *Voyages*, 510
 Aristophanes' *Acharnians, etc.*, 344
 " *Frogs, etc.*, 516
 Aristotle's *Nicomachean Ethics*, 547
 " *Politics*, 605 [312]
 Armour's *Fall of the Nibelungs*,
 " *Gudrun*, 880
 Arnold's (Matthew) *Essays*, 115
 " *Poems*, 334
 " *Study of Celtic Literature, etc.*, 458
 Aucassin and Nicolette, 497
 Augustine's (Saint) *Confessions*, 200
 Aurelius's (Marcus) *Meditations*, 9
 Austen's (Jane) *Sense and Sensibility*, 21
 " *Pride and Prejudice*, 22
 " *Mansfield Park*, 23
 " *Emma*, 24
 " *Northanger Abbey, and Persuasion*, 25
 Bacon's *Essays*, 10
 " *Advancement of Learning*, 719
 Bagehot's *Literary Studies*, 520, 521
 Baker's (Sir S. W.) *Cast up by the Sea*, 539
 Ballantyne's *Coral Island*, 245
 " *Martin Rattier*, 246
 " *Ungava*, 276
 Balzac's *Wild Ass's Skin*, 26
 " *Eugénie Grandet*, 163
 " *Old Goriot*, 170
 " *Atheist's Mass, etc.*, 229
 " *Christ in Flanders, etc.*, 284
 " *The Chouans*, 285
 " *Quest of the Absolute*, 288
 " *Cat and Racket, etc.*, 349
 " *Catherine de Medici*, 419
 " *Cousin Pons*, 463
 " *The Country Doctor*, 530
 " *Rise and Fall of César*
 " *Birotteau*, 598
 " *Lost Illusions*, 656
 " *The Country Parson*, 686
 " *Urgule Mirouet*, 733
 Barbousse's *Under Fire*, 793
 Barca's (Mme O. de la) *Life in Mexico*, 664
 Baxter's (Richard) *Autobiography*, 868
 Bates's *Naturalist on the Amazon*, 446
 Beaumont and Fletcher's *Selected Plays*, 506
 Beaumont's (Mary) *Joan Seaton*, 597
 Bede's *Ecclesiastical History*, 473
 Belt's *Naturalist in Nicaragua*, 561
 Berkeley's (Bishop) *Principles of Human Knowledge, New Theory of Vision, etc.*, 483
 Berlioz (Hector), *Life of*, 602

- Binns's Life of Abraham Lincoln, 783
 Björnson's Plays, 625, 696
 Blackmore's Lorna Doone, 304
 " Springhaven, 350
 Blackwell's Pioneer Work for Women, 667
 Blake's Poems and Prophecies, 792
 Boccaccio's Decameron, 845, 846
 Boehme's The Signature of All Things, etc., 569
 Bonaventura's The Little Flowers, The Life of St. Francis, etc., 485
 Borrow's Wild Wales, 49
 " Lavengro, 119
 " Romany Rye, 120
 " Bible in Spain, 151
 " Gypsies in Spain, 697
 Boswell's Life of Johnson, 1, 2
 " Tour to the Hebrides, 387
 Boul's Asgard and Norse Heroes, 689
 Boyle's The Sceptical Chymist, 559
 Bright's (John) Speeches, 252
 Brontë's (A.) The Tenant of Wildfell Hall, and Agnes Grey, 685
 Brontë's (C.) Jane Eyre, 287
 " Shirley, 288
 " Villette, 351
 " The Professor, 417
 Brontë's (E.) Wuthering Heights, 243
 Brown's (Dr. John) Rab and His Friends, etc., 116
 Browne's (Frances) Grannie's Wonderful Chair, 112
 Browne's (Sir Thos.) Religio Medici, etc., 92
 Browning's Poems, 1833-44, 41
 " 1844-64, 42
 " The Ring and the Book, 502
 Buchanan's Life and Adventures of Audubon, 601
 Bulfinch's The Age of Fable, 472
 " Legends of Charlemagne, 556
 Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress, 204
 " Grace Abounding, and Mr. Badman, 815
 Burke's American Speeches and Letters, 340
 " Reflections on the French Revolution, etc., 460
 Burnet's History of His Own Times, Burney's Evelina, 352 [85
 Burns's Poems and Songs, 94
 Burton's East Africa, 500
 Burton's (Robert) Anatomy of Melancholy, 886-888
 Butler's Analogy of Religion, 90
 Butler's (Samuel) Erewhon and Erewhon Revisited, 881
 Butler's The Way of All Flesh, 895
 Buxton's Memoirs, 773
- Byron's Complete Poetical and Dramatic Works, 486-8
 Cæsar's Gallic War, etc., 702
 Calderon's Plays, 819
 Canton's Child's Book of Saints, 61
 Canton's Invisible Playmate, etc., 568
 Carlyle's French Revolution, 31, 32
 " Letters, etc., of Cromwell, 266-8
 " Sartor Resartus, 278
 " Past and Present, 603
 " Essays, 703, 704
 " Reminiscences, 875
 Carroll's (Lewis) Alice in Wonderland, etc., 836
 Castiglione's The Courtier, 807
 Cellini's Autobiography, 51
 Cervantes' Don Quixote, 385, 386
 Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, 307
 Chesterfield's Letters to his Son, 823
 Chretien de Troyes's Arthurian Romances, 698
 Cibber's Apology for his Life, 668
 Cicero's Select Letters and Orations, 345
 Clarke's Tales from Chaucer, 537
 " Shakespeare's Heroines, 109-11
 Cobbett's Rural Rides, 638, 639
 Coleridge's Biographia, 11
 " Golden Book of Poetry, 43
 " Lectures on Shakespeare, 162
 Collins's Woman in White, 464
 Collodi's Pinocchio, 538
 Converse's Long Will, 328
 Cook's (Captain) Voyages, 99
 Cooper's The Deerslayer, 77
 " The Pathfinder, 78
 " Last of the Mohicans, 79
 " The Pioneer, 171
 " The Prairie, 172
 Cowper's Letters, 774
 " Poems, 872
 Cox's Tales of Ancient Greece, 721
 Craik's Manual of English Literature, 346
 Craik (Mrs.). See Mulock.
 Creasy's Fifteen Decisive Battles, 300
 Crèvecoeur's Letters from an American Farmer, 640
 Curtis's Prue and I, and Lotus, 418
- Dana's Two Years Before the Mast, 538
 Dante's Divine Comedy, 308
 Darwin's Origin of Species, 811
 " Voyage of the Beagle, 104
 Dasent's Story of Burnt Njal, 558
 Daudet's Tartarin of Tarascon, 423
 Defoe's Robinson Crusoe, 59
 " Captain Singleton, 74
 " Memoirs of a Cavalier, 283
 " Journal of Plague, 289
 " Tour through England and Wales, 820, 821

- Defoe's Moll Flanders, 837
 De Joinville's Memoirs of the Crusades, 333
 Demosthenes' Select Oration, 546
 Dennis's Cities and Cemeteries of Etruria, 183, 184
 De Quincey's Lake Poets, 163
 " Opium-Eater, 223
 " English Mail Coach, etc., 609
 De Retz (Cardinal), Memoirs of, 735, 736
 Descartes' Discourse on Method, 570
 Dickens's Barnaby Rudge, 76
 " Tale of Two Cities, 102
 " Old Curiosity Shop, 173
 " Oliver Twist, 233
 " Great Expectations, 234
 " Pickwick Papers, 235
 " Bleak House, 236
 " Sketches by Boz, 237
 " Nicholas Nickleby, 238
 " Christmas Books, 239
 " Dombey and Son, 240
 " Martin Chuzzlewit, 241
 " David Copperfield, 242
 " American Notes, 290
 " Child's History of England, 291
 " Hard Times, 292
 " Little Dorrit, 293
 " Our Mutual Friend, 294
 " Christmas Stories, 414
 " Uncommercial Traveller, Edwin Drood, 725 [536]
 " Reprinted Pieces, 744
 Disraeli's Coningsby, 535
 Dodge's Hans Brinker, 620
 Donne's Poems, 867
 Dostoevsky's Crime and Punishment, 501
 " The House of the Dead, 533
 " Letters from the Underworld, etc., 654
 " The Idiot, 682
 " Poor Folk, and the Gambler, 711
 " The Possessed, 861, 862
 " The Brothers Karamazov, 802, 803
 Dowden's Life of R. Browning, 701
 Dryden's Dramatic Essays, 568
 Dufferin's Letters from High Latitudes, 499
 Dumas' The Three Musketeers, 81
 " The Black Tulip, 174
 " Twenty Years After, 175
 " Marguerite de Valois, 326
 " The Count of Monte Cristo, 393, 394
 " The Forty-Five, 420
 " Chicot the Jester, 421
 " Vicomte de Bragelonne, 593-5
 " Le Chevalier de Maison Rouge, 614
 Du Maurier's Trilby, 863
 Duruy's Heroes of England, 471
 " History of France, 737, 738
 Edgar's Cressy and Poitiers, 17
 " Runnymede and Lincoln Fair, 320 [410]
 Edgeworth's Castle Rackrent, etc., Eighteenth-Century Plays, 818
 Eliot's Adam Bede, 27
 " Silas Marner, 121
 " Romola, 231
 " Mill on the Floss, 325
 " Felix Holt, 353
 " Scenes of Clerical Life, 468
 " Middlemarch, 2 vols., 854-5
 Elyot's Gouernour, 227
 Emerson's Essays, 12
 " Representative Men, 279
 " Nature, Conduct of Life, etc., 322
 " Society and Solitude, etc., 567
 " Poems, 715
 Epictetus's Moral Discourses, 404
 Erckmann-Chatrian's The Conscript and Waterloo, 354
 " Story of a Peasant, 706, 707
 Euclid's Elements, 891
 Euripides' Plays, 63, 271
 Evans's Holy Graal, 445
 Evelyn's Diary, 220, 221
 Everyman and other Interludes, 381
 Ewing's (Mrs.) Mrs. Overthreway's Remembrances, etc., 730
 " Jackanapes, Daddy Darwin's Dovecot, and The Story of a Short Life, 731
 Faraday's Experimental Researches in Electricity, 576
 Ferrier's (Susan) Marriage, 816
 Fielding's Amelia, 2 vols., 852-3
 " Tom Jones, 355, 356
 " Joseph Andrews, 467
 " Jonathan Wild and the Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon, 877
 Finlay's Byzantine Empire, 33
 " Greece under the Romans, 185
 Flaubert's Madame Bovary, 808
 " Salamambo, 869
 Fletcher's (Beaumont and) Selected Plays, 506
 Ford's Gatherings from Spain, 152
 Forster's Life of Dickens, 781, 782
 Fox's (George) Journal, 754
 Fox's (Charles James) Selected Speeches, 759
 Francis's (Saint), The Little Flowers, etc., 485
 Franklin's Journey to the Polar Sea, 447

- Freeman's Old English History for Children, 540
 French Mediaeval Romances, 557
 Froissart's Chronicles, 57
 Froude's Short Studies, 13, 705
 Henry VIII., 372-4
 Froude's Edward VI., 375
 Mary Tudor, 477
 History of Queen Elizabeth's Reign, 583-7
 Life of Benjamin Disraeli, Lord Beaconsfield, 666

 Galt's Annals of the Parish, 427
 Galton's Inquiries into Human Faculty, 263
 Gaskell's Cranford, 83
 Life of Charlotte Brontë, 318
 Sylvia's Lovers, 524
 Mary Barton, 598
 Cousin Phillis, etc., 615
 North and South, 680
 Gatty's Parables from Nature, 158
 Geoffrey of Monmouth's Histories of the Kings of Britain, 577
 George's Progress and Poverty, 560
 Gibbon's Roman Empire, 434-6, 474-6
 Autobiography, 511
 Gilfillan's Literary Portraits, 348
 Giraldus Cambrensis, Wales, 272
 Gleig's Life of Wellington, 341
 The Subaltern, 708
 Goethe's Conversations with Eckermann, 851
 Faust, 335
 Wilhelm Meister, 599, 600
 Gogol's Dead Souls, 726
 Taras Bulba, 740
 Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield, 295
 Poems and Plays, 415
 Goncharov's Oblomov, 878
 Gorki's Through Russia, 741
 Gottheit's Ulric the Farm Servant, 228
 Gray's Poems and Letters, 628
 Green's Short History of the English People, 727, 728. The cloth edition is in 2 vols. All other editions are in 1 vol.
 Grettir Saga, 699
 Grimm's Fairy Tales, 56
 Grote's History of Greece, 186-197
 Guest's (Lady) Mabinogion, 97

 Hahnemann's The Organon of the Rational Art of Healing, 663
 Hakluyt's Voyages, 264, 265, 313, 314, 338, 339, 388, 389
 Hallam's Constitutional History, 621-3
 Hamilton's The Federalist, 519
 Harte's Luck of Roaring Camp, 631

 Harvey's Circulation of Blood, 262
 Hawthorne's Wonder Book, 5
 The Scarlet Letter, 122
 Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables, 176
 The Marble Faun, 424
 Twice Told Tales, 531
 Blithedale Romance, 592
 Hazlitt's Characters of Shakespeare's Plays, 65
 Table Talk, 321
 Lectures, 411
 Spirit of the Age and Lectures on English Poets, 459
 Plain Speaker, 814
 Hebbel's Plays, 694
 Heimskringla: the Olaf Sagas, 717
 Sagas of the Norse Kings, 847
 Helps' (Sir Arthur) Life of Columbus, 332
 Herbert's Temple, 309
 Herodotus, 405, 406
 Herrick's Hesperides, 310
 Hobbes's Leviathan, 691
 Holinshed's Chronicle, 800
 Holmes's Life of Mozart, 564
 Holmes's (O. W.) Autocrat, 66
 Professor, 67
 Poet, 68
 Homer's Iliad, 453
 Odyssey, 454
 Hooker's Ecclesiastical Polity, 201, 202
 Horace's Complete Poetical Works, 515
 Houghton's Life and Letters of Keats, 801
 Howard's (E.), Rattlin the Reefer, 857
 Howard's (John) State of the Prisons, 835
 Hughes's Tom Brown's Schooldays, 58
 Hugo's (Victor) Les Misérables, 363, 364
 Notre Dame, 422
 Toilers of the Sea, 509
 Hume's Treatise of Human Nature, etc., 548, 549
 Hunt's (Leigh) Selected Essays, 829
 Hutchinson's (Col.) Memoirs, 317
 Huxley's Man's Place in Nature, 47
 Select Lectures and Lay Sermons, 493

 Ibsen's The Doll's House, etc., 494
 Ghosts, etc., 552
 Pretender, Pillars of Society
 Rosmersholm, 659
 Brand, 716
 Lady Inger, etc., 729
 Peer Gynt, 747
 Ingelow's Mopsa the Fairy, 619

- Irving's Sketch Book, 117
 " Conquest of Granada, 478
 " Life of Mahomet, 513
 Italian Short Stories, 376
 James's (G. P. R.) Richelieu, 357
 James (Wm.), Selections from, 739
 Jefferies' (Richard) Bevis, 850
 Johnson's (Dr.) Lives of the Poets, 770-1
 Jonson's (Ben) Plays, 489, 490
 Josephus's Wars of the Jews, 712
 Kalidasa's Shakuntala, 629
 Keats's Poems, 101
 Keble's Christian Year, 690
 King's Life of Mazzini, 562
 Kinglake's Eothen, 337
 Kingsley's (Chas.) Westward Ho! 120
 " Heroes, 113
 " Hypatia, 230
 " Water Babies, and Glaucus, 277
 " Hereward the Wake, 206
 " Alton Locke, 462
 " Yeast, 611
 " Madam How and Lady Why, 777
 " Poems, 793
 Kingsley's (Henry) Ravenshoe, 28
 " Geoffrey Hamlyn, 416
 Kingston's Peter the Whaler, 6
 " Three Midshipmen, 7
 Kirby's Kalevala, 259-60
 Koran, 380
 Lamb's Tales from Shakespeare, 8
 " Essays of Elia, 14
 " Letters, 342, 343
 Landon's Imaginary Conversations and Poems, 890
 Lane's Modern Egyptians, 315
 Langland's Piers Plowman, 571
 Latimer's Sermons, 40
 Law's Serious Call, 91
 Layamon's (Wace and) Arthurian Chronicles, 578
 Lear (Edward). *See under* Anthologies
 Le Sage's Gil Blas, 437, 438
 Leslie's Memoirs of John Constable, 563
 Lessing's Laocoön, etc., 843
 Lever's Harry Lorrequer, 177
 Lewes' Life of Goethe, 269
 Lincoln's Speeches, etc., 206
 Livy's History of Rome, 603, 609
 670, 749, 755, 756
 Locke's Civil Government, 751
 Lockhart's Life of Napoleon, 3
 " Life of Scott, 55
 " Life of Burns, 156
 Longfellow's Poems, 382
 Lönnroth's Kalevala, 259, 260
 Lover's Handy Andy, 178
 Lowell's Among My Books, 607
 Lucretius's Of the Nature of Things, 750
 Lützow's History of Bohemia, 432
 Lyell's Antiquity of Man, 700
 Lytton's Harold, 15
 " Last of the Barons, 18
 " Last Days of Pompeii, 80
 " Pilgrims of the Rhine, 390
 " Rienzi, 532
 Macaulay's England, 34-6
 " Essays, 225, 226
 " Speeches on Politics, etc., 399
 " Miscellaneous Essays, 439
 MacDonald's Sir Gibbie, 678
 " Phantastes, 732
 Machiavelli's Prince, 280
 " Florence, 376
 Maine's Ancient Law, 734
 Malory's Le Morte D'Arthur, 45, 46
 Malthus on the Principles of Population, 692, 693
 Mandeville's Travels, 812
 Manning's Sir Thomas More, 19
 " Mary Powell, and Deborah's Diary, 324
 Marlowe's Plays and Poems, 383
 Marryat's Mr. Midshipman Easy, 82
 " Little Savage, 159
 " Masterman Ready, 160
 " Peter Simple, 232
 " Children of New Forest, 247
 " Percival Keene, 358
 " Settlers in Canada, 370
 " King's Own, 580
 " Jacob Faithful, 618
 Martineau's Feats on the Fjords, 429
 Martinengo-Cesaresco's Folk-Lore and other Essays, 673
 Marx's Capital, 848, 849
 Maurice's Kingdom of Christ, 146-7
 Mazzini's Duties of Man, etc., 224
 Melville's Moby Dick, 179
 " Typee, 180
 " Omoo, 297
 Mérimée's Carmen, etc., 834
 Merivale's History of Rome, 433
 Mickiewicz's Pan Tadeusz, 842
 Mignet's French Revolution, 713
 Mill's Utilitarianism, Liberty, Representative Government, 482
 " Rights of Woman, 825
 Miller's Old Red Sandstone, 103
 Milman's History of the Jews, 377, 378
 Milton's Areopagitica and other Prose Works, 795
 " Poems, 384
 Molière's Comedies, 830-1
 Mommsen's History of Rome, 542-5
 Montagu's (Lady) Letters, 69
 Montaigne's Essays, 440-2

- More's Utopia, and Dialogue of Comfort against Tribulation, 461
 Morier's Hajji Baba, 679
 Morris's (Wm.) Early Romances, 261
 " Life and Death of Jason, 575
 Morte D'Arthur Romances, 634
 Motley's Dutch Republic, 86-8
 Mulock's John Halifax, 123
- Neale's Fall of Constantinople, 655
 Newcastle's (Margaret, Duchess of) Life of the First Duke of Newcastle, etc., 722
 Newman's Apologia Pro Vita Sua, 636
 " On the Scope and Nature of University Education, and a Paper on Christianity and Scientific Investigation, 723
 Nietzsche's Thus Spake Zarathustra, 892
- Oliphant's Salem Chapel, 244
 Omar Khayyam, 819
 Osborne (Dorothy), Letters of, 674
 Owen's (Robert) A New View of Society, etc., 799
- Paine's Rights of Man, 718
 Palgrave's Golden Treasury, 96
 Paltock's Peter Wilkins, 676
 Park's (Mungo) Travels, 205
 Parkman's Conspiracy of Pontiac, 302, 303
 Pascal's Pensees, 874
 Paston Letters, 752, 753
 Peacock's Headlong Hall, 327
 Penn's The Peace of Europe, Some Fruits of Solitude, etc., 724
 Pepys's Diary, 53, 54
 Percy's Reliques, 148, 149
 Pitt's Orations, 145
 Plato's Republic, 64
 " Dialogues, 456, 457
 Plutarch's Lives, 407-409
 " Moralia, 565
 Poe's "Tales of Mystery and Imagination, 336
 " Poems and Essays, 791
 Polo's (Marco) Travels, 306
 Pope's Complete Poetical Works, 760
 Prescott's Conquest of Peru, 301
 " Conquest of Mexico, 397, 398
 Prévost's Manon Lescaut, etc., 834
 Procter's Legends and Lyrics, 150
- Quiller-Couch's Hetty Wesley, 864
- Rabelais's Gargantua and Pantagruel, 826, 827
 Radcliffe's (Mrs. Ann) The Mysteries of Udolpho, 865, 866
 Ramayana and Mahabharata, 403
 Reade's The Cloister and the Hearth, 29
- Reade's Peg Woffington, 299
 Reid's (Mayne) Boy Hunters of the Mississippi, 582
 " The Boy Slaves, 797
 Renan's Life of Jesus, 805
 Reynold's Discourses, 118
 Ricardo's Principles of Political Economy and Taxation, 590
 Richardson's Pamela, 683, 684
 " Clarissa, 882-5
 Roberts' (Morley) Western Avernus, 762
 Robertson's Religion and Life, 37
 " Christian Doctrine, 38
 " Bible Subjects, 39
 Robinson's (Wade) Sermons, 637
 Roget's Thesaurus, 630, 631
 Rossetti's (D. G.) Poems, 627
 Rousseau's Confessions, 859, 860
 " Emile, 518
 " Social Contract and other Essays, 660
 Ruskin's Seven Lamps of Architecture, 207
 " Modern Painters, 208-212
 " Stones of Venice, 213-215
 " Unto this Last, etc., 216
 " Elements of Drawing, etc., 217
 " Pre-Raphaelitism, etc., 218
 " Sesame and Lilies, 219
 " Ethics of the Dust, 232
 " Crown of Wild Olive, and Cestus of Aglaia, 323
 " Time and Tide, etc., 450
 " The Two Boyhoods, 683
 Russell's Life of Gladstone, 661
- Sand's (George) The Devil's Pool, and Francois the Waif, 534
 Scheffel's Ekkehard, 529 [710
 Scott's (M.) Tom Cringle's Log,
 Scott's (Sir W.) Ivanhoe, 16
 " Fortunes of Nigel, 71
 " Woodstock, 72
 " Waverley, 75
 " The Abbot, 124
 " Anne of Geierstein, 125
 " The Antiquary, 126
 " Highland Widow, and Betrothed, 127
 " Black Dwarf, Legend of Montrose, 128
 " Bride of Lammermoor, 129
 " Castle Dangerous, Surgeon's Daughter, 130
 " Robert of Paris, 131
 " Fair Maid of Perth, 132
 " Guy Mannering, 133
 " Heart of Midlothian, 134
 " Kenilworth, 135
 " The Monastery, 136
 " Old Mortality, 137
 " Peveril of the Peak, 138
 " The Pirate, 139

- Scott's Quentin Durward, 140
 " Redgauntlet, 141
 " Rob Roy, 142
 " St. Ronan's Well, 143
 " The Talisman, 144
 " Lives of the Novelists, 331
 " Poems and Plays, 550, 551
 Seebohm's Oxford Reformers, 665
 Seeley's Ecce Homo, 305
 Sienkiewicz's Tales, 871
 Sewall's (Anna) Black Beauty, 748
 Shakespeare's Comedies, 153
 " Histories, etc., 154
 " Tragedies, 155
 Shelley's Poetical Works, 257, 258
 Shelley's (Mrs.) Frankenstein, 616
 " Rights of Women, 825
 Sheppard's Charles Auchester, 505
 Sheridan's Plays, 95
 Sismondi's Italian Republics, 250
 Smeaton's Life of Shakespeare, 514
 Smith's Wealth of Nations, 412, 413
 Smith's (George) Life of Wm. Carey, 395
 Smollett's Roderick Random, 790
 " Peregrine Pickle, 838, 839
 Sophocles' Dramas, 114
 Southey's Life of Nelson, 52
 Spectator, 164-7
 Speke's Source of the Nile, 50
 Spencer's (Herbert) Essays on Education, 503
 Spenser's Faerie Queene, 443, 444
 " The Shepherd's Calendar, 879
 Spinoza's Ethics, etc., 481
 Spyri's Heidi, 431
 Stanley's Memorials of Canterbury, 89
 " Eastern Church, 251
 Steele's The Spectator, 164-7
 Sterne's Tristram Shandy, 617
 " Sentimental Journey and Journal to Eliza, 796
 Stevenson's Treasure Island and Kidnapped, 763
 " Master of Ballantrae and the Black Arrow, 764
 " Virginibus Puerisque and Familiar Studies of Men and Books, 765
 " An Inland Voyage, Travels with a Donkey, and Silverado Squatters, 766
 " Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde, The Merry Men, etc., 767
 " Poems, 768
 " In the South Seas and Island Nights' Entertainments, 769
 St. Francis, The Little Flowers of, etc., 485
 Stow's Survey of London, 589
 Stowe's Uncle Tom's Cabin, 371
 Strickland's Queen Elizabeth, 100
 Surtees' Jorrocks' Jaunts, 817
 Swedenborg's Heaven and Hell, 379
 " Divine Love and Wisdom, 635 1658
 " Divine Providence, The True Christian Religion, 893
 Swift's Gulliver's Travels, 60
 " Journal to Stella - 757
 " Tale of a Tub, etc., 347
 Swiss Family Robinson, 430
 Tacitus's Annals, 273
 " Agricola and Germania, 274
 Taylor's Words and Places, 517
 Tennyson's Poems, 44, 626
 Thackeray's Esmond, 73
 " Vanity Fair, 298
 " Christmas Books, 359
 " Penderennis, 425, 426
 " Newcomes, 465, 466
 " The Virginians, 507, 508
 " English Humorists, and The Four Georges, 610
 " Roundabout Papers, 687
 Thierry's Norman Conquest, 198, 199
 Thoreau's Walden, 281
 Thucydides' Peloponnesian War, 455
 Tolstoy's Master and Man, and Other Parables and Tales, 469
 " War and Peace, 525-7
 " Childhood, Boyhood and Youth, 591
 Tolstoy's Anna Karenina, 612, 613
 Trench's On the Study of Words and English Past and Present, 788
 Trollope's Barchester Towers, 30
 " Dr. Thorne, 360
 " Framley Parsonage, 181
 " Golden Lion of Granpere, 761
 " Last Chronicles of Barset, 391, 392
 " Phineas Finn, 832-3
 " Small House at Allington, 361
 " The Warden, 182
 Trotter's The Bayard of India, 396
 " Hodson of Hodson's Horse, 401
 " Warren Hastings, 452
 Turgenev's Virgin Soil, 528
 " Liza, 677
 " Fathers and Sons, 742
 Tyndall's Glaciers of the Alps, 98
 Tytler's Principles of Translation, 163
 Vasari's Lives of the Painters 784-7
 Verne's (Jules) Twenty Thousand Leagues under the Sea, 319
 " Dropped from the Clouds, 367
 " Abandoned, 368
 " The Secret of the Island, 369

- Verne's (Jules) Five Weeks in a Balloon, and Around the World in Eighty Days, 779
- Virgil's *Aeneid*, 161
- Virgil's Eclogues and Georgics, 222
- Voltaire's Life of Charles XII, 270
- „ Age of Louis XIV, 780
- Wace and Layamon's Arthurian Chronicles, 578
- Wakefield's Letter from Sydney, etc., 328
- Walpole's Letters, 775
- Walton's Compleat Angler, 70
- Waterton's Wanderings in South America, 772
- Wesley's Journal, 105-108
- White's Selborne, 43
- Whitman's Leaves of Grass, and Democratic Vistas, etc., 573
- Whyte-Melville's Gladiators, 523
- Wilde's Plays, Prose Writings and Poems, 858
- Wood's (Mrs. Henry) The Channings, Woolman's Journal, etc., 402 [84]
- Wordsworth's Shorter Poems, 203
- „ Longer Poems, 311
- Xenophon's *Cyropædia*, 67
- Yellow Book, 503
- Yonge's The Dove in the Eagle's Nest, 329 [330]
- „ The Book of Golden Deeds, The Heir of Redclyffe, 362
- Yonge's The Little Duke, 470
- „ The Lances of Lynwood, 579
- Young's (Arthur) Travels in France and Italy, 720
- Anthologies, Dictionaries, etc.:*
- A Book of English Ballads, 572
- A Book of Heroic Verse, 574
- A Book of Nonsense, by Edward Lear, and Others, 806
- A Century of Essays. An Anthology, 653
- American Short Stories of the Nineteenth Century, 840
- A New Book of Sense and Nonsense, 813
- An Anthology of English Prose: From Bede to Stevenson, 675
- An Encyclopædia of Gardening, by Walter P. Wright, 555
- Ancient Hebrew Literature, 4 vols., 253-6
- Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 794
- Annals of Fairyland, 365, 366, 541
- Anthology of British Historical Speeches and Orations, 714
- Atlas of Classical Geography, 451
- Atlases, Literary and Historical: Europe, 496; America, 553; Asia, 633; Africa and Australasia, 662
- Dictionary, Biographical, of English Literature, 449
- „ of Dates, 554
- „ Everyman's English, 776
- „ of Non-Classical Mythology, 632
- „ Smaller Classical, 495
- „ of Quotations and Proverbs, 809-10
- English Short Stories. An Anthology, 743
- Fairy Gold, 157
- Fairy Tales from the Arabian Nights, 249
- French Short Stories, 896
- Golden Treasury of Longer Poems, 746
- Minor Elizabethan Drama, 491, 492
- Minor Poets of the Eighteenth Century, 844
- Minor Poets of the 17th Century, 873
- Mother Goose, 473
- Muses' Pageant, The, 581, 606, 671
- New Golden Treasury, 695
- New Testament, The, 93
- A Poetry Book for Boys and Girls, 894
- Political Liberty, a Symposium, 745
- Prayer Books of King Edward VI. 1st and 2nd, 448
- Prelude to Poetry, 789
- Reader's Guide to Everyman's Library, by R. Farquharson Sharp and E. Rhys, 889
- Restoration Plays, 604
- Russian Short Stories, 758
- Shorter Novels: Elizabethan, 824
- „ Jacobean and Restoration, 841
- „ Eighteenth Century, 856
- Theology in the English Poets, 493
- Thesaurus of English Words and Phrases, Roget's, 630, 631

NOTE—The following numbers are at present out of print:
89, 110, 111, 146, 227, 228, 244, 275, 390, 418, 565, 597, 664

LONDON: J. M. DENT & SONS LTD.
NEW YORK: E. P. DUTTON & CO. INC.

